A REVISION OF THE GENUS SOLANUM IN AUSTRALIA

D. E. Symon

Waite Agricultural Research Institute, University of Adelaide,
Glen Osmond, South Australia 5064

Abstract


The new combination, S. plicatile (S. Moore) Symon, is made.

Thirty-one alien species are established or are important in Australia.

The main part of the work is devoted to a description of each species, with synonyms being listed. Maps of distribution and illustrations of almost all species, comprising a leafy branch, anthers, gynoecium and a fruit cluster are provided.

Contents

Introduction .......................................................... 2
History of Australian Solanum taxonomy ........................... 2
Morphology ............................................................... 3
Habit ................................................................. 3
Roots ............................................................... 4
Stems ............................................................... 4
Leaves .............................................................. 5
Prickles and hairs .................................................. 5
Inflorescence ......................................................... 6
Flowers ............................................................. 6
Fruits ............................................................... 11
Seeds ............................................................... 13
Germination .......................................................... 14
Cytology ............................................................. 14
Summary of subgeneric classification of Solanum .................. 15
Taxonomic treatment ................................................ 17
Species excluded .................................................... 313
Acknowledgements .................................................. 314
References .......................................................... 315
Index ............................................................... 362
Introduction

Solanum is a large and varied genus containing almost 75% of the species in the family Solanaceae. It is cosmopolitan in distribution but is found chiefly in the tropical and warm temperate areas of the world. It is best developed in the Southern Hemisphere, particularly in South America, with other centres of speciation in Australia and Africa; Europe and Asia are not rich in species.

The genus Solanum contains many important agricultural, horticultural and weedy species and the following non-Australian species are well known. The potato, S. tuberosum, is widely cultivated for its starchy tubers. Some other horticulturally important species are S. melongena (brinjal, egg plant or aubergine), S. quitoense (lulo or naranjilla) and S. muricatum (pepino) all of which are cultivated for their fruit. Drug plants include S. dulcamara and S. viarum (= S. khasianum), which are cultivated mainly in eastern Europe and India as sources of cortico-steroid drugs. Species used for decorative purposes included the herbs and shrubs S. integrifolium (scarlet tomato), S. mammosum (nipple plant), S. pseudocapsicum (winter cherry) and S. rantonneti (blue potato bush). Decorative climbers include S. crispum, S. jasminoides, S. seafortthianum and S. wendlandii. Weedy species include S. carolinense (horse nettle), S. elaeagnifolium (white horse nettle), S. mauritianum (tree tobacco) (previously widely known as S. auriculatum), S. rostratum (buffalo burr), S. nigra and S. americanum (= S. nodiflorum) (black nightshades), S. hermannii (apple of sodom) and S. torvum (devil's fig). Two Australian species S. aviculare and S. lacintatum have been grown in recent years as sources of solasodine (Collins et al., 1976; Bradley et al., 1978-79).

In Australia the family Solanaceae includes the following native genera: Anthocercis Labill., Anthotroche Endl., Crenidium Haegi, Cyphanthera Miers, Datura L., Duboisia R.Br., Grammosolen Haegi, Lycium L., Nicotiana L., and Symonanthus Haegi (= Isandra F. Muell., nom. illeg.). These Australian genera are clearly distinguishable from, and are not as closely related to Solanum as a number of American genera which have at times been included in it, such as Cyphomandra, tree tomato, Lycopersicon, tomato, and Lycianthes. Other important genera within the family Solanaceae, but not so closely related to Solanum, are Capsicum, the peppers, Cestrum, ornamental shrubs, and Petunia, Schizanthus and Salpiglossis, all ornamental annuals.

Naturalised and alien species have been marked with an asterisk. The location of specimens cited in the text is indicated by the standard abbreviations listed for each institution in 'Index Herbariorum', Regnum Vegetabile 31 (1974). In addition, the following abbreviations have been used, acb for the herbarium of Mr A.C. Beauglehole, and ki for the herbarium of Mr K. Ingram.

History of Australian Solanum Taxonomy

The earliest known collection of an Australian Solanum is one by Dampier from the North West Coast in 1699. His small collection of plants included a specimen of S. orbiculatum Dunal, but was not named or seen by Linnaeus and was not included in 'Species Plantarum'. The first substantial treatment of Australian species was that by Brown (1810, p. 444) where fifteen new species were described, S. sodomum (now S. hermannii) and S. nigra were recognised as established aliens, and S. verbascifolium auctt. pl., non L. (now S. erianthum D. Don) was also cited. Regrettably three of Brown's names S. biflorum, S. violaceum and S. armatum had already been published by earlier authors and must now go into synonymy, but all three had long currency in Australian botanical writing. Brown's (1810) 'Prodromus' predated the early work of Dunal (1813), which included about 20 species from Australia. Dunal (1852) published the only monograph on the genus and included about 30 species from Australia. This was closely followed in time by Bentham (1868) 'Fl. Aust.' vol. 4, where 50 species were considered.
This included many species that had been published by Mueller in Australia. Bentham used an artificial grouping of the Australian species and did not follow the more natural system attempted by Dunal. Bentham considered that the "distinction and determination of the numerous species of this genus is attended with peculiar difficulties" but he obviously did not fully approve of Dunal's monograph, and considered the species "most extravagantly multiplied by Dunal in the Prodromus". Of the 50 species recognised by Bentham from Australia four had been described by him, five by Dunal, thirteen by Brown and twenty by Mueller, the remaining eight were by miscellaneous authors. Bentham's 'Fl. Aust.' has remained a standard work but is now sadly out of date, the number of Solanum species in Australia including naturalised aliens being at least 125. The long series of papers by Bitter (1912-1924) contained very little on Australian species. The next author of consequence was Domin who visited Australia in 1910 and published his account and new species in 1913, 1921-1922, 1928-1929. Since then there have been few new species described. No substantial revisions of the genus have been undertaken in preparation of any of the more recently published State Floras. The most recent accounts of new species of Solanum in Australia are those by Symon (1971) where nine new species were described, and Henderson (1977). Basic accounts for the whole family are still those by Wettstein (1891, 1892).

Morphology

Habit

Truly annual species of Solanum are not common in Australia. Most of the annuals found here are aliens, but many species flower in their first year while S. pugiunculiferum, possibly S. lucani, S. echinatum and most species of the S. nigrum group live longer than one year only under favourable circumstances.

The most common form in Australia is a small shrub, relatively short lived, that develops from an adventitious bud on extensive shallow root systems. The largest species are small trees with a single trunk up to 20 cm in diameter and with a spreading crown up to 10 m high. The largest native species are S. viride and S. macoorai while the aliens S. erianthum (= S. verbascifolium auctt. pl., non L.); S. mauritianum, S. giganteum and S. hispidum reach a maximum height of about 6 m.

Baylis (1968) has shown that several native species in the subgenus Archaeosolanum flowered only in long days. There were day-neutral races in S. simile and S. capsiciforme and in S. aviculare, but apparently not in S. laciniatum; flowering times were adapted to latitude and temperature. Haviland (1886, 1887) noted that S. nigrum flowered in July about Sydney and that S. aviculare flowered in September. In the field many species continue flowering over a long period of time if not restricted by drought or low temperatures. Of the many species grown by the author all flowered in their first year including small tree species such as S. erianthum and S. viride. The weedy annual species, S. nigrum and S. rostratum may be extremely rapid in development under good conditions and these can flower within four weeks from germinating.

Species of Solanum frequently grow in disturbed habitats, roadside excavations, rocky gullies, scarp breakaways, logging tracks in forest, newly cleared forest and after fire has burned vegetation. Even in the arid areas where the canopy is rarely closed, they favour disturbed sites and are often best developed along grader tracks and one wonders how they fared before roadmaking was common. Latz (1976) writes "Recent observations on bushfire ecology indicate that without exception Solanum are important "fire weeds". Their underground stems enable them to shoot rapidly after fire, and ahead of most other species. Fruiting is heavy beginning in four months under favourable conditions and the general vigour of the colony appears to be stimulated by the fire".
Roots

Most of the shrubby Australian species of *Solanum* form clones of few to many stems from an extensive underground root system. This form of reproduction is widespread in Australian species, and is probably more common in the genus than has been recognised, as it is rarely indicated on herbarium specimens. Observations on Australian species in cultivation at Adelaide and in the varied *Solanum* collection at Birmingham have shown that the phenomenon is common in the genus.

The horizontal roots from which the stems emerge are generally shallow, about 10 cm deep. The new stems emerge at varying distances from the parent plant and the following examples of distances from the parental plant were obtained in cultivation in the field at Adelaide for the following species: *S. esuriale* 22-45 cm, *S. coactiliferum* 32 cm, *S. densevestitum* 15-45 cm, *S. feroxissimum* 35-45 cm, *S. lacunarium* 15-30 cm, *S. tetrathecum* 25-43 cm, and *S. tomatillo* (S. American) 75-90 cm. The plants may form extensive colonies of many stems or may consist of a few individuals. The longevity of these aerial shoots varies with the species. Some are truly herbaceous perennials (e.g. *S. esuriale*), where the aerial parts are usually of seasonal duration, others are large shrubs with trunks to 5 cm diameter, and these persist from several to many years (e.g. *S. phlomoides*). There seem to be no recorded data on the longevity of these shrubs or colonies. Whether extensive populations, which may cover a hillside (e.g. *S. ellipticum* or *S. petrophilum*), are each comprised of one genotype is not easy to decide. Limited observations on leaf and flower colour variants within a colony (mainly on *S. ellipticum*) show that these usually consist of relatively few stems and that the colonies are not a single clone. In the androdioecious species, where the male and hermaphrodite plants are readily identified, the colonies may be 20-25 m or more across and consist of many stems. In yet other cases the colonies appear extensive and homogeneous and could well be a single clone. It has been noted that species in the black nightshade group (section *Solanum*), the section *Archaesolanum*, and *S. pugiunculiferum* will produce adventitious roots from their stems under suitable conditions. Many species are readily reproduced from stem cuttings. Natural vegetative reproduction is known in other plant groups, and when combined with apomictic reproduction, may seriously complicate the taxonomy, e.g. *Rubus*, *Poa*, *Hieracium* and some *Cassia* species. However I have found no evidence of abnormal seed production in *Solanum*. The extensive underground root systems have undoubtedly contributed to the success of *S. carolinense* and *S. elaegnifolium* as weeds. Both of these species have become widespread and are difficult to control. Almost all studies on root systems have been on weedy species of economic importance, and the following papers discuss aspects of the root systems of *Solanum*. References to the roots of potato are not included. None of these references refer specifically to Australian species but to weedy *S. carolinense* and *S. elaegnifolium*—Davis et al. (1945 p. 1-14); Furrer and Fertig (1961); Tisdell et al. (1961 p. 356); Ilnicki et al. (1962); Davis and Weise (1964 p. 367); Davis et al. (1967 p. 555).

Stems

As most of the Australian species are shrubby plants of relatively short life span, few develop woody stems more than a few centimetres thick. Large old shrubs of *S. asymmetriphyllum* and *S. phlomoides* have been seen with stems 5 cm in diameter. The stems of the species *S. aviculare* and *S. laciniatum* may occasionally reach 10 cm diameter, and the small tree species *S. hispidum*, *S. erianthum* and *S. viride* have stems which may become 15-20 cm in diameter. In all cases the wood is soft and light in density. The bark, often bearing prickles, may have conspicuous lenticels e.g., *S. tetrandrum*, or become fissured and corky with age e.g. *S. phlomoides* or *S. dallachi*. As could be expected, the bark of old stems is rarely seen in herbarium collections. Inamdar and Murthy (1977) discuss vessels in some Solanaceae, and Bonnemain (1970) internal phloem. Branching in *Solanum* was studied by Danert (1958, 1967), Brunaud (1973) and Child (1979).
Leaves

The leaves of the Australian species may be entire, lobed or pinnatisect, no native species having truly pinnate leaves. When compared at a similar physiological age or stage of growth the leaves are reasonably reliable as a taxonomic character. However, there are great differences in leaf shape and size during development, particularly in the section *Archaesolanum*, where the deeply pinnatisect leaves may be 30 cm long, and the later entire leaves on the same branch may be linear or lanceolate and only 10 cm long. The morphology and anatomy of *S. laciniatum* and *S. brisbanense* are compared by Shreter and Gerasimenko (1973 p. 75). The instability of leaf morphology of three Australian species *S. aviculare*, *S. stelligerum* and *S. vescum* as a taxonomic character was pointed out by Hamilton (1916). Juvenile plants of *S. hispidum* may have leaves as large as 72 x 44 cm, although the adult leaves are more usually about 25 x 20 cm. Roe (1966) described a similar situation in two Mexican species, *S. mitlense* and *S. blodgettii*. Other sections of the genus in Australia rarely have leaves which show these extremes but in general juvenile leaves are larger and tend to be more deeply lobed than adult ones. In particular, leaves on old distal shoots may be small when compared with those from strong new growths.

Hamilton (1896) recorded the presence of domatia on the leaves of the cultivated *S. jasminoides* and Carey (1930) in a study of the leaf buds of woody perennials in the New South Wales flora listed *S. prinophyllum* (as *S. xanthocarpum*) and *S. hermanni* (as *S. sodomeum*) as species with naked buds. The following references consider aspects of the leaves of *Solanum* but all refer to *S. tuberosum* or related species:- Bukasov and Roborovska (1965 p. 18), leaf morphology; Kostina (1965 p. 36), leaf types; Sinei’nikova (1965 p. 50), leaf morphology; Sizova (1965 p. 108), leaf anatomy; Ugent (1967 p. 696), morphological variation; Simmonds (1968a p. 504), leaf size change in evolution of potato; Hawkes and Hjerting (1969 p. 102), leaf terminology; Bukasov and Sinei’nikova (1970 p. 143), leaf morphology; Schutte (1966 p. 96), comments on the influence of molybdenum deficiency on the morphology and development of *S. nigrum*; Inamdar and Murthy (1978), some aspects of leaf architecture.

Prickles and hairs

The presence or absence of prickles and/or hairs, their distribution and form have been used extensively in the past to separate taxa and the taxonomic value of these attributes is considerable. The distribution and density of prickles is more variable than that of hairs. Some species which are usually unarmed e.g. *S. centrale* and *S. esuriare* sometimes have prickles. The Queensland species *S. viride*, is unarmed on almost all herbarium sheets, but the young plants are sparsely prickly; *S. macoorai* has few prickles on adult twigs, but is ferociously prickly as a seedling and the contrast is striking. The nature of the prickles is often not representative on apical twigs or fragmentary specimens. Hamilton (1916) commented on the variability of prickles in *S. stelligerum*.

There is a diversity of hair types in the genus from simple uniseriate hairs and glandular hairs to complex stellate or echinoid forms. The value of the hairs as an aid to the identification of pharmacological products was appreciated early, e.g. Small (1913). Cannon (1909) published details of an early experiment on the inheritance of hair types in crosses of species belonging to the Morella group (section *Solanum*); Sizova (1965a) discussed the pubescence of the tuber-bearing species (section *Petota*). Papers by Gibson (1971, 1974, 1978) show that the glandular hairs of some tuber-bearing species greatly reduce the activity of aphids, Colorado beetle, spider mites and flea beetles.

Luckwill (1943) described the hairs of *Lycopersicon*, and Georgieva and Achkova (1970) used the hair types as diagnostic characters in a study of the genus *Lycopersicon*.
and the closely related *Solanum pennellii*. Wessely (1960) described the hairs of section *Solanum* (black nightshade group), all being simple, uniseriate or glandular, and none being stellate.

The hair types of the whole genus were described in an important paper by Seithe (1962). She studied 500 species in the Munich herbarium, and on the basis of their hair type allocated these to the infra-generic taxa then available. About 24 Australian species were amongst those studied by Seithe. However, I do not consider the taxonomic allocation of many of these species to be satisfactory, as is discussed further in the section on subgeneric taxa. Seithe's paper is useful, as it was the first conspectus of the entire genus, since the monograph by Dunal (1852) and it sorts out much of the earlier work of Bitter. In a recent paper Roe (1971) has greatly improved the descriptive terminology of the various hair types, and I have attempted to follow Roe in this revision.

The Australian species mainly belong to the sections with well developed stellate hairs, but there are exceptions with very few stellate hairs e.g. *S. oedipus* or *S. hystrix*. In rare cases they may even be lacking e.g. *S. papaverifolium* and *S. pugiunculiferum*. The native species *S. campanulatum*, *S. cookii*, *S. ashbyae* and *S. gabrielae* have abundant glandular hairs.

In addition to the papers referred to above the following also discuss aspects of the hairs or epidermis of *Solanum*: Romanovich (1960), leaf epidermis; Patel and Shah (1971) and Patel and Inamdar (1971), stomates; Uphof and Hummel (1962), leaf hairs; Ahmad (1964a), leaf epidermis; Ahmad (1964b), leaf cuticle; Chandra (1967), leaf epidermis (including *S. aviculare* and *S. laciniatum*); Juhasz (1968), histology of the epidermis; Inamdar and Patel (1973), structure and ontogeny of trichomes.

**Inflorescence**

The inflorescence of the genus *Solanum* is a variously modified cyme; this is initially terminal but soon appears lateral as it is overtopped by the growth of an axillary bud. The growth units are therefore sympodia. In addition to being displaced by an axillary shoot the inflorescence is often concaulescently adnate to the shoot and is carried up and appears in an extra-axillary position. The cymes may be branched and the inflorescence paniculate or corymbose in form, or, more often are reduced to a simple cyme that may appear racemose or even sub-umbellate. In extreme cases the cyme is reduced to 1-2 flowers. Where the peduncle is adnate to the stem it may be very short or absent and the flowers appear pedicellate from the main stem. Comprehensive accounts of branching patterns in the region of the inflorescence have been given by Danert (1958, 1967) and by Child (1979).

In this account the term peduncle is used for that portion of the inflorescence below the first flower, and the term floral rhachis for the portion bearing flowers. Many species in section *Melongena* have basal female flowers with male flowers on the rhachis above and the peduncle is effectively lacking; this is not always apparent if the basal flower has been shed and pedicel scars should be noted.

**Flowers**

**Pedicels**

The pedicels of Australian species are articulate at their base, and unfertilized flowers are shed leaving a small scar on the peduncle. This is in contrast to many of the tuber-bearing species, the pedicels of which may be articulate up to the mid-point of the pedicel. The only Australian species noted with any tendency for articulation above the base is *S. linearifolium*, where the abscission layer may be several millimetres above the base in some pedicels.
Calyx

The calyx of *Solanum* is generally campanulate in form with variously developed lobes. D'Arcy (1971) has studied the vasculature of the calyces of selected *Solaninae*. Only an abstract of D'Arcy's paper has appeared and I have not seen details of his work, nor have I seen the paper by Yonedo (1975) on flower bud differentiation and development.

In many Australian species the calyx tube enlarges and invests the mature fruit closely in contrast to the loose envelope of *Physalis* and *Nicandra*. The enlarged calyces in *Solanum* are almost always prickly e.g. *S. echinatum*. In other species the actual calyx tube is not much enlarged, but the calyx lobes elongate and envelope the fruit which is exposed between them e.g. *S. petrophilum*. In a few species the calyx lobes are markedly reflexed when the fruit matures e.g. *S. clarkiae* and *S. melanospermum*; but generally they remain appressed or are at most loosely raised. The calyx lobes of *S. marginatum*, *S. heteropodium* and *S. densevestitum* may be flattened, green and leaf-like.

Corolla

The *Solanum* corolla consists of a short tube expanded into a limb, which may be stellate, rotate or campanulate in form. The corolla is usually regular but there are sections with some degree of zygomorphy, conspicuous in section *Androceras* and section *Neolycopersicon* from America, but no Australian sections are as extreme as these.

Differences in shape of the corolla are of considerable assistance in defining groups and identifying species. The corollas are of delicate texture and rarely press well unless special care is taken, although dried specimens can be reconstituted by soaking. Preparations made by drying individual corollas between soft felted paper, cloth, tissues or foam plastic, or better by sticking them directly onto card after separating the various parts, are useful for preserving the size and shape of the calyx and corolla.

In almost all Australian species the corolla is pubescent to some degree on the back, or on the tips, occasionally they may be pubescent on the face. The corollas of *S. hystrix* and *S. hoplopetalum* bear prickles.

Both Correll (1962) and Hawkes and Hjerting (1969) illustrate the corolla form of many of the tuber-bearing species and help clarify the terms rotate and stellate in the context of *Solanum*. However, in addition to these common forms, several Australian species have deeply campanulate corollas e.g. *S. campanulatum* and *S. pugiunculiferum*. The deeply stellate corollas of some species e.g. *S. ferocissimum* or *S. nummularium* may be strongly reflexed. Sinel'nikova (1965a) gave an account of the daily rhythm of movement of potato corollas, and showed that different species had different patterns of movement. No systematic work has yet been done on the native Australian species, but observations of plants in cultivation show that there are differences between species in this respect.

An interesting account of character displacement where two species have a similar corolla size when allopatric, but diverge in size when sympatric, is given by Whalen (1978a).

Corolla colour in the Australian species is dominated by shades of mauve, violet or purple with a few white or pale blue flowered species; there are no yellow flowered native species. Flower colour varies with the age of the flower and with temperature; colours fade with age and at high temperatures. The corollas are pale when they develop in hot sunny weather and darker when it is cool and cloudy. In cultivation two species, *S. ferocissimum*, a native, and *S. sisybriifolium*, S. American, have had white flowers in summer and pale blue flowers in winter. Gascoigne et al. (1948) record the anthocyanins in five Australian species.

Kessel and Marks (1970) described a technique for making chromosome counts using
corolla preparations. Cooper (1927) described the anatomy and development of the tomato flower, Daniel and Sattler (1978) the development of the perianth tube of *S. dulcamara* and Nishino (1978) corolla formation.

Stamens

The filaments are frequently short (longer in section *Archaesolanum*) and are joined at their base to the corolla tube. In the stellate-haired species they are of little diagnostic value, but in section *Solanum* they are pubescent.

The shape of the anthers was used by Dunal to make a major division in the genus between the 'Pachystemonum' with short thick anthers and the 'Leptostemonum' with tapered elongated anthers. This division separated most of the stellate-haired species from the rest, and has been maintained in a modified form by Danert (1970) and D'Arcy (1972). Sendtner (1846-1856) illustrated the anthers of many species from Brazil and his seven plates show a range of anther types. Despite this, anthers have not been used much in species delimitation, and more work is justified on the genus as a whole, particularly in relation to pollinating mechanisms and pollen vectors Halsted (1890) published a small note on the anatomy of some non-Australian species.

Not only do the anthers differ in shape between species but in two groups, section *Androceras* (e.g. buffalo burr), and section *Nycterium*, the anthers vary greatly within each flower. An early paper discussing the anther forms in *S. rostratum* was that by Todd (1882). In this species four anthers are equal in size but the fifth is twice as long and is twisted to one side. The style is also turned to one side and Todd showed that there was a regular production of 'left-handed' and 'right-handed' flowers along the inflorescence. The Australian species have regular corollas and anthers.

Although species of both oblong and tapered anther groups occur in Australia, none of the native species are markedly heterantherous. The male and hermaphrodite flowers of the androdioecious species have not yet diverged greatly in the form or size of the anthers; however, the pollen of the hermaphrodite flowers has a much lower percentage of fertile grains.

In most generic descriptions the anthers of *Solanum* are described as connivent, but in many Australian species they are only loosely erect or may be widely divergent. The anthers of most species of *Solanum* are poricidal, i.e. open by terminal pores at the apex of the anther. This is a specialised form of pollen release and is shared by a limited number of unrelated genera. The pores may be quite small and never enlarge (most species of the subgenus *Leptostemonum*), or may ultimately split down the side of the anther to a greater or lesser extent (subgenus *Pachystemonum*). The New South Wales species, *S. karsensis*, is exceptional in the first subgenus as its anther sacs split lengthwise and the pollen is fully exposed.

In all native species the anthers are conspicuously yellow. The anthers of *S. nigrum* show differential absorption of ultra-violet light in contrast to the corolla (Utech et al., 1975; also Buchmann et al., 1978), and at least a dozen Australian species behave in a similar way (Symon, unpublished). It is likely that this is significant for their recognition by pollinating insects. The showy yellow stamens are a particularly consistent feature of hundreds of species of *Solanum*.

Few groups of insects are able to extract pollen from poricidal anthers. The two most important groups are the Syrphidae (hover flies) and many species of bees especially the solitary bees, but excluding *Apis* (honey bee). There is now a great deal of evidence showing a close relationship between solitary bees and *Solanum* pollination (Buchmann et al., 1978). The bees invert their bodies over the individual anther or anther cone and vibrate or 'buzz' the anthers to release pollen onto their ventral surface from where it is groomed into the pollen baskets. The large bees may invert the whole flower by their
weight but this certainly does not occur with the small bees which 'buzz' a single anther at a time. The relationship between solitary bees and Solanum is close and specialised, the poricidal anthers and general lack of nectar greatly reducing the possibilities of pollination by other insects. An account of the role of solitary bees may be found in Buchmann et al. (1978), and the evolutionary consequences of this specialisation in Symon (1979). An early observation of these bees on Solanum is Cheel (1908).

Pollen morphology of the tuber-bearing species was examined by Romanov (1965) who was not able to find much variation, and by Anderson and Gensel (1976) in sect. Basarthrum and other species by Murry and Eshbaugh (1971), and Punt and Moun-Blands (1977). Basak (1967) described eight pollen types in the family, but concluded that within the genus Solanum the pollen was of the same general type with only minor variations. He considered the genus fairly homogeneous and stabilised. The pollen grains are small with little or no ornamentation. This is not surprising considering the manner of their release, for obviously large or highly ornamented grains are more likely to block the anther orifice. Adhesion of pollen to the vectors is achieved by the practice of the bees moistening and moulding the pollen with sticky liquid from their crops and by their generally dense covering of branched hairs.

A significant recent development has been the demonstration by Anderson (1979a) that the pollen from male plants of dioecious species is tricolporate and that from the female plants is inaperturate and non-germinable although this pollen stains well and the flowers appear hermaphrodite.

Hamilton (1886, 1887), in lists of the flowering seasons of Australian plants, included S. nigrum flowering in July and S. aviculare flowering in September in the Sydney region. Baylis (1968) discussed the influence of day-length on the flowering of the section Archaesolanum. Glushchenko (1968) discussed the flowering biology and embryology of S. aviculare. The following papers refer to aspects of the flowers of Solanum but not specifically to Australian species: Baehni (1946) flower buds of the Solanaceae; Magtang (1936) and Prasad and Prakash (1968) floral biology of S. melongena; Scotti (1908) heteranthery; Harris (1905) poricidal anthers; and Salgado (1969) pollen of some S. American species.

Gynoeicum

The ovary is usually globular in shape or nearly so and is not distinctive in separating species. It may be glabrous or sparsely or densely pubescent with stellate or glandular hairs.

The ovary is basically bilocular, the expanded axile placenta bearing numerous ovules. However, in a number of species the septa are not apparent in the mature fruit e.g. S. chenopodinum and S. viride. In other cases secondary septa develop between the principal lobes of the placenta and the ovary may appear to have four loculi e.g. S. quadriloculatum and S. echinatum. In yet other cases the placenta appears to expand to fill the loculi and the seeds appear embedded in it, the septa then being obscure e.g. S. lacunarium and S. simile. The carpels and placenta of several species of Solanum were described in detail by Murray (1945) and Guedes (1964). The embryology of S. aviculare was described by Glushchenko (1968).

Bhatnagar and Uma (1969) discussed the structure of the style and stigma of S. melongena and S. nigrum. The style is usually glabrous but may be sparsely or densely pubescent towards the base. Style posture is distinctive and varies between species. Styles may be erect and project beyond the anthers or be decline and somewhat sigmoid in shape, projecting sideways between the anthers, the stigmatic tip then often bent or almost hooked.

The stigma may be small and terminal, capititate and obscurely lobed, or in some of the
dioecious species, markedly bifid with each arm up to 5 mm long. No doubt these variations are related to pollinating mechanisms. Observations on three species of Solanum in the Flinders Ranges show that small bees, e.g. Nomia sp., clamber over the stigma when the style is erect but completely miss the stigma when it is in a lateral position. It is likely that those species with lateral stigmas are pollinated by the much larger bees, e.g. Amegilla sp., whose flanks and hind legs may contact the stigma.

Unfortunately, little is known of the relationship between insects and particular Solanum species. It is noticeable that the dioecious species have larger and more conspicuous stigmatic surfaces than the hermaphrodite species.

Floral Heteromorphism

Among the Australian species three forms of flower occur. The first form (hermaphrodite) occurs on racemose cymes bearing one to many flowers. All the flowers are perfect although only a small proportion of them usually set fruit. Such species occur over the whole geographical range of the genus in Australia.

The second form (andromonoecious) has one or few hermaphrodite flowers below a cyme of few to many male flowers. These were recognised and described by Dunal in 1813. The bisexual flower(s) may be on the peduncle bearing the male flowers, or inserted at the base of it, and usually these flowers are larger, have stouter pedicels, prickly calyces, and their pollen is fertile. The male flowers have a slender pedicel, fewer prickles and are generally smaller. Only one to three male flowers mature at any one time, and the floral rhachis gradually lengthens as a succession of buds develop and the spent flowers fall. Most of the Australian examples have a single hermaphrodite flower and numerous (up to 60) male flowers, e.g. S. dioicum, whereas some of the exotic species have several hermaphrodite flowers and few (1-6) male flowers, e.g. S. hermanni. In S. melongena (egg plant) it is probable that domestication has resulted in the almost complete loss of male flowers. The andromonoecious species can usually be detected when in fruit by the remnant of the rhachis of the male flowers remaining after the flowers have fallen. Intersexes have been seen in the field (e.g. S. diversiflorum) and in cultivation (S. oedipus), where small fruits occur on the male portion of the cyme. In Australia the andromonoecious species are mainly northern and western in distribution.

Several sections of the stellate haired species contain andromonoecious species. Various stages of evolutionary development of the andromonoecious condition occur in species in widely different areas. The phenomenon does not appear to occur in the tuber-bearing species nor amongst the black nightshades (section Solanum). No adequate survey of its occurrence in the genus has yet been made. Early and overlooked papers by Harris and Kuchs (1902) and Harris (1903) were brought to my notice by D'Arcy. These published data on S. carolinense show that an average of 82% of the flowers as perfect and that 18% had reduced styles, but there were substantial differences in different collections. The first one or two flowers on the cyme were usually perfect and thereafter the percentage of perfect flowers fell steadily in relation to the position along the floral rhachis. Harris and Kuchs (1902), Murty and Abraham (1975), Reddy and Bahudar (1977) and Baksh and Iqbal (1978) also give some observations on other species. Miller (1969) discussed the development of the unusual fruit of S. mammosum, but did not discuss the upper male flowers. S. mammosum is a cultivated ornamental species with large orange-red fruit attenuated to a nipple-like apex and with 0-5 lobular "mammillae" at the base of the functional central ovary. Miller (1969) called these basal outgrowths "carpellary enations" and Martin (1972) called them "styliform appendages". In addition, normal styles were found in the first flower of the inflorescence and in subsequent flowers the styles are drastically reduced in length. Although all lengths between 1 and 12 mm were recorded, the distribution was distinctly bimodal. Martin found that removal of the first flower did not affect the length of the style of subsequent flowers. Pollen from both
types of flower was fertile, but pollen did not germinate on, nor penetrate, stigmas that were 75% of the normal length or shorter. He also showed that embryo sac development was abnormal in the short styled flowers. The fruits of wild type *S. mammosum* are normally globular and the bizarre cultivated fruits are almost surely the result of selection under domestication, Gentry (1974), Nee (1979).

The third form (dioecious) consists of plants bearing erect cymes of numerous male flowers, and separate plants with hermaphrodite flowers. The male flowers are generally smaller and their calyces less prickly; only a few open at any one time and the floral rachis gradually lengthens (to 15 cm in some cases) bearing a tuft of a few flowers and unopened buds at its summit. Intersexes have been seen in the field (e.g. *S. dioicum*). The ovary, style and stigma are usually vestigial and together total a few millimetres in length. However, some "male" plants do have a partially developed style and stigma in their lower flowers (e.g. *S. petraeum*). The hermaphrodite plants bear large solitary flowers, which are stoutly pedicellate but without a developed peduncle; the calyx tube is almost always prickly, the flowers are perfect, some pollen is fertile and in some species the stigma is large and bifid. When seen in isolation these species with the separate and rather different inflorescences have caused confusion in the past, and isolated hermaphrodite flowers of the dioecious species are not readily separated from the normally hermaphrodite group. They have probably evolved from the previous andromonoecious group and are confined to northern and western Australia. With the exception of the *S. dioicum* complex, they are localised in distribution, Symon (1970a, 1979). For an account of pollen dimorphism in an American dioecious species see Anderson (1979).

Hossain (1973) recently described stylar heteromorphism in several species including *S. torvum* (a weedy pan-tropic species established in Queensland). Short or long styled flowers may occur within a single inflorescence. It is clear from his description that either the distal flowers only, or those produced late in the season, are short styled, and that there is a clear disjunction in the measurements of the short and long styled flowers. The short styled flowers do not set fruit even when hand pollinated. I would suggest that this is a yet earlier stage in the evolutionary development of the andromonoecious forms, differing from them in the species cited in the numerous fructiferous flowers (80-85% of an inflorescence comprising 40 flowers), and in the relatively larger style and ovary, cf. the vestigial remnants in the more evolved groups. Short styled flowers have been noted occasionally in some Australian species e.g. *S. feroxissimum*. Wakhloo (1975) studied the effect of nutrition on heterostyly.

**Fruits**

The fruit in the genus *Solanum* is described as a berry which is usually understood to be fleshy, indehiscent and of uniform texture, but there is a greater range of fruit forms in the genus than is generally understood. The mature ripe fruit may be succulent e.g. *S. nigrum* (a typical berry), firmer and somewhat dry e.g. *S. capsicoides*, finally dry with a papery skin, and the seeds either adherent to the placenta or loose (they may rattle) e.g. *S. cinereum* and *S. hermanni*, with a firm bony "flesh" e.g. *S. petrophilum* and *S. quadriloculatum*, or with an adherent calyx and with subcapsular dehiscence e.g. *S. rostratum*. The fruits of *S. tudununggae* are unusual. The berry abscesses towards the base and is retained within the firm enclosing calyx tube. As it shrinks and dries the seeds are released and may be shaken out of the relatively small orifice of the calyx the whole behaving as a censer mechanism.

Not only do the berries vary in texture at maturity, but the colour of the mature fruit is also useful and appears to be a fairly constant character. Invariably the young fruits are shades of green or marbled light and darker green. The patterning on fruits was discussed by Bitter (1917). The fruits of those species that are green at maturity, e.g. *S. simile*, *S. vescum*, often become pale and slightly translucent when ripe, or may become flushed.
with a purple tinge particularly in cool weather. The fruits of the species that colour, go through a range of shades, e.g. greenish yellow, yellow, orange to red, or directly from green to red; yellow fruits may finally become dark brown and some red fruits black; green fruits may change to brown. Perlova (1946) described the morphology of the berries of the tuber-bearing species as a taxonomic character. She considered that they provided good diagnostic characters and should be included in keys to the species. I would agree with this opinion, but the main drawback to the more extensive use of the berries is that they are often absent or poorly preserved on herbarium specimens. I disagree with Gray (1968) who considered that berries failed to provide any contrasting characters at or below the generic level. This may apply to the particular section Solanum with which she was working, but it does not apply to some other sections of the genus. Wettstein (1891) and Wessely (1960) used berry colour in their keys. Venkateswarlu and Rao (1971) published work on the inheritance of fruit colour in the S. nigrum group but this has not been available to me. I agree with Gray (1968) in being sceptical of a number of early accounts alleging the occurrence of a range of fruit colours in one species or on one plant. The inheritance of form and colour of the fruits in the egg fruit S. melongena was studied by Filov (1940), Sambandam (1967) and Tighelaar et al. (1968). Miller (1969) and Martin (1972) described the morphology of the peculiar mammiform fruits of S. mammosum. Little work has been published on the inheritance and stability of fruit colour in any other species. Valadon et al. (1975) give some information on carotenoids in two species of Solanum, and Francis and Harborne (1966) the anthocyanins of S. scabrum.

The ripe fruits of the subgenus Archaesolanum are attractive to birds which eat the fruits and presumably distribute some seeds. Paton (1976) reports that silveryeyes and yellow faced honey-eaters feed on S. lacinatum. Griffiths (1977) reports mistletoe birds eating S. nigrum. Lea and Gray (1935), Frith and Baker (1975), Frith (1976), Crome (1976) and Scarlett (1976) all report the consumption of various tropical Solanum fruits by frugivorous pigeons. In additions, the emu undoubtedly eats (or ate) a wide variety of Solanum species, and Noble (1975), Latz (1976) and the author have recorded the consumption of S. ellipticum, S. esuriale, S. centrale and S. gilesii by emus. The fruits of some other species appear to be less palatable e.g. S. prinophyllum, S. tetratheicum, although I have noticed wild kangaroos eat the ripe fruits of S. coactiviferum. Cleland and Tindale (1954) refer to euros and wallabies eating S. quadriloculatum and S. ellipticum in Central Australia while Newsome (1976) reports the red kangaroo eating S. ellipticum and Waring (1976) reports that the quokka eats S. similae fruit. Some species, especially those with firm dry fruits, may retain them on the plant for at least a season, e.g. S. petrophilum, S. quadriloculatum and S. phlomoides, and the method of seed dispersal is not understood. Other species, e.g. S. cleistogamum and S. opacum, produce pale green, aromatic, succulent fruits which are readily shed onto the ground when ripe. Species like S. lucani and S. echinatum, S. hystrix have fruits almost totally enclosed in prickly calyces that lie close to the ground at maturity. Maiden (1916) considered that the prickly fruits of S. rostratum were distributed by stock; however, they do not separate from the plant readily, and, as the “berry” is sub-capsular, the seeds are likely to be shaken out by mechanical disturbance. In contrast, the fruits of S. echinatum are shed onto the ground and could be transported by animals. S. petraeum also has fruits almost totally enclosed in an enlarged prickly calyx. In this case the calyx is relaxed and opened at maturity and may be retained on the plant for some time after the somewhat leathery green fruit has been shed on the ground.

There are numerous records of Solanum fruits being eaten by the Aborigines: Mitchell (1838) S. esuriale; Mueller (1855) S. vescum; Richards (1882) S. hystrix; Maiden (1889) S. aviculare; Carnegie (1898), Maiden (1899) S. chippendalei (as S. sodomiteum), Cleland (1932), Cleland and Johnston (1939), Sweeney (1947), Irvine (1957), Webb (1959), Hope
and Gould (1969-71). The list is by no means exhaustive. For a recent summary of the Aboriginal uses of *Solanum* in Australia see Peterson (1979). The fruits that I have tried, *S. simile*, *S. aviculare*, *S. ellipticum*, have not been palatable to me, mostly leaving a hot burning taste. However P. Latz, in Alice Springs, showed me that *S. ellipticum* and in particular *S. cleistogamum* were palatable when fully ripe, and that *S. centrale* when partially dried and raisin-like was acceptable. The fruits of the maurellas (sect. *Solanum*) are rather insipid and displeasing in flavour, but *S. burbankii* received much publicity 60 years ago as Burbanks' "wonderberry" (Heiser, 1969). An account of fruit type and dispersal in *Solanum* in Australia is given in Symon (1979).

The presence and number of stone cell concretions or sclerotic granules in the fruit have been studied by Bitter (1911, 1915) and by Danert (1969). They are present in some sections of the genus and family, and, where they occur, are useful if not invariable characters. They are present and conspicuous in all species of the section *Archaeosolanum*, and were used by Baylis (1954, 1963) to assist in separation of the species. They also occur in some species of the section *Solanum* (maurella) and should be searched for. They are not known to occur in the subgenus *Leptostemonum*.

**Seeds**

As with fruits, little systematic work has been devoted to seed characters in *Solanum*. Ovule and embryo development have been studied by Chatin (1874), Soueges (1922), Bhaduri (1935), Magtang (1936), Walker (1955), Lee and Cooper (1958), Malherios-Garde (1959), Dnyansagar and Cooper (1960), Kishore and Singh (1963), Orlova (1965), Saxena and Singh (1967, 1969); and structure of the testa by West (1866), Soueges (1907), including *S. aviculare* and *S. jaciniatum*, Wisselingh (1921); general anatomy by Netolitzky (1926), Orechova (1937), Martin (1946), Mohan (1970), Gunn and Gaffney (1974). Perlova (1937) examined the seeds of wild and cultivated species of potato. She found that the seeds of certain species of potato exhibit definite systematic characters and considered that these should be studied in greater detail. Some systematic studies on seeds have been done by Wojciechowska (1972), not seen, and Isely (1947). Little of the above work refers specifically to Australian species. I agree with Pervola on the usefulness of seed characters. Burbidge (1960) and Haegi (1976) have shown that the seeds of *Nicotiana* and *Datura* are frequently distinctive and are most useful in separating species. There is a close parallel in the seed characters of *Solanum*. The seeds of Australian *Solanum* vary in colour from black through livery-brown to off-white or distinctly yellowish, and may be smooth or reticulate on the surfaces. Seed numbers range from 5 to 1500 per fruit. The number of seeds depends upon the number of ovules originally present, the number fertilised, and the environment during development. If extremely small or large fruits are excluded, the number of seeds is fairly stable. Where trusses of fruits occur the basal fruits almost always contain more seeds than the terminal ones. Seeds vary in size from 1-4 mm across and are almost always markedly flattened. A distinct wing surrounds the seeds of *S. capsicoides*; the seeds of *S. seafortianum* appear hirsute with the remains of cell walls projecting outwards; a thickened margin is evident in a few species, e.g., *S. sturtianum*.

Seed preparations can readily be made by squashing ripe fruits onto a fine sieve in a smooth flow of water, and after gentle rubbing the seeds can be transferred to absorbent paper to dry. Larger amounts of ripe fruit can be put into a blender full of water, and after maceration, the debris can usually be decanted. Dry fruits can be soaked for a few hours and rubbed onto a sieve. Where stone cell concretions are present and are to be counted the sieve apertures have to be quite small (less than 0.5 mm) as in some species the concretions are minute. Where this is so, individual berries may be crushed directly onto paper and the debris searched.
Germination

The germination and storage of potato seed has been discussed by Firsova (1937); Spicer and Dionne (1961); Simmonds (1963, 1964, 1965, 1968) and Howard (1969), and of various other species by Oswald (1908); Wakhloo (1964, 1965); Moraes and Vincente (1970); Vincente et al. (1970); Vincente (1972); Roberts and Lockett (1977, 1978) and Wagenvoort and Opstal (1979). Some evidence for the longevity of Solanum seeds is to be found in Quick (1961), Odum (1965) and Suzuki (1969). I have found that a number of species remain viable for at least eight to nine years. Seed proteins were used by Edmonds and Glidewell (1977) in their studies of sect. Solanum, and the ethereal and fatty oils of S. laciniatum seeds were studied by Erno and Foldesi (1963).

Few publications are relevant to Australian species, but include Laza and Raisnu (1963), Foldesi, Svab and Vagujfalvi (1963), Gerasimenko (1967, 1969a), Sudiatso and Wilson (1974), Porter and Gilmore (1976) and Porter and Clark (1979) all concerned with the germination of S. laciniatum. I have attempted to grow all of the Australian species for which seed has been available and though few species have failed completely they often have very low figures for germinability. Seed treatments including aerated steam, gibberellin, KNO₃, have not greatly increased percentages of germination. The most effective treatment has been the use of alternating temperatures. In general, the alien weedy species germinate freely.

Germination is epigeal, the cotyledons usually being lanceolate to ovate in shape and pubescent with some simple or glandular hairs. The hypocotyl is often pubescent. The first leaf is always simple and entire or at the most shallowly lobed. Later leaves are often more complex with lobes, prickles and varied hairs. The cotyledon morphology of wild potato species was studied by Roborovska (1965). There are differences in cotyledon size and shape but these are not particularly distinctive, although there is a greater range in the Australian species: a few are distinctive such as the almost linear cotyledons of S. pugiunculiferum.

Cytology

Fedorov (1969) summarises the published chromosome numbers of the genus Solanum and lists 356 determinations. Of this array 63% are diploid (2n = 24), 11% are tetraploid with smaller numbers of triploids, pentaploids and hexaploids. Although the list includes counts from a wide cross section of the genus it is dominated by counts from the tuber-bearing species. A few species of the Australasian section Archaesolanum are included and a number of the species now adventive in Australia. It can be seen from Fedorov's list that the base number for the genus is x = 12 and that the section Archaesolanum has a base number of x = 23 and is anomalous in the genus. A recent account of the chromosome numbers of Australian species has been published by Henderson (1973) and Randell and Symon (1976). In the latter, nearly 100 chromosome numbers of Solanum, native or naturalised, are given. Table 1 summarises the counts made on native species.

Table 1. Summary of chromosome numbers of Australian species of Solanum

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Diploid</th>
<th>Diploid &amp; Tetraploid</th>
<th>Tetraploid</th>
<th>Hexaploid</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>section Archaesolanum</td>
<td>n = 23</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>section Solanum</td>
<td>n = 12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All stellate haired sections</td>
<td>n = 12</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In this account reference is frequently made to that paper, and where more than one count was made the remaining vouchers have now been indicated. Several new counts have also been added. The chromosomes of *Solanum* are relatively small and distinctive; karyotypes are hard to recognise. Cytological behaviour is regular and anomalous structures have not been recognised.

**Summary of subgeneric classification of *Solanum***

Current classification of the genus has developed from the following principal works.

1. The monograph of Dunal (1852) allocated 901 species into sections, subsections and an ambiguous lower taxon. This work brought together many related species and many of his divisions have formed the basis for later work. However, as could be expected in an early work on a large genus, many errors and confusions have gradually come to light as more collections and knowledge become available. The lack of adequate keys makes Dunal's work difficult to use despite the generally detailed descriptions.

2. Dunal's monograph was followed by an important series of papers by G. Bitter between 1911-1924. He defined many new subgenera, sections, series, subspecies and species. Bitter worked mainly with species from Africa and the Americas. He completed a monograph on the African species, 'Solana African' (1913-1921), but not on the genus as a whole.

3. The classification of section *Petota* of subgenus *Potatoe*, which includes the tuber-bearing species, has been developed in particular by Hawkes (1956, 1963), Correll (1962), Ochoa (1962) and Bruecher (1975), and it is at the moment the most closely worked and thoroughly understood section in the genus. Even in these recent works, with many collections and much more biological knowledge available, there are considerable differences of opinion on subgeneric limits. In the section *Petota*, then called section *Tuberarium* subsection *Hyperbasarthrum*, Correll (1962) maintains 26 series, while Hawkes (1963) maintains 17 series for the same group of species. Such is the wealth of information presented that the latest monograph to discuss part of this group of species, Hawkes and Hjerting (1969), took 525 pages and 150 plates to deal with 22 species!

4. After studying the hair forms, Seithe (1962) gave an account of the classification of the genus. This was based largely on the subgenera and sections of Bitter, with some amendments and elaborations by Seithe. Seithe's work was based on 500 species in the Munich herbarium, but it is not a revision at the species level. Seithe gave a formal description of each subgenus, section and a few subsections, and allocated a type species to each. She related the final classification to that of Dunal, and appended a list of species studied by her. These were allocated to their relevant sections or only to subgenera. Gilli (1970) prepared a key to subgenera and sections of *Solanum* based on Seithe's paper.

In practice one finds that Seithe's definitions are still somewhat broad and overlap. She used a number of vegetative characters, general habit, general leaf form, general inflorescence form, some corolla details and no fruit or seed characters. As some of these criteria are highly variable, it is relatively easy to find species which disagree in at least one character, or which, if interpreted broadly, could belong to more than one group. Inadequate use has been made of floral, fruit and seed characters and there are, I feel, more sections and series in the genus than accepted by Seithe. This applies particularly to the Australian species which Bitter did not study in detail. In Seithe's paper only 21 Australian species are allocated to subgenus or section, so that the majority of the Australian species have not yet been formally integrated into the subgeneric taxonomic structure of the genus.
5. A recent general account of the genus is that by Danert (1970). Here a key to the infra-generic taxa is given, the nomenclature of the sections is examined and the evolutionary position of the various subgenera and sections is discussed. In addition to the hair forms examined by Seithe (1962), Danert incorporates his studies of the branching characteristics of many species (Danert [1958, 1967]). While some changes in nomenclature are introduced no new sections are proposed. The infra-generic taxa are arranged by him in a proposed evolutionary sequence.

6. The most recent account of the genus is that by D'Arcy (1972). The nomenclature of the infra-generic taxa is further refined, and all validly published names between subgenus and series are listed with their relevant type species. A few new names are introduced. The infra-generic taxa are then arranged in a conspectus of the genus.

These last three studies bring together a wider evolutionary viewpoint, and most of the infra-generic nomenclature. They form a useful base for further studies, and enable the first overall view of the genus since the monograph by Dunal in 1852. However, until the great array of species in South America is better understood and adequate monographs of Solanum in all the continents are available, so that comparisons can be made, no fully satisfactory scheme of infra-generic taxa will be possible.

In addition to these major works, some portions of the genus have received special attention either as genera, subgenera or sections, the references to which are as follows:

- section Acanthophora, Nee (1979);
- section Anarrhichomenum, Correll (1962);
- section Androceras, Bartlett (1909), Whalen (1976, et seq.);
- section Basarthrum, Correll (1962, 1967), Anderson (1975, 1977, 1979);
- section Brevantherum, Roe (1967, 1972, 1979);
- section Lasiocarpum, Heiser (1972);
- section Leiodendron, Morton (1944);
- genus/section Lycianthes, Hassler (1917), Bitter (1920), Morton (1944, 1976);
- genus Lycopersicon, Muller (1940), Luckwill (1943), Rick (1979);
- section Neolycopersicon, Correll (1962);
- section Petota, Correll (1952, 1962), Hawkes (1956, 1963), Ochoa (1962), Hawkes and Hjer ting (1969);
- subsection Torvaria, Fernald (1900).

The recent accounts of Solanum in various geographical areas have been of great help: Peru, McBride (1962); Catarina (Brazil), Smith and Downs (1966); Panama, D'Arcy (1973); Guatemala, Gentry (1974); Florida, D'Arcy (1974); Nouvelle-Caledonie, Heine (1976); Argentina, Morton (1976). Statistical and computational studies using Solanum species (mainly section Solanum, black nightshades) have been published by a number of authors, Soria and Heiser (1961), Heiser (1963), Heiser, Soria and Burton (1965), Jardine and Edmonds (1974), Roe (1974), Schilling and Heiser (1976), Edmonds (1977, 1978).

The present taxonomic account draws on all of the foregoing and follows none slavishly. It has been supported by much field work and the opportunity to grow many species over several years, for which I am most grateful to The University of Adelaide. The increased knowledge of many of the biological problems now evident leaves the author very much aware of how much more there is still to do. He hopes the fascination of this protean genus will stimulate continued work.
SOLANUM L.


Lectotype species: S. nigrum L.

Annual or perennial herbs, shrubs or small trees sometimes trailing or climbing. Roots fibrous, tuber-bearing or effectively rhizomatous by producing adventitious buds from widespread shallow roots. Plants unarmed or with straight or curled prickles, rarely glabrous, usually pubescent with simple, branched, glandular or stellate hairs. Leaves very variable, usually alternate, petiolate, simple and entire, or lobed, pinnatisect or imparipinnate. Inflorescence terminal but usually becoming apparently lateral by the growth of an axillary bud, often extra-axillary, less commonly in the axis of the leaves or stems, or leaf opposite, a variously developed cyme, appearing racemose, subumbellate or paniculate, rarely reduced to a solitary flower. Flowers usually hermaphroditic but some species andromonoecious or dioecious, rarely cleistogamous. Calyx campanulate, rotate or cupular, mostly 5 (rarely 4-10)-toothed or lobed, sometimes enlarged to enclose the fruit. Corolla deeply stellate, rotate-stellate, rotate or campanulate mostly 5 (rarely 4-10)-lobed; lobes plicate in the bud, most often shades of violet, purple or blue, less often white or yellow, sometimes slightly zygomorphic. Stamens 5 (rarely 4), inserted on the corolla throat, alternating with the corolla lobes, usually exserted; filaments usually much shorter than the anthers; anthers oblong or lanceolate in outline, often connivent and forming a cone around the style or free and divergent, sometimes unequal with one or several anthers enlarged, opening by terminal pores or slits or splitting down the anther sac, usually conspicuously yellow. Ovary superior; locules 2 (rarely 3 or 4), with many ovules; style simple, erect or sigmoid; stigma usually small or slightly enlarged, capitate or bifid. Fruit a berry, usually globose but sometimes ovoid and rarely conical, when ripe succulent, papery or bony, rarely dry and subcapsular, pale green, yellow, orange, red, purple, black or ivory white, sometimes aromatic. Seeds orbicular or subreniform, compressed, often minutely pitted or reticulate, less often muricate or pubescent, pale buff to brown or black, few to many (1500) per fruit; embryo curved, submarginal; endosperm present. Stone cell concretions occur in the fruit of some species. Germination epigeal, cotyledons ovate to linear-lanceolate in shape; the first true leaves usually entire, later leaves with or without lobes and prickles.

The basic chromosome number is n = 12 and diploid, tetraploid and hexaploid levels occur; the section Archaesolanum has the base number n = 23, and includes both diploids and tetraploids.

1,2 Key to Australian species of Solanum

Key to groups

1. Inflorescence branched; flowers usually 20 to more than 60 ........................................... GROUP I (page 18)
   Inflorescence simple or forked once; flowers usually 1-20 ............................................. 2

2. Stellate hairs absent and prickles absent or rare ................................................................. 3
   Stellate hairs and/or prickles present ....................................................................................... 4

3. Climbing or scrambling perennials ........................................................... GROUP II (page 19)
   Annuals, herbaceous perennials or shrubs, not climbing ......................................................... GROUP III (page 20)

4. Climbing woody perennials; hairs simple; flowers 3-5 cm diam., rotate ................................. 18. S. wendlandii
   Woody perennials or herbs, not climbing; hairs various; flowers various ..................................... 5

5. Hairs predominantly simple or glandular, present at least on young growing tips and/or inflorescence ............................................................ GROUP IV (page 22)
   Hairs predominantly stellate, present at least on young growing tips and/or inflorescence .......... 6

1 Considerable assistance in the preparation of this key was received from Dr Rosemary Purdie, Bureau of Flora and Fauna, Canberra.
2 To facilitate indentification especially of incomplete specimens, the dichotomous keys are supplemented by a synoptic key within each of the eight relatively easily indentified groups.
GROUP I
Plants with branched inflorescences

1. Plants with stellate hairs at least on young shoots and/or inflorescence .................................................. 2
   Plants glabrous or with simple, glandular or branched hairs ............................................................................. 15
2. Prickles absent ......................................................................................................................................................... 7
   Prickles present ......................................................................................................................................................... 1
3. Leaves glabrous or nearly so on both surfaces ........................................................................................................ 4
   Leaves densely pubescent at least on lower surface ............................................................................................ 5
4. Inflorescence compact; flower pedicels 5-8 mm long; berry orange-brown when ripe ................................ 39. S. dunahanum
   Inflorescence lax; flower pedicels 1-1.5 cm long; berry red when ripe ......................................................... 41. S. viride
5. Clonal shrub; leaves discolorous, entire or shallowly lobed; flowers all male, 2.5-3 cm diam.;
   berries absent ......................................................................................................................................................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
   Shrubs or small trees; leaves slightly discolorous, entire; flowers all bisexual, 1-1.5 cm diam.;
   fruits present ......................................................................................................................................................... 6
6. Leaves with leafy pseudo-stipules at base of petiole; flowers violet ......................................................... 28. S. mauritianum
   Leaves without leafy pseudo-stipules at base of petiole; flowers white ......................................................... 27. S. erianthum
7. Leaves entire; flowers all bisexual; berries usually numerous, erect, 6-10 mm diam., orange-brown,
   red or blackish-red when ripe .............................................................................................................................. 8
   Leaves entire or lobed; EITHER flowers all male and fruits absent, OR at least basal flower
   bisexual, berries one to many, inclined or pendent, 8-30 mm diam., greenish, yellowish,
   reddish or blackish ............................................................................................................................................... 9
8. Leaves discolorous; inflorescence several branched, flowers numerous (c. 100),
   nodding .............................................................................................................................................................. 38. S. giganteum
   Leaves concolorous; inflorescence 2-branched; flowers 15-20, erect ......................................................... 39. S. dunalianum
9. Flowers stellate, white; fruits 1-1.5 cm diam., yellowish; tomentum green or rusty ....................................... 10
   Flowers stellate or rotate, purplish; fruits 0.8-3 cm diam., reddish, greenish, yellowish or
   blackish; tomentum green, grey-green or yellowish-green ................................................................................ 11
10. Mature leaves with to 7 broadly angular lobes, discolorous; stems green; flowers 2.5 cm diam.,
    pedicels with stellate and glandular hairs ........................................................................................................ 37. S. torvum
    Mature leaves with 7-13 triangular or lanceolate lobes, concolorous; stems often rusty;
    flowers 3-4.5 cm diam., pedicels with stellate hairs ......................................................................................... 36. S. hispidum
11. Leaves sparsely pubescent to almost glabrous on both surfaces ......................................................................... 12
    Leaves densely pubescent on lower surface ...................................................................................................... 13
12. Flowers all bisexual, 1.5-1.8 cm diam.; berries usually several, red when ripe, not enclosed by
calyx lobes ........................................................................................................................................................... 41. S. viride
    Basal flower bisexual, 4.5-5.5 cm diam.; upper flowers male, 3.5-4 cm diam.; berry solitary,
    greenish when ripe, partly enclosed by calyx lobes ........................................................................................... 116. S. oedipus
13. Leaves entire, upper surface densely pubescent; basal flower bisexual, upper flowers male;
    berry solitary, 3 cm diam., yellowish when ripe .............................................................................................. 108. S. beaugleholei
    Leaves entire or lobed, upper surface sparsely pubescent; flowers and fruits variable ................................ 14
14. Flowers all bisexual, deeply stellate, 1-1.5 cm diam.; berries usually several, 8-12 mm diam.,
    red to black when ripe ....................................................................................................................................... 42. S. semiarmatum
    Flowers all male, stellate-rotate, 2.5-3 cm diam.; berries absent ..................................................................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
15. Herbs or tuber-bearing herbaceous perennials usually less than 1 m tall; plants sometimes
    woody at base ...................................................................................................................................................... 16
    Perennial shrubs or climbers with branches to several metres long; plants woody .................................. 17
16. Leaves 3-9 cm long, more or less entire; flowers stellate; fruits blackish ................................................. 4. S. furcatum
    Leaves 10-20 cm long, deeply 5-9 lobed; flowers more or less pentagonal-rotate; fruits
    greenish ........................................................................................................................................................... 12. S. tuberosum

Solanum in Australia

17. At least some prickles present on stems and lower surface of leaves ........................................ 18  
Prickles absent .................................................. 19

18. Perennial climber; leaves simple or pinnate; prickles hooked, scattered on midrib or stem; flowers rotate, all male .................................................. 18. S. wendlandii  
Clonal shrub; leaves angularly lobed; prickles straight, abundant on stems and calyx, scattered or absent elsewhere; flowers stellate, basal flower bisexual, upper flowers male .................................. 116. S. oedipus

19. Leaves usually more than 10 cm long, simple or pinnate; flowers rotate, 3-5 cm diam., all male .................................................. 18. S. wendlandii  
Leaves usually less than 10 cm long, simple or lobed; flowers stellate, 1-3 cm diam., all bisexual ........... 20

20. Leaves usually 3-9 lobed; fruit 10-12 mm diam.; seeds reddish-brown, shaggy-haired .................................................. 17. S. seaforthianum  
Leaves entire, or some with 1-5 basal lobes or leaflets; berries 5-10 mm diam.; seeds not reddish-brown, not hairy .................................................. 21

21. Flowers purplish-blue, 10-12 mm diam.; berries bright red; seeds pale straw-coloured .................................................. 13. S. dulcamara  
Flowers white or pale blue, 2 cm diam.; berries rare, dark blue or black; seeds grey .................................................. 16. S. jasminoides

---

Synoptic key to plants with branched inflorescences (GROUP I)

4. S. furcatum  
12. S. tuberosum  
13. S. dulcamara  
16. S. jasminoides  
17. S. seaforthianum  
18. S. wendlandii  
27. S. erianthum  
36. S. hispidum  
37. S. torvum  
38. S. giganteum  
39. S. dunalianum  
41. S. viride  
42. S. semiarmatum  
108. S. beaugleholiei  
116. S. oedipus  
123. S. asymmetriphyllum

1. Small trees 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 123  
2. Climbing plants 13, 16, 17, 18  
3. Plants armed 18, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 108, 116, 123  
4. Plants unarmed 4, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 27, 28, 39, 41  
5. Stellate hairs present 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 108, 116, 123  
6. Simple or branched hairs 4, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18  
7. Leaves entire or lobed 4, 16, 17, 18, 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 108, 116, 123  
8. Leaves pinnate or subpinnate 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 37  
9. Flowers stellate 4, 13, 17, 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 116  
10. Flowers rotate or pentagonal 12, 16, 18, 108, 123  
11. Flowers white 4, 12, 16, 27, 36, 37  
12. Flowers blue or purple 12, 13, 17, 18, 28, 38, 39, 41, 42, 108, 116, 123  
13. Mature fruit greenish 12, 116, 123  
14. Mature fruit yellowish 27, 28, 36, 37, 108  
15. Mature fruit orange/red 13, 17, 38, 39, 41, 42  
16. Mature fruit purple/black 4, 16, 42  
17. Seeds pale 4, 12, 13, 17, 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42  

---

GROUP II

Climbing or scrambling perennials without stellate hairs or prickles

1. Leaves usually more than 10 cm long, simple or pinnate; flowers rotate, 3-5 cm diam., all male .......................... 18. S. wendlandii  
Leaves usually less than 10 cm long, simple or lobed; flowers stellate, 1-3 cm diam., all bisexual ........... 2

2. Leaves usually 3-9 lobed; fruit 10-12 mm diam.; seeds reddish-brown, shaggy-haired .................................................. 17. S. seaforthianum  
Leaves entire, or some with 1-5 basal lobes or leaflets; fruits 5-10 mm diam.; seeds not reddish-brown, not hairy .................................................. 3

3. Flowers purplish-blue, 10-12 mm diam.; fruits bright red; seeds pale straw-coloured .................................................. 13. S. dulcamara  
Flowers white or pale-blue, 2 cm diam.; fruits rare, dark blue or black; seeds grey .................................................. 16. S. jasminoides

19
Synoptic key to climbing or scrambling perennials without stellate hairs or prickles

**GROUP II**

13. *S. dulcamara*
17. *S. seaforthianum*
16. *S. jasminoides*
18. *S. wendlandii*

1. Plants with small hooked prickles 18
2. Plants unarmed 13, 16, 17
3. Leaves large coarse, >10 cm 18
4. Leaves rarely 10 cm 13, 16, 17
5. Leaves entire or with basal lobes only 13, 16, 18
6. Leaves usually deeply and freely lobed 17
7. Flowers 3-5 cm, rotate, male 18
8. Flowers smaller, stellate 13, 16, 17
9. Flowers white 16
10. Flowers blue/purple 13, 17, 18
11. Fruits red, common 13, 17
12. Fruits blue/black, rare 16
13. Fruits absent (?sterile in Aust.) 18
14. Seeds reddish-brown, shaggy 17
15. Seeds pale straw colour or grey, smooth 13, 16
16. Petiole sometimes twining about support 16

**GROUP III**

Non-climbing plants without stellate hairs or prickles

1. Leaves 10-20 cm long, deeply lobed or with distinct leaflets; lobes broadly elliptic to broadly 
   ovate; tuber-bearing stolons present .......................... 12. *S. tuberosum*
   Leaves less than 10 cm long, OR leaves entire, OR leaves deeply lobed; lobes linear, oblong, 
   lanceolate or elliptic-ovate; tuber-bearing stolons absent ........................................... 2
2. Flowers purplish, rotate or rotate-stellate, 2-5 cm diam.; fruits 1.5-3 cm long, reddish, 
   orange, yellowish or greenish ......................................................... 3
   Flowers white or tinged purple, stellate, 0.5-2 cm diam.; fruits 0.4-1.5 cm long, purplish, 
   blackish, orange or yellowish ............................................................... 17
3. Woody shrub; leaves entire; inflorescence a subumbellate cluster; fruits rare, heart-shaped, 
   2.5-2.75 cm diam. ................................................................. 19. *S. rantonnetii*
   Soft-wooded shrubs; leaves entire or lobed; inflorescence usually a cyme; fruits common, 
   never heart-shaped, to 2.5 cm diam. .............................................. 4
4. Leaves mostly entire ............................................................... 5
   Leaves mostly lobed or undulate ................................................... 11
5. Leaves linear, linear-lanceolate or narrow-elliptic, usually 0.3-1.5 cm wide, length:width 
   ratio usually equal to or more than 10:1; petiole absent or to 1 cm long ............................. 6
   Leaves lanceolate or elliptic, 0.5-4 cm wide, length:width ratio usually equal to or less than 
   10:1; petiole 0.5-2 cm long ............................................... 8
6. Leaf petioles 5-10 mm long, not decurrent along stem; corolla 2-3 cm diam.; mature fruit 
   conical, less than 1 cm wide .......................................................... 26. *S. capsiciforme*
   Leaves sessile or shortly petiolate, petiole slightly decurrent along stem; corolla 2.5-4.5 cm 
   diam.; mature fruit globular to slightly ovoid, 1.5-2.5 cm diam. .................................... 7
7. Fruiting pedicels mostly to 3 cm long; mature fruit 1.5-2 cm diam., ochre-yellow with 
   purplish markings; stone cells 2-4 mm long ........................................... 22. *S. linearifolium*
   Fruiting pedicels mostly 3-5 cm long; mature fruit 2-2.5 cm diam., greenish-ivory; stone 
   cells usually 1-2 mm long ................................................. 23. *S. vesicum*
8. Leaves 3-12 cm long; corolla 2-3 cm diam.; mature fruit globular, green and often tinged 
   with purple ........................................................................... 24. *S. simile*
   Leaves 3-25 cm long; corolla 3-5 cm diam.; mature fruit ellipsoid, obovoid or ovoid, orange-
   yellow, orange-red, scarlet or greenish ........................................... 9
9. Leaves 3-12 cm long; mature fruit 1-1.5 cm diam., green or tinged with purple ........................... 25. *S. symonii*
   Leaves 5-25 cm long; mature fruit 1-2 cm diam., orange or reddish .................................. 10
Corolla lobes acute; mature fruit orange-red to scarlet; stone cells 1-1.5 mm long, inconspicuous in pressed fruit.  

10. Corolla lobes acute; mature fruit orange-red to scarlet; stone cells 1-1.5 mm long.  
11. Leaves undulate to shallowly lobed; lobes bluntly triangular.  
12. Leaves deeply lobed, often cut to within 1 cm of midvein; lobes linear, oblong or narrow-triangular.  
13. Leaves at base of leaf; corolla 2-3 cm diam., violet; mature fruit globular.  
14. Leaves deeply lobed, often cut to within 1 cm of midvein; lobes linear, oblong or narrow-triangular.  
15. Leaves 3-lobed, lobes entire; stems rooting at nodes; mature fruit yellowish-green, 4-5 mm diam.  
16. Fruiting pedicels mostly to 3 cm long; mature fruit 1.5-2 cm diam., ochre-yellow with purplish markings; stone cells 2-4 mm long.  
17. Plants prostrate; leaves deeply lobed.  
18. Plants erect or sprawling; leaves entire to shallowly lobed, rarely deeply lobed.  
19. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, usually 1-2 cm wide, hairs (if present) forked; berries erect, bright orange-red, 1-2 on each peduncle; seeds 3-4 mm long.  
20. Woody shrub to 3 m; leaves lanceolate-elliptic, glabrous except for tufts of simple hairs in axils of veins on lower leaf surface; fruit 1-1.5 cm diam., bright orange-yellow; seeds 3-4 mm long.  
21. Fruiting peduncle sharply deflexed from its base.  
22. Fruiting peduncle erect, ascending or curved downwards.  
23. Leaves slightly discolorous, whitish on lower surface; mature berry 5-9 mm diam., blackish; fruiting calyx lobes 3-4 mm long.  
24. Pubescence of glandular hairs; fruiting calyx lobes 2-4 mm long, 2-5 mm wide; berry 5-8 mm diam.  
25. Pubescence of glandular hairs; fruiting calyx lobes 2-4 mm long, 2-5 mm wide; berry 5-8 mm diam.  
26. Mature berry dull orange-red, subglobose, slightly longer than broad, translucent; plant densely pubescent with erect, glandular hairs or sparsely pubescent with curved simple hairs.  
27. Mature berry black or purplish black, globular, opaque; plants usually sparsely pubescent with appressed, simple hairs, or rarely with glandular hairs.
27. Mature berry surface shiny; seeds 1-2.8 mm long, usually many (<40) in each fruit  .......... 28
Mature berry surface dull; seeds 1.5-2 mm long, usually c. 20-40 in each fruit  .......... 29

28. Berries 6-9 mm diam., usually 1-4 on each peduncle; seeds 1-1.5 mm long  .......... 1. S. americanum
Berries 10-15 mm diam., usually 4-10 on each peduncle; seeds 2-2.8 mm long  .......... 9. S. scabrum

29. Stigma exceeding anther tips by 2-3 mm; corolla 10-20 mm diam.  .......... 30
Stigma exceeding anther tips at most by 1 mm; corolla 8-12 mm diam.  .......... 31

30. Corolla often flushed purple, 10-15 mm diam.; stone cells less than 0.5 mm wide  .......... 3. S. douglasii
Corolla white with yellowish centre, 15-20 mm diam.; stone cells 1-1.2 mm wide  .......... 4. S. furcatum

31. Leaves concolorous, green or purplish-green, entire to shallowly lobed; fruiting axis with several short, distinct internodes; berries often more than 5 on each peduncle  .......... 6. S. nigrum
Leaves discolorous, green, distinctly lobed or toothed; fruiting axis with only one distinct internode; berries usually up to 5 on each peduncle  .......... 7. S. retroflexum

---

**Synoptic key to non-climbing plants without stellate hairs or prickles (GROUP III)**

2. S. opacum  10. S. villosum  22. S. linearifolium
8. S. sarrachoides  20. S. aviculare

1. Soft wooded small trees 11, 20, 21
2. Soft wooded large shrubs 19, 20-26, 29
3. Annuals or herbaceous perennials 1-10, 12, 14, 15
4. Leaves deeply lobed 12, 14, 15, 20, 21, 22, 23
5. Flowers stellate 1-11, 14, 15, 20, 29
6. Flowers rotate 12, 19, 20-26
7. Flowers white 1-15, 29
8. Flowers blue/purple 19, 20-26
9. Ripe fruits greenish 2, 8, 12, 14, 15, 23, 24, 25, 26
10. Ripe fruit yellowish 10, 11, 14, 21, 22
11. Ripe fruits red 10, 11, 19, 20, 29
12. Ripe fruits purple/black 1-7, 9
13. Stone cells abundant (>10) 20-26
14. Stone cells few (<10) 1, 2, 4, 8, 15, 19
15. Stone cells absent 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 29
16. Fruits >1 cm diam. 11, 12, 19-25, 29
17. Fruits <1 cm diam. 1-10, 14, 15
18. Fruit conical 26

---

**GROUP IV**

**Plants with prickles and simple or glandular (non-stellate) hairs**

1. Flowers deeply stellate; leaves broadly ovate or orbicular in outline, usually 10-15 cm wide; fruits 2-3.5 cm or more diam., yellow, orange or red when ripe  .......... 2
Flowers campanulate, broadly stellate or rotate; leaves ovate or elliptic in outline, 1-10 cm wide; fruits 1-2.5 cm diam., usually greenish, yellowish or whitish when ripe  .......... 3

2. Flowers white, 2-3 cm diam.; fruits globular, 2-3.5 cm long; seeds pale yellowish or brownish, with wing 1.5 mm wide  .......... 31. S. capsicoides
Flowers pale purplish, 3-4 cm diam.; fruits with nipple-like apex and often with basal lobes, 3-6 cm long; seeds dark purplish, not winged  .......... 32. S. mammosum
3. Fruiting calyx largely enclosing berry, tube sometimes splitting to expose fruit .................. 4  
Fruiting calyx not enclosing berry ............................................ 7
4. Berry enclosed by calyx tube; plants sprawling, stems to 30 cm long; flowers all bisexual .... 5  
Berry enclosed by calyx lobes; plants erect or sprawling, to 3 m; flowers all bisexual or basal  
flower bisexual, upper ones male ............................................. 6
5. Leaves 3-8 cm long, more or less glabrous .................................... 93. S. hystrix  
Leaves 4-15 cm long, pubescent with simple and glandular hairs, hairs denser on lower surface. 94. S. hoplopetalum
6. Flowers all bisexual; corolla 2 cm diam.; mature berry 10-15 mm diam.; seeds 2-2.5 mm long,  
pale yellowish ................................................................. 91. S. cookii  
Basal flower bisexual, upper ones male; corolla 3.5-5.5 cm diam.; mature berry 15-20 mm diam.; seeds 4-4.5 mm long, black ................................. 116. S. oedipus
7. Calyx with 1-2 large prickles on outer side of flower or fruit cluster; flowers campanulate,  
c. 1 cm diam.; fruits greenish; seeds papery, 3-3.5 mm long .................. 30. S. pugiunculiferum  
Large spines absent from outer side of calyx; flowers broadly stellate to pentagonal, 2-4 cm diam.; fruits yellowish or whitish; seeds not papery, less than 3 mm long ....................... 8
8. Leaves more or less glabrous, deeply 5-11-lobed, lobes cut more than 1/2 way to midvein;  
petiole 1-3 cm long ......................................................... 66. S. papaverifolium  
Leaves pubescent, shallowly 7-9-lobed, lobes cut no more than 1/2 way to midvein; petiole 2-6 cm long ... 9
9. Leaves 8-15 cm long; flowering peduncle 1.5-2 cm long, flowering pedicel 3-8 mm long ...... 91. S. cookii  
Leaves 3-6 cm long; flowering peduncle to 1 cm long, flowering pedicel c. 2 cm long. 67. S. adenophorum

Synoptic key to plants with prickles and simple or glandular (non-stellate) hairs  
(GROUP IV)
30. S. pugiunculiferum  66. S. papaverifolium  93. S. hystrix
31. S. capsicoides  67. S. adenophorum  94. S. hoplopetalum
32. S. mammosum  91. S. cookii  116. S. oedipus
(S. adenophorum, S. hoplopetalum, S. oedipus may have sparse and obscure stellate hairs).
1. Shrubs or undershrubs 31, 32, 91, 116
2. Herbaceous perennials 66, 67, 93, 94
3. Annuals 30, 31, 32
4. Stem prickles broadly flattened 32
5. Stem prickles not broadly flattened 30, 31, 66, 67, 91, 93, 94, 116
6. Longest prickles usually less than 8 mm 66, 67
7. Longest prickles usually more than 10 mm 30, 31, 32, 91, 93, 94, 116
8. Leaves glabrous or almost so 30, 66, 93, 116
9. Leaves with conspicuous hairs or glands 31, 32, 67, 91, 94
10. Leaves with up to 17 more or less even triangular lobes 91, 116
11. Leaves with 5-9 principal lobes 30, 31, 32, 66, 67, 93, 94
12. Leaves cut < 1/3 way to midrib 67, 91, 116
13. Leaves cut > 1/3, and < 3/4 way to midrib 31, 32, 67, 93, 94
14. Leaves cut > 3/4 way to midrib 30, 66, 93
15. Flowers stellate 31, 32, 91, 116
16. Flowers rotate 30, 66, 67, 93, 94
17. Flowers white 31, 93, 94
19. Calyx accrescent enveloping berry 93, 94, 116
20. Calyx not accrescent 30, 31, 32, 66, 67, 91
21. Fruits orange or scarlet 31, 32
22. Fruits greenish, flushed purple or dull yellowish 30, 66, 67, 91, 93, 94, 116
23. Fruits > 2 cm diam. 31, 32, 93, 94, 116
24. Fruits < 2 cm diam. 30, 66, 67, 91, 93
25. Seeds pale-buff or amber 31, 66, 67, 91
26. Seeds dark-grey to black 30, 93, 94, 116
27. Seeds dull dark reddish 32

23
GROUP V  
Plants with stellate hairs and few or no prickles

1. Flowers all male; fruits absent ........................................... 2
   At least basal flower bisexual; fruits present, one to several on each peduncle .......... 8
2. Leaves entire ................................................................. 3
   Leaves lobed ...................................................................... 7
3. Leaves linear-lanceolate .................................................... 124. S. tudununggae
   Leaves lanceolate to elliptic or to ovate ............................ 4
4. Leaves silvery or rusty ....................................................... 5
   Leaves green ...................................................................... 6
5. Leaves ovate to elliptic, rusty or silvery, concolorous, 1.5-5 cm wide ......................... 117. S. dioicum
   Leaves lanceolate-elliptic, rusty, discolorous, 1.2 cm wide ............................... 118. S. cunninghamii
6. Leaves ovate to elliptic, discolorous; calyx more or less 2-lipped .......................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
   Leaves ovate to lanceolate, concolorous or slightly discolorous; calyx not 2-lipped .... 125. S. vansittartensis
7. Lobes linear, cut almost to midvein ....................................... 124. S. tudununggae
   Lobes triangular, cut less than 1/2 way to midvein ..................................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
8. Inflorescence forked ............................................................ 9
   Inflorescence simple .......................................................... 14
9. Mature leaves more or less glabrous on both surfaces, or with hairs along veins; some hairs present on young shoots and inflorescence; mature berry orange-red or red ........ 10
   Mature leaves densely pubescent at least on lower surface; mature berry yellow ........ 11
10. Flowering pedicels 5-8 mm long, corolla 2-3 cm diam.; mature berry orange-red .... 39. S. dunalianum
    Flowering pedicels 1.5-1.5 cm long; corolla 1.5-2 cm diam.; mature berry red ........ 41. S. viride
11. Scrambling shrub; upper leaf surface sparsely pubescent; flower pedicels with stellate and glandular hairs ................................................................. 37. S. torvum
    Erect shrubs, small trees or herbaceous perennials; upper leaf surface densely to moderately densely pubescent; flower pedicels with stellate hairs only .................................. 12
12. Clonal, herbaceous perennial; leaves 5-12 cm long, lobed; mature berry 15-20 mm diam. .......................................................... 53. S. dimidiatum
    Erect shrubs or small trees; leaves 10-30 cm long, entire; mature berry 10-15 mm diam. .......................................................... 13
13. Leaves with leafy pseudo-stipules at base; corolla violet ..................................... 28. S. mauritianum
    Leaves without leafy pseudo-stipules at base; corolla white ............................. 27. S. erianthum
14. Inflorescence a solitary bisexual flower, or one bisexual flower at base of cyme of male flowers; fruits solitary ............................................................... 15
    Flowers all bisexual, rarely lower ones bisexual and upper ones male; fruits one to several on each peduncle ................................................................. 21
15. Mature berry more than 10 cm long and wide, not enclosed by calyx ....................... 106. S. melongena
    Mature berry 1.5-2.5 cm diam., enclosed by enlarged calyx ............................... 16
16. Leaves mostly lobed .............................................................. 17
    Leaves mostly entire ................................................................ 18
17. Leaves deeply lobed, lobes more or less linear, cut almost to midvein ....................... 124. S. tudununggae
    Leaves shallowly lobed, lobes triangular, cut less than half way to midvein ....... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
18. Leaves linear-lanceolate ................................................................ 19
    Leaves lanceolate to elliptic or to ovate ............................................... 124. S. tudununggae
19. Fruiting pedicel to 0.5-1.5 cm long, more or less erect; fruit splitting around circumference to form a loose cap ..................................................... 125. S. vansittartensis
    Fruiting pedicel 1.5-2.5 cm long, deflexed or nodding; berry not splitting around circumference ................................................................. 20
20. Leaves 1-2 cm wide; corolla 2-3 cm diam. ............................................... 118. S. cunninghamii
    Leaves 2-7 cm wide; corolla 4-6 cm diam. .............................................. 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
21. Berry enclosed by enlarged calyx tube ............................................. 22
    Berry not enclosed by enlarged calyx tube ............................................. 23
22. Inflorescence usually more than 3-flowered; anthers opening by longitudinal slits; fruiting calyx 7-10 mm diam. .......................................................... 80. S. karsensis
    Inflorescence 1-3 flowered; anthers opening by terminal pores; fruiting calyx 10-15 mm diam. .......................................................... 86. S. gilesii
23. Leaves sparsely pubescent to more or less glabrous on upper surface ........................................ 24
Leaves densely to moderately densely pubescent on upper surface ........................................ 40

24. Leaves sparsely pubescent to more or less glabrous on lower surface; mature berry red or orange-red ........................................ 25
Leaves moderately pubescent to densely pubescent on lower surface; mature berry red, yellowish or greenish ........................................ 29

25. Mature berry 15-20 mm diam. ................................................................................................. 26
Mature berry 5-10 mm diam. ................................................................................................. 27

26. Leaves elliptic; mature leaves with hairs sparsely scattered along veins or rarely scattered over lower surface; mature berry orange-red ........................................ 95. S. macoorai
Leaves ovate; mature leaves with hairs sparsely scattered over both surfaces, rarely denser on lower surface; mature berry scarlet red ........................................ 96. S. sporadotrichum

27. Flowering pedicels 1-1.5 cm long; corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., 5-lobed; mature berry red ........ 41. S. viride
Flowering pedicels 4-8 mm long; corolla 2-3 cm diam., 4-5-lobed; mature berry red or orange-red .... 28

28. Leaves broadly elliptic or ovate; length:width less than 2:1; corolla white or pale blue .......... 40. S. tetrandrum
Leaves elliptic, length:width more than 2:1; corolla violet ........................................ 39. S. dunalianum

29. Mature berry red ........................................ 30
Mature berry yellowish or greenish ........................................ 36

30. Leaves with 2-4 basal lobes ................................................................................................. 31
Leaves entire or lobed along whole margin .................................................................................. 32

31. Corolla 3 cm diam., purple or heliotrope; berry 10-15 mm diam. ........................................ 51. S. elegans
Corolla 1-2 cm diam., pale lilac or white; berry 5-9 mm diam. ........................................ 52. S. chenopodinum

32. Inflorescence usually opposite leaf; lower flowers bisexual, upper ones male; seeds 4-5 mm long, hairy ........................................................................................................ 47. S. vrrkalensis
Inflorescence usually from internode; flowers all bisexual; seeds 1.5-3.5 mm long, glabrous .... 33

33. Mature berry 10-15 mm diam.; lower leaf surface pubescent with minute, stellate hairs; hairs whitish, pale yellowish or silvery .................................................................................. 34
Mature berry 5-10 mm diam.; lower leaf surface pubescent or woolly pubescent with stellate hairs; hairs brownish, pale yellowish or pale greenish ........................................................................ 35

34. Corolla deeply stellate, 2 cm diam.; leaves elliptic, length:width usually less than 3:1 ........................................ 46. S. corifolium
Corolla broadly stellate, 2.5-3 cm diam.; leaves linear to lanceolate, length:width usually more than 3:1 ........................................ 51. S. elegans

35. Leaves broadly elliptic or ovate, length:width usually less than 2:1; corolla usually 4-partite; flowering pedicels 4-5 mm long; fruiting pedicels 7-13 mm long ........................................ 40. S. tetrandrum
Leaves lanceolate-elliptic, length:width usually more than 2:1; corolla 5-partite; flowering pedicels 1-2 cm long; fruiting pedicels 1.5-3 cm long ........................................ 43. S. stelligerum

36. Scrambling shrub; corolla deeply stellate, white ...................................................................... 37. S. torvum

37. Corolla deeply stellate; lower flowers bisexual, upper ones male; berry broadly ovoid ........ 98. S. dallachii
Corolla stellate to rotate; all flowers bisexual; berry globular or depressed globular ............. 38

38. Lower leaf surface densely woolly pubescent, pale yellowish or pale greenish; seeds 2.5-3.5 mm long .................................................................................................................... 100. S. brownii
Lower leaf surface moderately woolly pubescent or not woolly pubescent, bright yellow, rusty, yellowish-green or pale greenish; seeds 1.5-3 mm long ........................................ 39

39. Shrub to 2 m; leaves usually more than 2 cm wide, length:width less than 2.5:1; tomentum on lower leaf surface bright yellow, rarely rusty; mature berry 15-20 mm diam. .... 99. S. furfuraceum
Subshrub to 0.6 m; leaves usually less than 2 cm wide, length:width more than 2.5:1; tomentum on lower leaf surface yellowish-green or pale greenish; mature berry 10-15 mm diam. ........................................ 64. S. tetraphilum

40. Mature berry 5-8 mm diam.; red ........................................ 41
Mature berry yellowish, greenish, orange, brownish or blackish, 5-20 mm diam. .................. 42

41. Leaf length:width usually less than 2.5:1; flowering pedicel 10-15 mm long, hirsute-villous; fruiting calyx lobes 6-15 mm long ........................................ 49. S. densevestitum
Leaf length:width usually equal to or more than 2.5:1; flowering pedicel 6-10 mm long; woolly; fruiting calyx lobes usually 5-8 mm long ........................................ 50. S. nemophilum

42. Mature fruit dry, brown or blackish ........................................ 43
Mature fruit mucilaginous, yellowish, greenish or orange-brown ........................................ 44
43. Plants rusty or yellowish-green; leaves concolorous; dry fruit brown, raisin-like; seeds pale brownish .......................................................... 60. S. centrale

44. Leaves orbicular ............................................................... 55. S. orbiculatum

45. Mature leaves distinctly lobed, lobes cut 1/4 or more of way to midvein, OR leaves plicately folded .... 46

46. Leaves 5-8 mm wide, margin plicately folded ........................................ 58. S. plicatile

47. Leaves green, lobes broadly triangular to oblong; axis of inflorescence 2-3 cm long; berry 15-20 mm diam. ........................................ 53. S. dimidiatum

48. Leaves shallowly lobed, lobes angular or rounded. .................................. 49

49. Leaves orbicular ............................................................... 55. S. orbiculatum

50. Leaves usually silvery-green, rarely rusty; flowering peduncle to 1 cm long; anthers 5-8 mm long .................................................. 54. S. elaeagnifolium

51. Leaves ovate, usually more than 2 cm wide ........................................ 52

52. Leaves lanceolate to oblong, less than 2 cm wide .................................. 54

53. Leaves grey-green; berry 10-15 mm diam.; seeds 2-3 mm long ................. 55. S. orbiculatum

54. Leaves green or rusty-green; berry 5-10 mm diam.; seeds 1-2 mm long ........ 57. S. oldfieldii

55. Leaves greyish-green, rarely rusty-green or greyish-green; anthers usually 5-8 mm long. ........ 57

56. Flowers 5-partite; flowering calyx lobes awl-shaped; mature berry orange-brown. .... 54. S. elaeagnifolium

57. Flowers 4- or 5-partite; flowering calyx lobes triangular; mature berry yellow or yellowish-brown .................................................. 59. S. coactiliferum

58. Herbaceous perennials to 10 cm; flowering peduncle 1.5-2.5 cm long ........... 70. S. terraneum

59. Woody shrubs to 1.5 m; flowering pedicels to 1 cm long .......................... 70

60. Leaves greyish-green or dark green; seeds 2-3 mm long .......................... 58

61. Flowering calyx 6-10 mm long, lobes oblong to obovate; corolla rotate-pentagonal, 2.5-4 cm diam. ........................................ 57. S. oldfieldii

62. Flowering calyx 4-6 mm long, lobes bluntly triangular; corolla broadly stellate, 2-2.5 cm diam. ............................................... 61. S. hesperium

63. Subshrub to 60 cm; flowering peduncle to 1 cm long; berry never with an acute tip; seeds light grey ......................................................................... 64. S. tetrahedrum

64. Herbaceous perennial to 30 cm; flowering peduncle 1-4 cm long; berry often with acute tip; seeds yellowish ........................................ 64

65. Leaves oblong; flowering peduncle 1-4 cm long; flower pedicel 1.5 cm long; flowering calyx lobes linear or narrow-triangular, 2-3 mm long .......................... 62. S. esuriale

66. Leaves linear-oblong; flowering peduncle 1-1.5 cm long; flower pedicel to 1 cm long; flowering calyx lobes triangular, 1-1.5 mm long ........................................ 63. S. tumulicola

Synoptic key to plants with stellate hairs and few or no prickles (GROUP V)

27. S. erianthum .......................... 50. S. nemophilum .......................... 70. S. terraneum

28. S. mauritianum .......................... 54. S. elaeagnifolium .......................... 78. S. sturtianum

29. S. dunalianum .......................... 57. S. oldfieldii .......................... 98. S. dallachii

30. S. tetrandrum .......................... 60. S. centrale .......................... 100. S. brownii

31. S. viride .......................... 61. S. hesperium .......................... 106. S. melangena

32. S. yirrkalensis .......................... 62. S. esuriale .......................... 118. S. cunninghamii

33. S. densevestitum .......................... 63. S. tumulicola .......................... 125. S. vansittartensis
GROUP VI
Plants all male

1. Leaves entire ................................................................. 2
   Leaves lobed ............................................................... 7
2. Leaves linear-lanceolate, to 0.8-1.5 cm wide, concolorous or slightly discolorous ........................................... 3
   Leaves lanceolate to elliptic or to ovate, 1-7 cm wide, concolorous to discolorous ...................................... 4
3. Leaves dark greyish-green; corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., pale lavender ........................................ 119. S. petraeum
   Leaves silvery; corolla 3-4.5 cm diam., purple ........................................................................... 124. S. tudununggae
4. Leaves rusty or silvery .......................................................... 5
   Leaves green ........................................................................ 6
5. Leaves concolorous, ovate to elliptic, rusty or silvery, 1-5 cm wide ............................................... 117. S. dioicum
   Leaves discolorous, lanceolate-elliptic, rusty, 1-2 cm wide .................................................................. 118. S. cunninghamii
6. Leaves ovate to elliptic, distinctly discolorous; calyx more or less 2-lipped .................................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
   Leaves ovate to lanceolate, concolorous or slightly discolorous; calyx not 2-lipped 125. S. vansittartensis
7. Lobes cut almost to midrib ...................................................... 8
   Lobes cut no more than half way to midrib ....................................................................................... 10
8. Lobes 3-5, oblong to broadly triangular .................................. 121. S. carduiforme
   Lobes 4-14, linear .................................................................. 9
9. Leaves 9-25 cm long, silvery; lobes 4-8, 1-17 cm long, 5-10 mm wide ........................................ 124. S. tudununggae
   Leaves 3-6 cm long, green; lobes 6-14, 0.2-2.0 cm long, 1-3 mm wide ........................................... 120. S. cataparctum
10. Leaves green, concolorous, with 6-14 tooth-like or narrowly triangular lobes .................................. 11
    Leaves drab green, concolorous or discolorous, with 5-7 broadly triangular lobes .......................... 123. S. asymmetriphyllum
11. Leaves pubescent with minute stellate and glandular hairs, lobes triangular .................. 122. S. leopoldensis
    Leaves more or less glabrous, glandular hairs absent, lobes narrowly linear .......................... 120. S. cataparctum

Synoptic key to plants all male (GROUP VI)

117. S. dioicum .............................................................. 120. S. cataparctum
118. S. cunninghamii ......................................................... 121. S. carduiforme
119. S. petraeum .............................................................. 122. S. leopoldensis
123. S. asymmetriphyllum .................................................. 124. S. tudununggae
125. S. vansittartensis

1. Leaves more or less entire 117, 118, 119, 123, 125
2. Leaves shallowly lobed 122, 123
3. Leaves deeply lobed 120, 121, 124
GROUP VII
Plants with berry enclosed in calyx

1. Berry mostly enclosed in or surrounded by calyx lobes. ............ 2
   Berry enclosed mostly by enlarged calyx tube. .......... 12
2. Mature berry red; fruiting calyx lobes more or less elliptic, oblong or broadly triangular .... 3
   Mature berry greenish, yellowish or whitish; fruiting calyx lobes linear, narrowly triangular, lancolate or broadly triangular. ...... 5
3. Flowers 3.5-5 cm diam., white or pale blue; berry 15-20 mm diam.; fruiting calyx prickly. 35. S. sisymbriifolium
   Flowers 2-3 cm diam., violet or purplish; berry 5-8 mm diam.; fruiting calyx not prickly. . .... 4
4. Leaves 3.5-12 cm long, length:width usually less than 2.5:1; fruiting pedicel 10-15 mm long;
   fruiting calyx lobes 6-15 mm long. 49. S. densevestitum
   Leaves 2-6 cm long, length:width usually equal to or more than 2.5:1; fruiting pedicel
   6-10 mm long; fruiting calyx lobes 5-8 mm long. 50. S. nemophilum
5. All parts pubescent with stellate and glandular hairs; flowers campanulate, 1.5-2 cm long;
   berry 2-2.5 cm diam. 103. S. campanulatum
   Glandular hairs absent or confined to calyx of bisexual flower; flowers broadly stellate to
   rotate or rotate-pentagonal, diam. variable; berry 1-4 cm diam. ... 6
6. Flower all bisexual; fruits numerous on each peduncle, becoming hard and bony. .... 7
   Basal flower bisexual, other flowers male; fruits solitary, not hard and bony. .... 8
7. Leaves usually rusty-green, concolorous, undulate to shallowly lobed; inflorescence to
   22-flowered; berry 10-15 mm diam. 82. S. eardleyae
   Leaves usually grey-green, slightly to distinctly discolorous, shallowly to deeply lobed;
   inflorescence to 10-flowered; berry usually 8-10 mm diam. 87. S. petrophilum
8. Glandular hairs present on calyx of bisexual flower; mature berry 1.5-2 cm diam., slightly
   bilobed. 116. S. oedipus
   Glandular hairs usually absent from calyx of bisexual flower; mature berry 2-4 cm diam.,
   globular or ellipsoid. .... 9
9. Fruiting calyx lobes triangular to broadly angular, to 1-2 cm long; leaves entire. ... 108. S. beaugleholei
   Fruiting calyx lobes narrowly triangular, linear, or triangular with a linear tip, 2-5 cm long;
   leaves entire or lobed. 10
10. Pubescence bright yellowish-green; pedicel of bisexual flower 2.5-4 cm long; fruiting calyx
    lobes 2.5-5 cm long, finally becoming reflexed. 112. S. clarkiae
   Pubescence usually grey-green, rarely rusty-green or yellowish-green; pedicel of bisexual
   flower 1-2 cm long; fruiting calyx lobes 2-3 cm long, never reflexed. .... 11
11. Leaves more or less entire; bisexual flower 4-5 cm diam., male flowers 3-4 cm diam.; fruiting
    pedicel to 2.5 cm long. 109. S. phlomoides
    Leaves entire or lobed; bisexual flower 3-3.5 cm diam., male flowers 2-2.5 cm diam.; fruiting
    pedicel 2.5-5.5 cm long. 110. S. chippendalei
12. Leaves entire to slightly undulate. .... 13
    Leaves lobed. .... 29
13. Flower and fruit always solitary. .... 14
    Flowers 2-15 on each peduncle; fruits usually more than one on each peduncle. .... 19
14. Leaves lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, 8-15 mm wide, concolorous or slightly discolorous .... 15
    Leaves lanceolate to elliptic or to ovate, 1-7 mm wide, concolorous to distinctly discolorous. .... 16
15. Leaves dark greyish-green; calyx densely prickly; corolla 2-3 cm diam., lavender; berry not
    splitting around circumference. .... 119. S. petraeum
    Leaves silvery; calyx with scattered prickles; corolla to 5 cm diam., purple; fruit splitting
    around circumference to form a loose cap. .... 124. S. tudununggae
Fruiting pedicel to 1.5 cm long, erect; fruit splitting around circumference to form a loose cap. .................................................. 125. S. vansittartensis
Fruiting pedicel 1.5-3 cm long, more or less deflexed or nodding; berry not splitting around circumference .................................................. 17

Leaves lanceolate-elliptic, 1-2 cm wide, discolorous .................................................. 118. S. cunninghamii
Leaves ovate to elliptic, 1-7 cm wide, concolorous or discolorous .................................................. 18

18. Leaves rusty or silvery, concolorous; calyx densely prickly .................................................. 117. S. dioicum
Leaves green, discolorous; calyx with scattered prickles .................................................. 123. S. asymmetriphyllum

19. Stems prostrate or sprawling .................................................. 20
Stems more or less erect .................................................. 22

Leaves distinctly discolorous; inflorescence 6-15-flowered; fruiting peduncle and axis 5-17 cm long, usually with 3-10 fruits .................................................. 76. S. lucani
Leaves slightly discolorous; inflorescence 2-8-flowered; fruiting peduncle and axis 2-6 cm long, usually with 1-4 fruits .................................................. 21

Leaves 1-4 cm wide, bright rusty-green or rarely grey-green; fruiting calyx 1-1.5 cm diam.; berry depressed-globular, squarish in outline .................................................. 75. S. echinatum
Leaves 3-9 cm wide, grey-green; fruiting calyx 2-2.5 cm diam.; berry globular, round in outline .................................................. 77. S. seithaeae

22. Anthers opening by longitudinal slits; fruiting calyx 7-10 mm diam., prickles on calyx rare or absent; seeds 4-5 mm long .................................................. 80. S. karsensis
Anthers opening by terminal pores; fruiting calyx 10-20 mm diam., prickles scattered to dense; seeds less than 4 mm long .................................................. 23

23. Pubescence on leaves and/or young shoots and calyx bright rusty or orange-brown .................................................. 24
Pubescence on leaves and young shoots grey-green, yellowish-green or whitish .................................................. 25

Inflorescence 1-5 cm long, 2-5-flowered; peduncle to 4 cm long; berry depressed globular, squarish in outline .................................................. 75. S. echinatum
Inflorescence short, 1-2-flowered; peduncle to 5 mm long; berry globular, circular in outline .................................................. 86. S. gilesii

25. Pubescence yellowish-green, hairs all or mostly glandular-stellate .................................................. 26
Pubescence grey-green or whitish, stellate hairs not glandular .................................................. 27

26. All parts silky-pubescent; flowers, all bisexual; fruiting calyx densely pubescent, usually globular and enclosing whole fruit, pedicel 10-15 mm long .................................................. 88. S. gabrielleae
All parts woolly pubescent; lower flowers bisexual, upper ones male; fruiting calyx sparsely pubescent, not globular, upper part of fruit exposed, pedicel (1.0) 1.5-2 cm long .................................................. 87. S. ashbyae

27. Pubescence whitish, densely woolly on all parts; corolla shallowly campanulate; anthers 7-8 mm long; fruiting peduncle and axis less than 3 cm long usually .................................................. 84. S. lachnophyllum
Pubescence grey-green, dense but not woolly on all parts; corolla not shallowly campanulate; anthers 4-6 mm long; fruiting peduncle and axis 3-9 cm long .................................................. 28

28. Leaves concolorous, berry globular or ovoid rarely conical, yellowish; fruiting calyx almost woody-pubescent .................................................. 85. S. lasiophyllum
Leaves slightly discolorous; berry depressed-globular, squarish in outline, pale ivory-green; fruiting calyx not woody-pubescent .................................................. 75. S. echinatum

29. Flowers yellow, zygomorphic; berries erect, dry and papery, several on each peduncle .................................................. 34. S. rostratum
Flowers purplish, regular; berries usually pendent, usually fleshy, one to several on each peduncle, not dry and papery .................................................. 30

30. Flower solitary, rarely flowers numerous with basal one bisexual and upper ones male; fruit always solitary .................................................. 31
Flowers 1-15 on each peduncle, usually all bisexual; fruits 1-several on each peduncle .................................................. 39

31. Leaves deeply lobed, lobes cut almost to midvein .................................................. 32
Leaves shallowly lobed, lobes cut no more than 1/2 way to midvein .................................................. 34

32. Lobes 3-5, oblong to broadly triangular .................................................. 121. S. carduiforme
Lobes 4-14, linear .................................................. 33

33. Leaves 3-6 cm long, green; lobes 6-14, 0.2-2 cm long, 1-3 mm wide .................................................. 120. S. cataphractum
Leaves 9-25 cm long, silvery; lobes 4-8, 1-17 cm long, 5-10 mm wide .................................................. 124. S. tudununggae

Leaves green, concolorous, lobes tooth-like or narrowly triangular .................................................. 35
Leaves drab green or grey-green, concolorous to discolorous, lobes oblong, rounded or broadly triangular .................................................. 36
35. Leaves pubescent with minute stellate and glandular hairs
Leaves more or less glabrous; glandular hairs absent
122. S. leopoldensis

36. Basal flower bisexual, upper flowers male; upper leaves sessile; fruiting calyx lobes
spathulate
Flower solitary; upper leaves petiolate; fruiting calyx lobes not spathulate
115. S. heteropodium

37. Prickles usually (occasionally rare/absent) scattered on stems; leaves discolorous; corolla
4-6 cm diam., lobes with distinct tips 2-7 mm long
Prickles abundant on stems; leaves concolorous or slightly discolorous; corolla 2-3 cm diam.,
lobes rounded or triangular
120. S. cataphractum

38. Leaves 5-18 cm long with scattered prickles; calyx lobes 5-6 mm long; corolla lavender, lobes
triangular
Leaves 5-7.5 cm long, with numerous prickles; calyx lobes 2-5 mm long; corolla purple, lobes
rounded
119. S. petraeum

39. Pubescence on stems, calyx and young shoots rusty red or orange-brown
118. S. gilesii
Pubescence on all parts grey-green, yellowish-green or purplish-green
121. S. carduiforme

40. Stems prostrate or sprawling
Stems more or less erect

41. Leaves distinctly discolorous; fruiting peduncle 5-17 cm long, usually with 3-10 berries;
fruiting calyx 1-1.5 cm diam.
Leaves slightly discolorous; fruiting peduncle 2-6 cm long, usually with 1-4 fruits; fruiting
calyx 2-2.5 cm diam.
76. S. lucani

42. Anthers opening by longitudinal slits; fruiting calyx 7-10 mm diam., prickles rare or absent;
 seeds 4-5 mm long
Anthers opening by terminal pores; fruiting calyx 10-20 mm diam., prickles abundant; seeds
1.5-3 mm long
80. S. karsensis

43. Pubescence yellowish-green, stellate hairs frequently with glandular tips; fruiting calyx not
woolly-pubescent
Pubescence usually grey-green; growing points and calyx often purplish; stellate hairs never
with glandular tips; fruiting calyx more or less woolly-pubescent
88. S. gabrielae

Synoptic key to plants with berry enclosed in calyx (GROUP VII)

34. S. rostratum
35. S. sisymbriifolium
49. S. densevestitum
50. S. nemophilum
75. S. echinatum
76. S. lucani
77. S. seitheae
80. S. karsensis
82. S. eardleyae
83. S. petrophilum
84. S. lachnophillum
85. S. lasiophyllum
117. S. dioicum
118. S. cunninghamii
119. S. petraeum
120. S. cataphractum
121. S. carduiforme
123. S. asymmetryphyllum
124. S. tudununggae
125. S. vantsitsarsensis

1. Annual, flowers yellow
2. Large shrubs, small trees 87, 108, 123
3. Generally prostrate plants 75, 76, 77, 122
4. Prickles absent 49, 50
5. Prickles sparse 80, 118, 123, 124
6. Prickles abundant 34, 35, 75-77, 82-88, 103-122, 125
7. Pubescence markedly glandular 35, 87, 88, 103
8. Pubescence rusty 75, 86, 118, 119, 125
9. Pubescence sparse above 76, 116, 122, 123
10. Leaves more or less entire 49, 50, 75-77, 84, 85, 87, 88, 108-110, 112, 117-119, 123, 125
11. Leaves shallowly lobed 77, 80, 86, 103, 110, 112, 115, 116, 122, 123
12. Leaves deeply lobed 34, 35, 82, 83, 120, 121, 124
13. Calyx lobes flattened ± foliaceous 49, 50, 115
GROUP VIII
Prickly plants with stellate hairs and exposed berries

1. Mature berry red, orange-red or blackish-red .................................................. 2
   Mature berry greenish, yellowish or purplish, often drying brownish or blackish 22

2. Inflorescence forked .......................................................................................... 3
   Inflorescence simple ......................................................................................... 4

3. Large shrub or small tree; prickles 2-5 mm long, stout and conical; pubescence of lower leaf
   surface whitish .......................................................................................................... 38. *S. giganteum*

   Clonal shrub; prickles to 1.5 cm long, slender and straight; pubescence of lower leaf surface
   pale yellowish-green ............................................................................................. 42. *S. semiarmatum*

4. Leaves more or less linear, 2-14 mm wide ......................................................... 5
   Leaves lanceolate, elliptic or ovate, 1-14 cm wide ............................................. 7

5. Prickles abundant on stems, usually present on leaves; leaves often with 2 basal lobes,
   concolorous or slightly discolorous ........................................................................ 45. *S. ferocissimum*

   Prickles scattered to abundant on stems, usually rare or absent on leaves; leaves rarely with
   basal lobes, distinctly discolorous ........................................................................... 6

6. Corolla deeply stellate, 1-1.5 cm diam.; berry 5-8 mm diameter .................... 44. *S. parvifolium*

   Corolla broadly stellate, 2.5-3 cm diam.; berry 10-15 mm diameter .................. 51. *S. elegans*

7. Stems densely to moderately densely prickly ....................................................... 8
   Stems with scattered prickles ................................................................................ 12

8. Stems often almost obscured by prickles; berry 8-12 mm diam.; corolla 1-2 cm
   diam. ..................................................................................................................... 42. *S. semiarmatum*

   Stems never obscured by prickles; berry 10-20 mm diam.; corolla usually 2-3.5 cm diam. 9

9. Pedicel and calyx with stellate, simple and glandular hairs ................................. 97. *S. inaequilateralum*

   Pedicel and calyx with stellate hairs only ............................................................ 10

10. Leaves ovate; stellate hairs sparsely scattered over both leaf surfaces, sometimes dense on
    lower surface ......................................................................................................... 96. *S. sporadotrichum*

    Leaves elliptic; leaf pubescence variable ............................................................. 11

11. Stellate hairs dense on lower leaf surface, absent or confined to veins of upper surface; fruiting
    pedicels 1-1.5 cm long ......................................................................................... 46. *S. corifolium*

    Stellate hairs sparse or confined to veins of both surfaces of mature leaves; juvenile leaves
    often with scattered hairs on lower surface; fruiting pedicels 2-3 cm long, distinctly
    thickened ............................................................................................................ 95. *S. macooral*

12. Leaves discolorous, usually with 2-4 basal lobes ............................................... 13

    Leaves concolorous or discolorous, entire or with lobes along whole margin .......... 14

13. Corolla 3 cm diam., purple or heliotrope; berry 1-1.5 cm diam. ...................... 51. *S. elegans*

    Corolla 1-2 cm diam., pale lilac or white; berry 5-9 mm diam. .............................. 52. *S. chenopodinum*

14. Leaves concolorous, usually sparsely pubescent to glabrous on both surfaces .... 15

    Leaves slightly to distinctly discolorous, at lowest surface densely pubescent .......... 18

15. Pedicel and calyx with stellate, simple and glandular hairs ............................... 97. *S. inaequilateralum*

    Pedicel and calyx with stellate hairs only ............................................................ 16

16. Berry 1-1.5 cm diam.; flowers deeply stellate, lower ones bisexual, upper ones male .... 48. *S. discolor*

    Berry 1.5-2 cm diam.; flowers stellate, all bisexual ............................................. 17
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Leaves elliptic; mature leaves with hairs sparsely scattered along veins or rarely scattered over lower surface; mature berry orange-red.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Pubescence dense on upper leaf surface; leaves slightly discolored; berry 5-8 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Inflorescence usually opposite leaf; lower flowers bisexual, upper ones male; seeds 4-5 mm long, hairy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Mature berry 5-10 mm diam.; lower leaf surface pubescent or moderately woolly-pubescent with stellate, brownish hairs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Leaves ovate; mature leaves with hairs sparsely scattered over both surfaces, rarely denser on lower surface; mature berry scarlet red.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Inflorescence forked.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Leaves usually 10-30 cm wide; corolla white; berry densely hairy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Berry 3-4 cm diam., yellowish when ripe; mature leaves elliptic or ovate-elliptic.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Berry 0.4-1.5 cm diam., I-several on each peduncle; flowers all bisexual, rarely lower ones bisexual, upper ones male; seeds pale coloured, rarely dark brownish or blackish.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Leaves 5-12 cm long, entire to shallowly lobed; leaves with several basal lobes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Fruiting calyx lobes broadly triangular, appressed to fruit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Fruiting calyx lobes narrow-triangular, lanceolate or elliptic, not appressed to fruit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Leaves (5) 8-12 cm wide, sparsely pubescent on upper surface except for distinctive whitish pubescence along margins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Leaves 2.5-4.5 cm wide, densely pubescent on upper surface, grey-green.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Berry 1.5-3 cm diam., always solitary; inflorescence of one bisexual flower at base of cyme of male flowers; seeds black.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Leaves usually 2-7 cm long, deeply lobed; lobes linear, oblanceol or obovate, cut more than 1/2 way to midvein.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Leaves 4-15 cm long, entire to shallowly lobed; lobes rounded or angular usually cut less than half way to midvein, or leaves with several basal lobes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Fruiting calyx lobes narrowly triangular, lanceolate or elliptic, strongly reflexed at maturity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>Fruiting calyx narrowly triangular, broadly triangular with a linear tip, or lanceolate, never reflexed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>Fruiting calyx strongly reflexed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>Mature fruiting calyx strongly reflexed.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
36. Pubescence rusty-green; stems with scattered prickles; fruiting calyx lobes ovate-lanceolate or elliptic, 1-1.5 cm long. 111. S. melanospermum
   Pubescence yellowish-green; stems with abundant prickles; fruiting calyx lobes more or less linear, 2.5-5.5 cm long. 112. S. clarkiae

37. Fruiting calyx lobes triangular to broadly angular, 1-2 cm long; leaves entire. 108. S. beaugleholei
   Fruiting calyx lobes narrow-triangular or broadly triangular with linear tip, 2-3 cm long; leaves entire or shallowly lobed. 38

38. Mature leaves elliptic to ovate-elliptic, entire; bisexual flower 4-5 cm diam., male flowers 3-4 cm diam.; fruiting pedicels to 2 cm long; seeds 4-5 mm long. 109. S. phlomoides
   Mature leaves ovate, entire to shallowly lobed; bisexual flower 3-3.5 cm diam.; male flowers 2-2.5 cm diam.; fruiting pedicel 2.5-5.5 cm long; seeds 3-3.5 mm long. 110. S. chippendalei

39. Leaves orbicular, broadly ovate or ovate-elliptic, usually 0.4-3 cm long and broad. 40
   Leaves not orbicular, broadly ovate or ovate-elliptic, and/or leaves more than 3 cm long. 43

40. Leaves orbicular. 41
   Leaves broadly ovate or ovate-elliptic. 42

41. Leaves 4-15 mm diam., rusty; petiole 2-4 mm long, often with a pair of spines at base. 56. S. nummularium
   Leaves 15-30 (35) mm diam., silvery or rusty; petiole 5-10 mm long, usually without paired spines at base. 55. S. orbiculatum

42. Leaves ovate-elliptic, entire, 7-15 mm long; corolla deeply stellate; berry 1-1.5 cm diam. 65. S. elachophyllum
   Leaves broadly ovate, 8-30 mm long, entire or shallowly lobed at base; corolla rotate; berry 4-10 mm diam. 79. S. oligocanthal

43. Scrambling or sprawling shrubs, rarely erect to 5 m; prickles on stems usually distinctly recurved, prickles on leaves curved, straight or absent. 44
   Shrubs to 3 m, often clonal but not scrambling; prickles on stems and leaves more or less straight, rarely slightly curved. 46

44. Inflorescence a corymb, more than 12-flowered; fruiting pedicels 1-2 cm long; mature berry 1-1.5 cm diam. 37. S. torvum
   Inflorescence a cyme, less than 12-flowered; fruiting pedicels 2-4 cm long; mature berry 1.5-3.5 cm diam. 45

45. Rampant scrambling shrub; upper leaf surface sparsely pubescent; stellate hairs on lower leaf surface yellowish, in one layer, each with a long central ray. 102. S. hamulosum
   Erect or sprawling shrub; upper leaf surface glabrous or with scattered hairs; stellate hairs on lower leaf surface, whitish, in several layers, each with a short central ray or central ray absent. 101. S. dimorphispinum

46. Corolla campanulate. 47
   Corolla rotate or stellate. 50

47. Corolla deeply campanulate; berry globular to obovoid; hairs moderately dense, sparse or absent on both leaf surfaces. 48
   Corolla campanulatum-rotate; berries globular; hairs sparse on upper leaf surface, dense to moderately dense on lower surface. 49

48. Hairs moderately dense on both leaf surfaces; mature berry 2-2.5 cm diam. 103. S. campanulatum
   Hairs sparse or absent on both leaf surfaces; mature berry 1.5 cm diam. 89. S. prinophyllum

49. Mature berry 2.5-3 cm diam., yellowish; inflorescence a cluster of 1-3 flowers. 92. S. pungetium
   Mature berry 1.5-2 cm diam., dark brown; inflorescence a 3-7-flowered cyme. 104. S. cinereum

50. Mature leaves distinctly lobed, lobes usually cut 1/4 or more of way to midvein, OR leaves plicately folded. 51
   Leaves entire to shallowly lobed, lobes cut less than 1/4 way to midvein. 52

51. Leaves 5-10 mm wide, margin plicately folded. 58. S. plicatile
   Leaves usually more than 10 mm wide, margin lobed. 52

52. Lower leaf surface sparsely pubescent to almost glabrous; mature berry greenish, purplish, brownish or blackish. 53
   Lower leaf surface densely to moderately densely pubescent; mature berry yellowish, brownish or blackish. 54

53. Anthers 2-2.5 mm long; mature berry 1.5 cm diam., greenish or purplish. 89. S. prinophyllum
   Anthers 5-6 mm long; mature berry 2-3 cm diam., brownish or blackish. 107. S. hermanni
54. Hairs sparse on upper leaf surface .................................................. 55
   Hairs dense to moderately dense on upper leaf surface ......................... 59
55. Mature berry 2-3 cm diam.; leaves concolorous or slightly discolorous ...... 56
   Mature berry 1-2.5 cm diam.; leaves usually distinctly discolorous .......... 57
56. Mature berry yellowish; inflorescence a 1-3-flowered cluster; corolla campanulate-
    rotate ............................................................ 92. S. pungetium
   Mature berry brownish or blackish; inflorescence a 1-6-flowered raceme; corolla rotate-
   stellate ............................................................ 107. S. hermannii
57. Prickles bright reddish or bright orange-red; flowering calyx lobes 1-1.5 mm long; mature
    berry 1-1.5 cm diam. ............................................... 69. S. lacunatum
   Prickles pale yellowish or pale orange; flowering calyx lobes 2.5-5 mm long; mature berry
   1.5-2.5 cm diam. .................................................... 58
58. Lower leaf surface, peduncle and pedicels densely woolly-pubescent; flowering calyx lobes
    triangular; corolla broadly stellate to rotate ................................ 100. S. brownii
   Lower leaf surface, peduncle and pedicels not woolly-pubescent; flowering calyx lobes usually
   linear; corolla campanulate-rotate ....................................... 104. S. cinereum
59. Mature fruit pale brownish, hard and bony; fruiting calyx lobes firmly appressed to
    fruit ........................................................................ 83. S. petrophilum
   Mature fruit pale yellowish, mucilaginous; fruiting calyx lobes not firmly appressed to fruit .... 60
60. Plants pubescent with stellate and glandular hairs .................................. 61
   Plants pubescent with stellate hairs only ....................................... 63
61. Leaves shallowly lobed, lobes angular or rounded ................................... 62
   Leaves entire to slightly undulate ............................................... 72
62. Leaves green, glandular hairs abundant; inflorescence to 2 cm long .......... 67. S. adenophorum
   Leaves rusty-green, glandular hairs not abundant; inflorescence 2-6 cm long .... 68. S. eremophilum
63. Leaves green, lobes broadly triangular to oblong; axis of inflorescence 2-5 cm long; berry
    15-20 mm diam. ................................................................ 53. S. dimidiatum
   Leaves rusty-green or rarely green, lobes rounded; axis of inflorescence 0.5 cm long; berry
   5-10 mm diam. .................................................................... 57. S. oldfieldii
64. Lower leaf surface sparsely pubescent, upper surface pubescent only along veins; stems
    sprawling; flower peduncle usually 2-4 cm long ............................... 90. S. multiglochidiatum
   Lower leaf surface densely to moderately densely pubescent, upper surface variable; stems
    erect or sprawling; flowering peduncle usually less than 2 cm long (rarely to 4 cm) .......... 65
65. Upper leaf surface sparsely pubescent, leaves often distinctly discolorous; stems erect .......... 66
   Upper leaf surface densely pubescent, leaves concolorous to slightly discolorous; stems erect
    or sprawling ............................................................. 68
66. Corolla deeply stellate; lower flowers bisexual, upper ones male; berry broadly ovoid .98. S. dallachii
   Corolla broadly stellate to rotate; all flowers bisexual; berry globular or depressed-globular ..... 67
67. Lower leaf surface peduncle and pedicels densely woolly-pubescent, hairs pale yellowish or
    pale greenish; leaf lobes triangular or oblong; seeds 2.5-3.5 mm long .......... 100. S. brownii
   Lower leaf surface moderately densely woolly or not woolly-pubescent, hairs bright yellow or
    rusty; leaf lobes broadly triangular or rounded; seeds 1.5-2 mm long .......... 99. S. furfuraceum
68. Mature fruit pale brownish, hard and bony; fruiting calyx lobes firmly appressed to
    fruit ........................................................................ 83. S. petrophilum
   Mature fruit yellowish, orange-brown or purplish, not hard and bony; fruiting calyx lobes
   not firmly appressed to fruit ................................................ 69
69. Stems sprawling; flowers not opening, or corolla 1-1.5 cm diam.; mature berry pale yellow-
    green or slightly purplish .................................................. 73. S. cleistogamum
   Stems erect; flowers always opening, corolla 1.5-4 cm diam., mature berry orange-brown,
    yellowish-brown or yellow .................................................. 70
70. Corolla rotate-pentagonal, 2.5-4 cm diam.; young shoots and inflorescence usually rusty-
    green ................................................................. 57. S. oldfieldii
   Corolla rotate-stellate, 1.5-3 cm diam.; young shoots usually grey-green or silvery-green .......... 72
71. Prickles usually reddish; leaves usually silver-green; flowering peduncle to 1 cm long;
    anthers 5-8 mm long ...................................................... 54. S. elaeagnifolium
   Prickles never reddish; leaves usually grey-green; flowering peduncle 1-4 cm long; anthers
    4-5 mm long ................................................................. 62. S. esuriale
### Solanum in Australia

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Content</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>72.</td>
<td>Upper leaf surface sparsely pubescent or almost glabrous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73.</td>
<td>Upper leaf surface densely pubescent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74.</td>
<td>Lower leaf surface sparsely pubescent; leaves ovate, green or yellowish-green; seeds 3-3.5 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75.</td>
<td>Lower leaf surface densely pubescent; leaves various; seeds various</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76.</td>
<td>Leaves oblong, ovate-oblong or lanceolate, length:width more than 2.5:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77.</td>
<td>Leaves broadly lanceolate or ovate to elliptic, length:width less than 2.5:1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78.</td>
<td>Leaves lanceolate, 1-4 cm wide; lower leaf surface, peduncle and pedicels densely woolly-pubescent; berry 15-20 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79.</td>
<td>Leaves oblong or ovate-oblong, 0.5-2.5 cm wide; lower leaf surface, peduncle and pedicels not woolly-pubescent; berry 10-15 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80.</td>
<td>Pubescence on lower leaf surface bright yellow or rusty; inflorescence 1 cm long, opposite leaves; corolla broadly stellate; fruiting calyx lobes usually 10-14 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81.</td>
<td>Pubescence on lower leaf surface greenish; or pale yellowish inflorescence 2-5 cm long, from internode; corolla deeply pubescent; fruiting calyx lobes about 5 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82.</td>
<td>Mature fruit dry, brownish or blackish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83.</td>
<td>Mature fruit bony or mucilaginous, yellowish, greenish, purplish or orange-brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84.</td>
<td>Plants pale or rusty yellowish-green; leaves concolorous; dry fruit brown, raisin-like; seeds pale brownish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85.</td>
<td>Plants silvery-green or grey-green; leaves discolorous; dry fruit brownish-black, skin brittle; seeds blackish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86.</td>
<td>Mature fruit hard and bony, lower half enclosed by enlarged calyx lobes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87.</td>
<td>Mature fruit not hard and bony, lower half not enclosed by enlarged calyx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88.</td>
<td>Mature berry yellowish-green, greenish or flushed with purple; stems sprawling or prostrate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89.</td>
<td>Mature berry yellow, yellowish-brown or orange-brown; stems usually erect, rarely sprawling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90.</td>
<td>Fruiting pedicels to 1.5 cm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91.</td>
<td>Fruiting pedicels 1.5-3 cm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92.</td>
<td>Stems with scattered prickles; corolla deeply stellate, white or pale lavender; seeds light brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93.</td>
<td>Stems densely prickly; corolla rotate, purple; seeds dark greyish-brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94.</td>
<td>Stems to 10 cm long; corolla stellate; mature berry 8-10 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95.</td>
<td>Stems usually longer than 10 cm; corolla rotate to rotate-pentagonal; mature berry 10-20 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96.</td>
<td>Corolla always opening, 2-3 cm diam., purple; berry 15-20 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97.</td>
<td>Corolla not opening, or opening and 1-1.5 cm diam., pale lavender; berry 10-13 mm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98.</td>
<td>Prickles usually scattered on leaves and petioles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99.</td>
<td>Prickles absent from leaves and petioles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100.</td>
<td>Leaves silvery-green or rusty-green; flowering calyx 9-10 mm long, lobes awl-shaped; fruiting pedicels 2-3 cm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101.</td>
<td>Leaves grey-green; flowering calyx 2-3 mm long, lobes bluntly triangular; fruiting pedicels to 1.5 cm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102.</td>
<td>Leaves ovate, more than 2 cm wide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103.</td>
<td>Leaves lanceolate to oblong, less than 2 cm wide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104.</td>
<td>Leaves grey-green; berry 10-15 mm diam.; seeds 2-3 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105.</td>
<td>Leaves green or rusty-green; berry 5-10 mm diam.; seeds 1-2 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106.</td>
<td>Leaves silvery-green, rarely greyish-green; prickles straight or curved; flowers 4- to 5-partite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107.</td>
<td>Leaves rusty-green, grey-green or green; prickles straight; flowers 5-partite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108.</td>
<td>Leaves rusty-green, rarely green; seeds 1-2 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109.</td>
<td>Leaves greyish- or dark-green; seeds 2-3 mm long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110.</td>
<td>Prickles to 8 mm long; flowering calyx 6-10 mm long, lobes oblong to obovate; corolla rotate-pentagonal, 2.5-4 cm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111.</td>
<td>Prickles to 3 mm long; flowering calyx 4-6 mm long, lobes bluntly triangular; corolla broadly stellate, 2-2.5 cm diam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112.</td>
<td>Subshrub to 60 cm; flowering peduncle to 1 cm long; berry never with an acute tip; seeds light grey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113.</td>
<td>Herbaceous perennial to 30 cm; flowering peduncle 1-4 cm long; berry often with an acute tip; seeds yellowish</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
93. Leaves oblong; flowering peduncle 1-4 cm long; flower pedicel 1-1.5 cm long; flowering calyx lobes linear to narrow-triangular, 2-3 mm long. 62. S. esuriale
Leaves linear-oblong; flowering peduncle 1-1.5 cm long; flower pedicel to 1 cm long; flowering calyx lobes triangular, 1-1.5 mm long. 63. S. tumulicola

Synoptic key to prickly plants with stellate hairs and exposed berries (GROUP VIII)

1. Large shrubs, small trees 36, 37, 38, 95-102
2. Woody shrubs 33, 42-48, 50-52, 55-59, 61, 65, 78, 81, 83, 95-113
3. Herbaceous perennials 53, 54, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67-74, 79, 89, 90, 92, 114
4. Plants ± prostrate 46, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67-74, 89, 90, 92, 113, 114
5. Prickles sparse 47, 50, 52, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60-64, 70, 78, 79, 95, 98, 106
6. Prickles hooked 59, 69, 101, 102
7. Leaves sparsely pubescent above 38, 42-48, 52, 64, 65, 89, 90, 92, 95, 96, 97, 101, 102, 104, 107
8. Leaves > 10 cm long 33, 36, 37, 38, 95-99, 101-106
10. Leaves shallow or angular lobed 33, 37, 42, 47, 48, 51-54, 57, 58, 67-69, 79, 83, 89, 90, 92, 95-107, 111, 113, 114
12. Leaves with basal lobes 45, 52
13. Leaves orbicular/reniform 55, 56, 65, 79
14. Flowers deeply stellate 38, 55, 56, 65
15. Flowers broadly stellate 33, 36, 37, 42-50, 52-54, 58-64, 68-70, 81, 95-99, 101, 102
17. Flowers campanulate 103
18. Lower flower bisexual upper flowers male 33, 36, 37, 103-114
19. Flower white 33, 36, 37, 105
20. Flowers nearly white to pale blue 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 52, 105
22. Berry green flushed purple 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 89, 90, 92, 106
23. Berry yellowish 33, 36, 37, 53-65, 69, 78, 79, 81, 83, 103-114
24. Berry finally pale, bony 81, 82, 83
25. Berry generally < 1 cm diam. 38, 42-52, 58, 70, 79
26. Berry about 1 cm diam. 36, 37, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 69, 70, 73
27. Berry about > 1 cm diam. 33, 53, 55, 56, 59, 60, 62-65, 67-69, 71, 72, 74, 78, 81-114
29. Seeds dark brown to black 78, 79, 103, 108-114

36
Section 1. Solanum

This section includes annuals, herbaceous perennials or soft-wooded short-lived shrubs. They are unarmed, and pubescent with simple or glandular hairs. The leaves are simple with entire or lobed margins. The inflorescence consists of condensed or sub-umbellate cymes of generally small, stellate flowers, white or tinged lavender or purple in colour. The filaments and style are usually pubescent and the anthers oblong opening by pores which may develop into short slits. The berry is succulent, green, yellow, reddish or purple-black in colour; stone cell masses may be present. Diploid, tetraploid and hexaploid species occur and the base chromosome number is \( n = 12 \).

The section is undoubtedly cosmopolitan in its distribution (except boreal, alpine or aquatic habitats); however, it has been further spread by man and weedy aliens now occur on all continents. The principal centre of speciation is South America. Many species have been described and the problems of nomenclature and synonymy are considerable. The species *S. triflorum* Nutt. is sometimes associated with this section but it is doubtful if it really belongs here.

There has been no dispute in the attribution of the first ten species of this revision to this section.


   **Type citation:** Cultivated Chelsea Physic Garden, and said to have been introduced from Virginia, North America.

   **Lectotype:** Miller s.n. (BM, photo ADW), Edmonds (1971).

   **Solanum nodiflorum** Jacq., Coll. Bot. 2 (1789) 288; Icon. Pl. Rar. 2 (1789) t. 326.

   **Type citation:** Described and illustrated from plants cultivated at Vienna and stated to have been introduced from Mauritius.

   **Type material:** Lectotype BM, photo ADW and Henderson (1974: Pl. I).

   For discussion of typification and synonyms see Edmonds (1971) 634, (1972) 103; D'Arcy (1974) 834; Henderson (1974) 29 as *S. nodiflorum*, (1977) 20 as *S. americanum*. *S. nigrum* L. var. *pterocaulon* Domin (1928) 1127 and *S. pterocaulon* Dun.: Cheel (1917) 595 were misapplied to this species. Close comparison of the type specimen of *S. nodiflorum* at BM and of the drawing by Jacq. (1789, t. 326) shows that the lectotype specimen of *S. nodiflorum* Jacq. is probably the specimen on which the illustration is based.

**Literature**

The section *Solanum* (Maurella) has an extensive literature centred principally on *S. nigrum* L., but as the misapplication of names has been extensive all earlier usage should be viewed critically. The principal and more recent taxonomic references to *S. americanum* / *S. nodiflorum* are given first (1) followed by earlier and/or more general references (2).


2. Dunal (1813) 151; Dunal in Poir (1814) 741; Dunal (1816) 12; Don (1837) 411; Walpers (1844) 47; Dunal (1852) 46, 678; Larsen (1943) 1; Westergaard (1948) 1; Mason (1957) 701; Allan (1961) 835; McBride (1962) 172; Smith & Downs (1966) 55; Willis (1972) 550; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 488; Everist (1974) 473; Gentry (1974) 104; Heine (1976) 148 comments under *S. nigrum* L. s.l.; Morton (1976) 150, 155.

**Common name:** glossy nightshade.

A short lived perennial or herb to 1.25 m tall, erect or spreading, finally straggly with age, unarmed, general aspect bright or dark green or stems and leaves flushed with purple, glabrous or sparsely pubescent with curved, simple hairs; stems may be angled or narrowly winged with lines of tissue carried down from the base of the petioles; the wings may be smooth or with short soft teeth. Leaves varying greatly in size (vigorous young plants may have leaves 10-12 x 7 cm on petioles 6-9 cm long, later leaves more commonly c. 6 x 3 cm, second year growth may be quite small and only 2 x 1 cm), ovate or ovate-lanceolate, entire or with up to 8 short, blunt, rounded lobes on each margin, sinus shallow and rounded, leaf apex acute to acuminate, base truncate to cuneate and
continued as a narrow wing along the petiole; petiole 1-4 (-9) cm. Inflorescence an umbellate cyme of 4-8 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle 0.8-2.5 cm, slender, erect or ascending, internodes of the peduncle very condensed; pedicels 5-8 mm.

Calyx 1-2 mm, campanulate at anthesis; the lobes about 1 mm, rounded or bluntly obtuse. Corolla 8-9 mm diam., deeply stellate, with yellow-green star; the lobes about 1.5 mm wide, white or flushed purple. Filaments (Fig. 159) c. 1-2 mm, with spreading hairs on the inner side; anthers 1.5-2 mm long, oblong, opening by terminal pores extending to lateral slits. Ovary 1 mm diam., globular, glabrous; style 2.5-4 mm long, erect, spreading hairy in

Fig. 1. Solanum americanum Mill. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Henderson 298, collected in Salisbury, Brisbane, Qld (ADW 40796). X 2/3.
Solanum in Australia

the lower half; stigma capitate at about the level of the anther tips, pale green. Fruiting peduncle enlarged up to 4 cm long; pedicels erect or decurved in fruit; calyx somewhat enlarged and the lobes reflexed; berry (Fig. 148) globular, 6-9 mm diam., purplish-black, glossy, readily shed when ripe; sclerotic granules 0-4 (-8), c. 0.5 mm diam. Seeds 1-1.5 mm long, mature cleaned seed a light bone colour but often stained and tinged purple, (40-) 50 (-100) per fruit. (Fig. 1.)


Distribution and habitat (Map 18)

All Australian States except South Australia, probably native to eastern Australia or at least introduced before white settlement, possibly late introduction to W.A., N.T., Vic. and Tas.

Cosmopolitan in tropic and warm temperate regions, at higher altitudes when close to the equator.

It is to be found in a wide range of environments generally associated with some degree of man-made disturbance, waste places, orchards and gardens, light grazings and footpath margins.

Notes

For extensive discussion of this species see Edmonds (1971 and 1972) and Henderson (1974) in which the problems of both nomenclature and species delimitation will be evident.

Cosmopolitan weedy species are often extremely variable and I have accepted a broad concept for this taxon. There is no doubt that variants can be recognised and taxa with erect or decurved pedicels, white or purple flowers, presence or absence of sclerotic granules, more or less leaf lobing or pubescence do occur.

Until the taxon has been studied on a world-wide basis, regional or partial accounts may not adequately reflect the total morphological variation or result in satisfactory taxonomy. Edmons (1972:103) divided the American populations into two varieties based on their degree of pubescence and on different (but overlapping) geographical distribution in the Americas. The latter attribute cannot be applied elsewhere in the world where taxa with varying degrees of pubescence may not be separated geographically. Henderson (1974:28) has not clearly distinguished the taxa S. nodiflorum and S. americanum though he tables some of the differences of the two lectotypes. He then subdivides his taxon (S. nodiflorum) at the rank of subspecies, on the basis of pedicel aspect and the presence or absence of sclerotic granules. However as he states, Henderson (1974:29) "Hybrids occur naturally where these subspecies are sympatric. Consequently the combination of diagnostic subspecies characters is often lost in F1 plants and F2 or later filial selfed or backcrossed progeny". From his description and comments, D'Arcy (1974:834) accepts wide morphological variation in his concept of the taxon S. americanum, noting particularly that the distinction between glabrate and pubescent varieties is not meaningful in Florida. He does not mention sclerotic granules. Edmonds (1972:99), in her key to the South American species, does not give extended descriptions but does use the presence or absence of sclerotic granules in her key and in her lead 7 includes "stone cells usually absent", which leads through 8 and 9 to S. americanum, which by implication at least includes some plants with sclerotic granules. The extensive biological, statistical and taxonomic studies known to have been done by Dr Edmonds will hopefully resolve some of these problems. In Indian literature the name S. nigrum L. is widely and stubbornly misapplied to S. americanum and to date no comprehensive account of the species in S.E. Asia has been published. It may be noted that European, American and Australian authors consider S. americanum/nodiflorum to be diploid with
perhaps occasional aberrations and *S. nigrum* to be hexaploid and on this at least there is
overwhelming agreement. For these reasons I have used what is believed to be the earliest
name applicable to the populations and have not used any lower categories. If followed, it
results in an unfortunate name change following closely on Henderson's comprehensive
account of this section in Australia.

When grown in Adelaide, *S. americanum* behaved as a perennial and almost all plants
grown in the field in summer survived the winter and continued growing as straggly, small
leaved shrubs the next summer. When grown in pots or in the field the plants tended to be
tall, not freely branched low down and were Y-shaped at least to begin with.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 120)


WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Wilson 6069, 26.viii.1967, Belmont (ADW, PERTH); Royce 8408, 6.i.1968, South
Perth (ADW, PERTH); Beauglehole 12438, 6.ix.1965, N of Busselton (acb, ADW).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Holmes s.n., 28.ix.1972, Adelaide River farms (ADW, NT); Holmes s.n.,
22.xi.1972, Jettner's Farm, Adelaide River (ADW, DNA, NT).

QUEENSLAND: Everist 5606, 11.ix.1956, Belmont, near Brisbane (BRI, CANB); Henderson 288, 8.viii.1967,
Benarkin State Forest, Blackbutt (ADW, BRI); Symon 4779, 25.v.1967, Ravenshoe (ADW, BRI, CANB);

NEW SOUTH WALES: Rodd 690, 5.viii.1968, Seal Rocks (ADW, NSW); Evans s.n., 6.xi.1952, 12 km WNW
of Sydney (ADW, NSW); Constable 5633, 14.i.1968, The Lake, Scarborough Park, Kangaroo (ADW, NSW).

VICTORIA: Willis s.n., 7.xi.1973, Wolumla Road, near Candelo (ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 21847,
15.x.1966, McDonald Park, Ararat (acb, ADW, MEL).


**Type citation:** Cultivated at the Berlin Botanical Gardens from New Holland, the seed
communicated by Listemann.

**Holotype:** Not seen, probably destroyed. Neotype: Broad Sound, Sept. 1802, *R.
Brown* s.n. (NSW 125341), Henderson (1974).

**Nomenclature and synonymy:** for details see Henderson (1974). *S. nigrum* L. var. *humile*
F.M. Bail. (1881) 1-4; *S. nigrum* L. var. *pterocaulon* Domin (1928) 1127; *S. nigrum* L. var.
*chlorocarpum* F. Muell. nom. nud.: Domin (1928) 1127 were all misapplied to this species.

**Common name:** green berry nightshade.

A sprawling almost prostrate annual herb to 1 m across, pubescent with appressed simple
hairs, and with minute almost sessile glandular hairs below these, internodes relatively long
giving the plant a 'stemmy' open appearance. Leaves on vigorous growth ovate-lanceolate, to 6
x 5 cm, but commonly 3-5 x 1-2 cm, decurrent down the petiole 1-4 cm, lobes almost always
present, from 2-10 per leaf, only in extreme cases are the short lobes cut more deeply than about
1/5 of the width of the leaf. Inflorescence a very short raceme or subumbel of 2-5 white flowers;
peduncle relatively long and slender, 1.5-2 cm long; rhachis of the inflorescence 2-3 mm long;
pedicels 7-10 mm long. *Calyx* 2-3 mm long. *Corolla* c. 1 cm diam., stellate. *Filaments* (Fig. 159) 1.5 mm long, pilose below; anthers 2 mm long, oblong, pale yellow. Style pilose below; stigma
projecting just above the anther pores. Mature *fruit* (Fig. 148) c. 1 cm diam., commonly 3 per
truss, green, close to R.H.S. Willow green 000862/1, readily deciduous with its pedicel,
aromatic and with (25-) 45 (-60) seeds per fruit; sclerotic stone cells 1-4, 0.75 mm diam. *Seeds* c.
2 mm long, mature cleaned seed pale bone colour with faint green tinges. (Fig. 2.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 36 Henderson (1974); Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

For extensive discussion on this species see Henderson (1974).

In cultivation at Adelaide, *S. opacum* behaved as an annual and plants grown in the
field during summer were dead by early June.  

*Distribution and habitat* (Map 20a)  
Eastern Australia from northern Qld to eastern Vic. and Tas.; occasional on the upper River Murray in S.A. It is doubtful if the specimen recorded from Kangaroo Island represents any established population. The species also occurs in the highlands of Papua New Guinea. Found in mesic sites along creeklines, in rainforest clearings, less commonly under open *Eucalyptus* woodland, on red earths and shales.

![Illustration of Solanum opacum](image)

Fig. 2. *Solanum opacum* A. Braun & Bouché. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from K. Ingram, collected in the Bouddi Range, NSW (ADW 40795). × 1/3.
Selected specimens (total seen about 110)

QUEENSLAND: Ex Henderson 285, Aug. 1967, Balfour Range, Blackbutt (BRI) & cult. (ADW, CANB); Kleinschmidt s.n., 24.i.1965, Kenmore, Brisbane (ADW, BRI); Brown s.n., Sept. 1802, Broad Sound (BM, K, MEL, NSW); Johnson 462, 3.v.1958, Bell-Bunya Mts Road (BRI); Dietrich 827, Feb. 1866, Rockhampton (MEL).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Constable s.n., 28.iv.1956, Girard State Forest (ADW, NSW); Symon 7628, 24.ii.1972, Canberra (ADW & cult. CANB, L, NSW); Henderson 1261, 22.ii.1972, Toonumbar State Forest (ADW, BRI); Boorman s.n., March.1917, Chandlers Peak, Guyra (NSW).

VICTORIA: Beauglehole 35137, 3.xii.1970, junction of Snowy River and Snowy Creek, East Gippsland (acb, ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 33110, May 1970, 6 km W of Tubbut (acb, ADW).

TASMANIA: Gunn 51/1842, 5.vii.1843, Point Effingham near Bell Bay (HO); Hamilton 163, 6.xi.1932, Harford on Solomon’s Hill, 250′ alt., rocky hilltop, herb with blue flowers, height 30 cm (HO).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Symon 11578, 13.ix.1979, concealed dune, W of Queens Bend, River Murray, occasionally under Euc. largiflorens woodland (ADW); Symon 11586, 14.ix.1979, River Murray at 375 mile post (4 mile downstream from Little Hunchee Island) common in shallow depressions with S. nigrum (ADW).

*S. Solanum douglasii* Dunal in DC., Prod. 13 (1852) 48.

*Type citation:* “In Nova California (Douglas 1833, herb. soc. hort. Lond. in h. DC.)”

*Type material:* Holotype G-DC, not seen, photo ADW. This specimen bears the label “DC. Herb. Soc. Hort. Lond. Nova California, Douglas leg. 1839”.

**Literature**

A short lived, soft wooded shrub to about 1 m tall, stems slightly angled, unarmed. Tomentum of curved, simple hairs, appressed or erect, abundant on new growth, sparse later. *Leaves* variable depending on age and vigour, to 15 x 7 cm in cultivation, more commonly about 5-7 x 2.5-3.5 cm, but to 2-3 x 1.5-2 cm on second year stems, ovate to narrow-ovate or narrow elliptic, the margin irregularly lobed, the antrosely directed lobes bluntly triangular, mostly broad with shallow sinuses, apex acute, to sub-acute, base attenuate to subcuneate; petiole 2-3 (-7) cm, winged above. *Inflorescence* a condensed cyme of about 5-10 flowers; peduncle 2-2.5 cm, erect or ascending, extra-axillary; pedicels 1-1.5 cm erect or decurved after anthesis. *Calyx* tube about 1.5 mm long; calyx lobes 1 mm blong, bluntly triangular. *Corolla* 1 cm long, the tube about 5 mm; the lobes 5-6 mm, broadly stellate, tinged violet or purple. *Filaments* (Fig. 159) 1-2 mm, sparsely pubescent; anthers 3-4 mm, oblong. *Ovary* c. 1 mm diam.; style to 8.5 mm, extending to 3.5 mm beyond the anther tips, pubescent below; stigma capitate. *Berry* (Fig. 148) 6-8 mm diam., globose, dull black; sclerotic granules reported 0-8 but not available in local material. *Seeds* 1.5 mm long, pale buff colour.

**Illustrations:** Abrams, 111. Fl. Pacific State 3 (1951) fig. 4496.

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Stebbins & Paddock (1949) 76; Henderson (1974) 12.

**Notes**
When Henderson’s (1974) paper was published he did not consider *S. douglasii* to be established in Australia, although several collections had been grown both at ADW and BRI for the general comparison of species in this section. Since then the collection cited below has been made. Critical determination of the name of this taxon will depend upon the work of Dr J. Edmonds on the American species of the section. Edmonds (1972:108) considered *S. douglasii* to be a synonym of *S. nigrescens* Mart. & Gal. However, in more recent papers by Edmonds (1977), Edmonds & Gleadwell (1977) and Edmonds (1978) both names are used.

**Distribution and habitat**
Originally from the western areas of North and South America. In Australia only
collected from Point Nepean, Vic., on sand in shade of *Leptospermum* and *Melaleuca*.

*Only specimen*


*Type citation:* “M. Dunal a décrit cette plante sur des échantillons que Dombey a rapportes du Perou . . . . . .”.

---

Fig. 3. *Solanum furcatum* Dunal. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from J. Edmonds, Cambridge, originally from California (ADW 42421). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 
**Type specimen:** Not seen. Edmonds (1972) 107, cites holotype (P).

**Literature**

Dunal (1816) 13; Don (1837) 412; Walpers (1844) 49; Dunal (1852) 51; Stebbins & Paddock (1949) 74; McBride (1962) 168; Curtis (1967) 504; Edmonds (1972) 107; Everist (1974) 472; Henderson (1974) 58.

A soft woody perennial with straggling stems to 1 m long, internodes both relatively long and slender. All parts sparsely pubescent with minute, curved, appressed, simple hairs. *Leaves* 3-9 x 2-5 cm, ovate-lanceolate, entire or sinuate-dentate with obtuse lobes, tip acute; petiole 1-3 cm generally winged in the upper part. *Inflorescence* pedunculate, simple or furcate, 1-2 cm to the division, each branch with 4-14 flowers; pedicel 1 cm. *Calyx* lobes rounded. *Corolla* 1.5 cm diam., stellate, white with a yellowish star, often reflexed. *Filaments* (Fig. 159) 1-2 mm; anthers about 3 mm, erect. *Style* pubescent below, exserted 1.5-2 mm beyond the anthers; stigma capitate. *Mature fruit* (Fig. 148) 6-8 mm diam., globular, purplish-black, readily shed with its pedicel when ripe; pedicel 1-1.5 cm; calyx scarcely enlarged, appressed. *Seeds* 2 mm long, light brown, about 22 per fruit; sclerotic granules about 10, relatively large, 1 mm long in the one sample grown. (Fig. 3.)

**Chromosome number:** 2n = 6x = 72, Stebbins & Paddock (1949); Edmonds (1972:107); however Randell & Symon (1976:378) reported n = 24 and another check on the Australian material is desirable.

**Notes**

Dunal indicates two forms ∞ glabratum v.s.h. Mus. Par. and β pilosum v.s.h. Juss. Neither Edmonds (1972) nor Henderson (1974) discuss these.

**Distribution**

Originally from Peru, Chile and Juan Fernandez (Edmonds, 1972), now also in N. America and possibly established in Tas. at Copper Creek and in Vic, where a few collections have been made.

**Specimens examined**

**VICTORIA:** Willis s.n., 18.ix.1973, head of Dabyminga Creek, Mt Tallarook (ADW), and plant grown from this collection.

**TASMANIA:** Curtis s.n., v. 1947, Copper Creek near Smithton (HO).

*5.* **Solanum chenopodioides** Lamk., Tabl. Encycl. 2 (1794) 18.

**Type citation:** “Ex. ins. Mauritiana”.

**Type specimen:** P. Herb. Lamk., fide Morton (1976:145), not seen, photo ADW.

The correct name for the plants in Australia known in recent times as *S. gracilius* Hert. has been difficult to establish. Following Morton's (1976:144) use of the above name, the names and types have been re-examined by J. Edmonds who in a letter 8/8/1977 states: “The Lamarckian type specimen in Paris is undoubtedly the same as the type specimens of *S. sublobatum* Willd. *S. gracile* Dunal, and *S. gracilius* Hert. etc.” Since it was published earlier it should therefore be the correct name for this taxon if Morton's argument is right. See also Henderson (1974:46), (1977:20), Edmonds (1979:226).

*Solanum sublobatum* Willd. ex Roem. & Schult., Systema Vegetabilium 4 (1819) 664.

**Type citation:** Material from Argentina.

**Type specimen:** Not seen. Edmonds (1972) 105, cites Herb. Willd. 4336 (B).

*Solanum gracile* Dunal in DC., Prod. 13 (1852) 54, non Sendtin. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 10 (1846) 13.

**Type citation:** “In Brasiliae provincia Rio de Janeiro (Gaudich. pl. exs. no. 530 in h. DC. et h. Mus. Paris), circa Buenos-Ayres (Comмerson in h. Mus. Paris), in Montevideo (Comмerson et Gay, in herb. Mus. Paris), in Chili ad Raneagua (Bertero n. 639 in herb. Mus. Paris), e sem. horti Berol. in hort. Monsp. et Genev. cultum”. Not seen. Edmonds (1979) 226, cites “Argentina, Comмerson s.n. (P); Brasil, Gaudichaud 520 (G-DC, P); Uruguay, Comмerson s.n. (P); Gay s.n. (P); Jard. de Geneve, aout 1832, Dunals.n. (G-DC), et non chile Bertero 639 (P) = *S. furcatum* Dunal”.

44
Literature

Marcello (1904) as gracile; Vilmorin & Simonet (1927) 164 as gracile; Kagawa (1937) 133 as gracile; Larsen (1943) 1 as gracile; Westergaard (1948) 1 as gracile; West & Emmel (1952) as gracile; Baylis (1958) 379 as gracile; Soria & Heiser (1961) 245 as gracile; Kingsbury (1964) 290 as gracile; Cabrera (1965) 217 as gracile and sublobatum; Heiser, Soria & Burton (1965) 471 as gracile; Ooststroon & Reichgelt (1966) 159 as ottonis; Edmonds (1972) 103 as sublobatum; Willis (1972) 552 as ottonis; Everist (1974) 472 as gracilius; Henderson (1974) 46 as gracilius; Morton (1976) 144; Edmonds (1979) 226.

Fig. 4. Solanum chenopodioides Lamk. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from K. Ingram, from Mt Tomah, NSW (ADW 40794). X 1/3.
Common name: whitetip nightshade.

A sprawling, soft wooded herb to 1 m lasting a few years, green or greyish green in aspect, pubescent with short, erect or curved, few-celled hairs. Lower younger leaves 9 x 6 cm, ovate, later leaves smaller 4-7 x 2-3 cm, lanceolate, leaves on old stems even smaller 2 x 1 cm, all relatively unlobed, the larger leaves having a slightly undulate or shallowly lobed margin, later leaves entire and acute or acuminate. Inflorescence an umbel of 5-10 white flowers; peduncle 1.5-2 cm long; pedicels 5-8 mm. Calyx lobes 1 mm. Corolla 1.5-2 cm, stellate, often reflexed, white, relatively conspicuous. Filaments (Fig. 159) c. 1 mm, pubescent; anthers 3 mm, oblong. Style and stigma usually projecting beyond the anthers. Fruiting peduncles usually distinctly and sharply deflexed from the base; pedicules 1.5-3 cm, relatively long; fruits (Fig. 148) 5 mm diam., globular, opaque, often very black. Seeds (17-) 32 (-51) per fruit, 1-1.5 mm long, mature cleaned seed light brownish-yellow; no sclerotic granules seen. (Fig. 4.)

Chromosome number: \( n = 12 \), Fedorov (1969:697) as \( S. \) gracile Otto, lists earlier counts and also the numbers \( 2n = 36, 48, 72 \). In view of the problems of identification the variant counts should be accepted with caution: Edmonds (1972:98) as \( S. \) sublobatum; Henderson (1974:12) as \( S. \) gracilius; Randell & Symon (1976) as \( S. \) gracilius.

Distribution and habitat (Map 17a)

Eastern Australia in subcoastal sites from extreme south eastern Qld through N.S. W. to eastern Vic. Found on embankments, on hill slopes and commonly in gullies or on river banks. Native to South America and now established in North America, Europe, Australia and New Zealand.

Note

When grown in the field at Adelaide all collections survived the winter and continued growth as straggly small leaved shrubs.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)

Henderson (1974) cites an extended list of specimens.


NEW SOUTH WALES: Constable 5630, 14.i.1965, Cape Solander (ADW, NSW, and cult. matl to BIRM, NSW); Constable 6161, 11.x.1965, Douglas Park, Nepean River (ADW, NSW); Ingram s.n., 30.i.1966, Mt Tomah, (ADW and cult. matl. to NSW); Coveny 742, 9.i.1969, near Gunderman, Hawkesbury River (ADW, NSW).


Lectotype: Herb. Linnaeus No. 248. 18 (LINN, microfiche AD).

For discussion on typification see Henderson (1974:25), who also gives synonymy relevant to Australia (loc. cit.: 19). Further synonymy is given by Stebbins & Paddock (1950:70), and Baylis (1958:379) and especially by Wessely (1960:290). I have included \( S. \) nigrum ssp. schultesii (Opiz) Wessely within my concept of the species.

Literature

This species and its relatives now have an extremely extensive literature and references are given in two sections; due to much taxonomic confusion all should be interpreted with caution.

1). Australian references—Brown (1810) 445; Bentham (1868) 446; Mueller (1868) 145; Woolli (1869) 41; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171; Bailey (1880-81) 16; Bailey (1881) 1; Mueller (1882) 95; Bailey (1883) 342; Mueller (1888) 361; Tate (1890) 144; Moore (1893) 332; Bailey (1901) 1079; Rodway (1903) 137; Bailey (1906) 119; Dixon (1906) 221; Black (1909) 114; Ewart (1909) 45; Cheek (1911) 158; Bailey (1913) 354; Adcock (1915) 56; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Cheek (1917) 583; Cambage (1918) 708; White (1918) 151; Black (1926) 496; Domin. (1928) 1126; Ewart (1931) 1003; White (1933) 583; White (1937) 225, 230.
Fig. 5. *Solanum nigrum* L. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 5449, collected 66 km north of Geraldton, WA (ADW 35964). X 3/4.
Common name: black nightshade, black berry nightshade.

A herb or soft wooded shrub often lasting several years, sometimes annual, frequently with a dark green or purple-green aspect especially in winter, pubescent with curved, appressed, simple hairs and with almost sessile glandular ones. Leaves ovate, 4-7 x 2-5 cm, juvenile ones entire, later leaves shallowly and bluntly toothed with 2-10 lobes; the leaf edges sometimes undulate; petioles 1-3 cm, flattened and narrowly winged in the upper portion. Inflorescence a short raceme of 4-8 flowers; peduncle 1-2 cm, rather erect; floral axis 3-5 mm; pedicels c. 7 mm, spreading in flower, rather deflexed in fruit. Calyx lobes hardly 1 mm long, acute. Corolla c. 1 cm diam., stellate; the lobes acute and appressed, pubescent outside. Filaments (Fig. 159) 1.5 mm, sparsely pilose below; anthers 2 mm, oblong. Ovary globular, glabrous; style 5 mm, lower half pilose; stigma capitate and placed at or above the level of the anther pore openings. Mature fruit (Fig. 148) in trusses of 5-8, dull black or purple-black, c. 6-8 mm diam., not conspicuously deciduous when ripe and then generally falling without the pedicel; mature calyx lobes appressed or scarcely reflexed, not enlarged; the lobes bluntly triangular, with an acute or rounded apex. Seeds 25-35 per fruit, 2 mm long, bone-colour; sclerotic granules rarely present. (Fig. 5.)

Chromosome number: n = 36. There are numerous overseas counts, Fedorov (1969:599); for Australian counts Henderson (1974:11); Randell & Symon (1976:371) and in addition to the vouchers cited there the following have also been confirmed as n = 36. Their localities and vouchers (all at ADW) are: W.A.: Kojonup 35953, Geraldton 35964, South Perth 35963, Mt Barker 35970, Kalgoorlie 35976, Sandstone 35977. N.T.: Corroboree Rock 35957. Qld: Kentville 35978; Normanton 35965. N.S.W.: Epping 35954; Back Yamma 35955; Newcastle 35956; Thackaringa 35960; Brewangle 35961. Vic.: Gorae West 35973; Keegans Bend 35974. S.A.: Koonalda Cave 32835; Wilpena 35949; Adelaide Hills 35950; Adelaide Hills 35951; Pt Clinton 35952; Yalunda Flat 35966; Cummins Road 35967; Eyre Peninsula 35968; Pt Lincoln 35969; Pt Willunga 35971; Cape Jervis 35972; Waterloo 35975.

Notes

Solanum nigrum and its allies form a group of species the biology of which is complex and the nomenclature of which now forms a taxonomic morass almost unequalled in botany. Not only are there a number of closely related species and variants widely spread but the indigenes have been partly overwhelmed by weedy species extensively distributed by man. There is also little doubt that seeds are widely spread by birds so that plants may be found in relatively isolated sites such as the sink holes on the Nullarbor Plains. It is now difficult to separate true native species or forms from early introductions. This has contributed to nomenclatural problems where, particularly in Europe, narrow species concepts and innumerable varietal names and new combinations have made the accurate application of names extremely difficult. This problem is even greater when work is attempted at centres without extensive literature resources and where it is almost impossible to trace or see the appropriate type specimens. Wessely (1960) for example deals with 3 species and their varieties in middle Europe and allocates over 100 names of varied rank between them. Stebbins & Paddock (1950), Baylis (1958) and Henderson (1974) make no pretence at a full synonymy.

A polyploid series occurs in the section Solanum and diploids, tetraploids and hexaploids (2n = 24, 48, 72) occur. Although the name S. nigrum L. has been used very widely it has been accepted by a number of modern authors (Stebbins & Paddock, Baylis, Jorgensen, Henderson, Edmonds) to apply to a hexaploid species and where cytological information has been available this has assisted in separating taxa even if the correct naming still remains unresolved.

When collections can be grown together it is reasonably easy to distinguish different
biotypes but it is difficult to distinguish clear cut specific limits. In the case of the aliens the populations established in Australia probably represent only a small portion of the natural variability and this certainly seems to be the case in *S. nigrum* where overseas collections differed more between themselves than did the Australian material.

However, several distinctive biotypes occur which can be recognised in the field but are much more difficult to determine from dried material. The most common widespread form is a vigorous bushy plant often decidedly purplish in aspect and having a greater tendency to be perennial. The second tends to be lower, greener, with more lobed leaves and with larger berries. It is earlier flowering and more often annual. I have retained a broad species concept and have not been convinced of the utility of separating and naming many variants.

A number of Indian workers, e.g. Bhadhuri (1945), Chennaveeraiah & Patil, (1968), Rao (1971), Saxena & Singh (1969), Tandon (1969), Tandon & Rao (1964, 1966a, 1974), Venkateswarlu & Krishna (1967), and Rao et al. (1978:64), have steadily continued to use the name *S. nigrum* for a number of species which obviously include *S. nigrum* L., *S. americanum* *S. nodiflorum* Jacq. and *S. villosum* Mill. as usually recognised by other workers.

Variants with narrower and/or smaller leaves have been collected, particularly about the Adelaide Hills and were referred to by Henderson (1974:27). Some have more intense anthocyanin colouring, others are almost completely sterile or have malformed flowers. These have been demonstrated to be due to virus attack. Two examples only are *Symon* 7631, 3.iii.1972, Devils Elbow, Mt Barker Road, S.A. (AAU, ADW, B, BRI, CANB); A.C. Beauglehole 25068, 5.iv.1968, Mt William Crk 5.6 km SE of Pomonal, Vic (acb, ADW).

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 16)

All States. Widely distributed throughout the settled areas, more common in the winter rainfall zones, less common in the northwest, the extremely arid areas, and the wet tropical coast of eastern Australia. Generally growing in disturbed sites about domestic gardens, stock yards and troughs, a weed of heavily fertilised horticultural crops, e.g. potatoes.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 300)

Henderson (1974) cites an extended list of specimens.

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** *Symon* 5449, 4.vii.1967, 66 km N of Geraldton (ADW, B, CANB, PERTH); *Symon* 10310, 2.vi.1975, Bedford Downs Stn Hstd (ADW, CANB, PERTH); *Wilson* 6734, 14.v.1968, Kalbarri National Park (ADW, PERTH).

**NORTHERN TERRITORY:** *Nelson* 1499, 15.vi.1967, Trucking Yards, Alice Springs (ADW, NT); *Nelson* 1959, 10.ix.1969, Todd River Stn (ADW, NT); *Maconochie* 114, 7.iv.1967, Plenty River (ADW, NT).

**QUEENSLAND:** *Symon* 4954, 29.v.1967, 64 km SW of Normanton (ADW, BRI, CANB); *Henderson* 1242, 8.ii.1972, 8 km NNE of Stanthorpe (ADW, BRI).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** *Pickard & Coveny* 1216, 10.vi.1969, Turrell Crk, Kars Springs (ADW, BRI, NSW); *McKee* 8944, 4.ii.1962, Black Mtn, Canberra (ADW, CANB); *Briggs* 2724, 20.v.1969, 58 km NNW of Wilcannia (ADW, NSW).

**VICTORIA:** *Beauglehole* 29875, 28.xi.1968, Mitre Rock, N of Mt Arapiles (acb, ADW, MEL); *Beauglehole* 44286, 15.iii.1974, SSE of Colac (acb, ADW); *Beauglehole* 25280, 11.vi.1968, Dundas Range, Grampians (acb, ADW, MEL).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** *Symon* 4531, 17.ii.1967, Koonalda Cave (ADW, CANB, K, NSW); *Symon* 8164, 5.x.1972, Gawler Ranges (ADW, CANB, MO); *Symon* 5943, 22.viii.1968, Moolawatana Stn (ADW, CANB, DAV).

_Type citation:_ "In promont. Bonae Spei, in 1838, *(Drege 7864)*; in Arabia circa Taifa (a Mus. Paris, mihi comm. n. 29)."

_Syntypes:_ G-DC, not seen, microfiche AD. (Henderson, 1974:60).

*Literature*


---

Fig. 6. *Solanum retroflexum* Dunal. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from C.R. Alcock, collected from Pillie Water Hole, Eyre Peninsula, SA (ADW 41010). X 2/3.
In cultivation a rounded, spreading annual herb, distinct in habit from *S. nigrum*,
general aspect bright green, pubescent with short, curved, simple, uniseriate, multicellular
hairs. *Leaves* ovate to ovate-lanceolate, with c. 6-9 well developed lobes, these more
conspicuous during all stages of growth than those in *S. nigrum*, the leaf margin not
usually as undulate as in *S. nigrum*, and leaves tapering to the upper part of the petiole.
*Inflorescence* a small umbel of 3-6 white flowers; peduncle 1 cm long; pedicels 5 mm long.
*Calyx* lobes distinct, 1 mm long. *Corolla* c. 1 cm diam., stellate. *Filaments* (Fig. 159) 0.5
mm long, slightly pubescent; anthers 1.5 mm long, oblong. *Ovary* glabrous; style 2 mm
long, pubescent below and projecting just beyond the anther tips. Fruiting peduncle 2 cm
long, standing out stiffly, not deflexed; fruiting pedicels curved, deflexed, 1 cm long; *fruit*
(Fig. 148) globose, c. 7 mm diam., dull black. *Seeds* 2 mm long, mature cleaned seed light
brownish yellow or stained purple, (15-) 25 (-35) per fruit. (Fig. 6.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 24 Henderson (1974); Symon & Randell (1976).

**Notes**

In cultivation at Adelaide the species behaved as an annual and died about midwinter.
The plants fruited very freely.

Dr J. Edmonds (Cambridge), who is currently working on a major revision of the
section *Solanum*, has to date concentrated on the species in S. America and has not yet
published on this species. There is very little literature relevant to it. The species is one of
the few tetraploids with dark berries.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 19)

Originally from South Africa now sparingly localised on Eyre Peninsula, S.A.

**Selected specimens** (all cited)

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Alcock 1268, xi. 1966, Pillie Waterhole, Eyre Peninsula (AD, ADW);
Alcock 2099, 27 iv. 1968, Pilli Waterhole (ADW, B, BIRM, CANB, K); Copley 1838, 21.5.1968,
Hd of Wiltunga; Sect. 200 (AD).


*Type citation:* “Brasilia australis: Sellow. Chile: Pöppig (ramulis firmioribus, cymis
2-5 floris)”.

*Type material:* Not seen. Edmonds (1972) 102, cites Sellow s.n. (P) and Henderson
(1974) 50, cites Poeppig s.n. (A, W), the specimens of both collections originally at B
having been destroyed.


*Type citation:* “*S. sarrachoides* Sendtn. in Flora Brasil X (1846) 18 p. pte. (pro planta Chilensi a cl.
Poeppig collecta) et auctorum plurimorum”.

*Type specimen:* Not seen. Morton (1976:124) cites Poeppig 538, a possible isotype at W, not seen.
Henderson (1974:50) cites possible isotypes at A and W, and Edmonds (1972:102) cites Poeppig 538 as a
possible isotype.

*Literature*

These references are to both *S. nitidibaccatum* and to *S. sarrachoides*. Bitter (1912) 208; Ellison (1936) 473;
Larsen (1943) 1; Westergaard (1948) 1; Nilsson (1958) 654; Militzer (1964) 663; Ooststroom & Reichgelt (1966)
160; Curtis (1967) 505; Saarisinga-Taubert (1967) 87; Edmonds (1972) 102; Willis (1972) 551; Beadle, Evans &

A sprawling annual herb to 50 cm, but sometimes flowering when quite small,
c. 10 cm, pubescent with slender, gland tipped hairs of varied length to 1 mm long, sessile
glands also occur. *Leaves* on vigorous growth 6 x 4 cm but more often smaller and
commonly about 3 x 2 cm, ovate, entire or with 9-10 blunt, shallow lobes. *Inflorescence* a
short raceme of 2-6 white flowers; peduncle 1 cm long; inflorescence rhachis less; pedicels
5-7 mm long. Calyx campanulate, with 5 broad acute lobes, each 2 mm long. Corolla 12 mm diam., stellate-pentagonal, white. Filaments (Fig. 159) 2 mm long, pilose on the lower portion; anthers 1.5 mm long, narrow-oblong. Style 4 mm long, densely pubescent below with minute glandular hairs; stigma projecting just beyond the anther pores. Ripe fruit (Fig. 148) 5-6 mm diam., readily shed with its pedicel, shining, translucent, green to slightly purplish-green, contents partly visible; calyx enlarged in fruit, 5 mm long, campanulate, appressed and covering about half the fruit. Seeds 2 mm long, light brown, (13-) 19 (-23), in the 19 fruits counted usually 2 sclerotic stone cells per fruit. (Fig. 7.)

Fig. 7. Solanum sarrachoides Sendtn. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Beauglehole 37084, collected at junction of Mt Baldhead and Swifts Creek Road, East Gippsland, Vic. (ADW 40512). × \( \frac{2}{3} \).

**Notes**

Whether *S. sarrachoides* Sendtn. and *S. nitidibaccatum* Bitt. are synonymous may be answered when the studies of this group by Edmonds are completed. In her synopsis of the South American species, Edmonds (1972) maintains *S. sarrachoides* Sendtn.; however others (see Henderson, 1974) have used the name *S. nitidibaccatum* Bitt. I am not at the moment convinced of the distinctiveness of the two species and prefer to retain the older name.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 19)

Originally from warm temperate areas of South America, now naturalised in North America, Europe and Australia, it is now sparingly established in all States except N.T. and W.A.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 20)

QUEENSLAND: Henderson & Parham 1241, 8 ii.1972, 8 km NNE of Stanthorpe (ADW, BRI); Ex Henderson 1260, 1972, Toonumbar (cull) (ADW).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Green s.n., Jan. 1960, Cowra (NSW); Madsen s.n., 15 ii.1951, Blayney district (NSW).

VICTORIA: Willis s.n., 30 iii.1964, Creswick (MEL); Beauglehole 41744, 23 iv.1973, Mitchell River, Anguskvole (acb, ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 37084, 27 ii.1971, East Gippsland, junction of Mt Baldhead and Swifts Creek Road (acb, ADW, MEL).

TASMANIA: Cock s.n., Apl 1952, National Park ?Hobart, cultivated ground (HO); Paton s.n., 1968, Launceston (ADW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Dunstone s.n., 5 iv.1952, Torrens River, Paradise (ADW).


**Type citation:** Cultivated Chelsea Physic Garden.

**Lectotype:** Herb. Miller (BM, photo ADW). For discussion of typification see Henderson (1974:61); Edmonds (1979:224).


**Literature**


A somewhat coarse annual or short lived perennial herb to 1 m tall, erect and branching above, glabrous or sparsely pubescent with appressed, unbranched, curved hairs. Lower leaves to 13 x 8 cm, later leaves smaller and about 7 x 5 cm, ovate to broadly elliptic, apex acute to acuminate, entire or slightly sinuate, base cuneate into the narrowly winged petiole; petiole 1.5-7 cm long, narrowly winged above. Inflorescence a congested or subumbellate cyme, rarely forked, of 9-12 flowers; peduncle 2-3 cm long at anthesis, spreading, erect; floral rachis congested with short internodes; pedicel 0.5-1 cm long. Calyx c. 1.5 mm long, campanulate, the lobes bluntly triangular. Corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., stellate, white. Filaments (Fig. 159) 1 mm long, relatively stout, pubescent below; anthers 3 mm long, oblong, opening by large terminal pores and lateral slits, distinctly brown in colour. Ovary ovoid, green, glabrous; style 4 mm long, pubescent in the lower half with upwardly pointing hairs; stigma capitata, green, at the level of the anther pores. Fruiting peduncle 2-4 cm long, ascending or spreading, relatively firm and thick with 4-10 fruits; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, erect or decurved; calyx not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 148) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular or depressed-globular, purple-black, glossy. Seeds 2 x 1-1.5 mm long, obovate, slightly pointed at the narrower end, minutely reticulate, pale or stained purple. (Fig. 8.)

**Notes**

The area of origin of this species is uncertain. It is occasionally cultivated but is nowhere important as a food plant. It does not appear to be naturalised and all plants seen have been grown deliberately, in the most recent case under the belief that they were American blueberries. For further general discussion of this species see Henderson (1974).

---

**Fig. 8. Solanum scabrum** Mill. Drawn from pot grown plant from seed collected from a garden in Fullarton, SA (ADW 48417). Many flowers had six petals. \( \times \frac{2}{3} \).
Distribution and habitat

Occasionally cultivated in gardens as a novelty. Not known to be naturalised.

Selected specimen

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Dept of Agric. 37, 4.i.1976, cult. Fullarton Garden (ADW).


Type: Cultivated Chelsea Physic Garden.

Fig. 9. Solanum villosum Mill. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Dept of Agric. 582, collected in SA (ADW 42435). × 1/3.
**Lectotype:** Herb. Miller (BM, photo ADW). For discussion of typification see Henderson (1974:54); (1977:18); Edmonds (1979:214).

**Synonymy:** Wessely (1960:314) as *S. luteum*; Henderson (1974:54); Edmonds (1979:214).

**Literature (as *S. alatum, miniatum, luteum and villosum*)**

Dunal (1813) 157; Poiret (1814) 741; Don (1837) 413; Walpers (1844) 50; Vilmorin & Simonet (1827) 164; Polgar (1926) 30; Britton (1935) 90; Blom (1936) 195; Guth (1938) 217; Larsen (1943) 1; Waller (1944) 80; Westergaard (1948) 1; Stebbins & Paddock (1949) 74; Wessely (1960) 290; Soria & Heiser (1961) 245; Magoon et al. (1962) 151; Heiser, Soria & Burton (1965) 471; Ooststroom & Reichelt (1966) 154; Saaristo-Taubert (1967) 87; Tandon (1969) 688; Everist (1974) 473.

A bushy annual herb to 70 cm tall, sometimes surviving more than one season, slightly or densely greyish villose-pubescent with simple or glandular hairs, never stellate, unarmed. *Leaves* ovate, on vigorous shoots to 8 x 6 cm but usually less, on mature growth about 4 x 3 cm, early leaves almost entire, later leaves with 5-7 shallow lobes. **Inflorescence** a subumbellate raceme of 3-6 white flowers; peduncle about 1 cm long; pedicel 1 cm long, hirsute. **Calyx** lobes acute to acuminate. **Corolla** 12 mm diam., white, stellate but the lobes broader and not so deeply cut as in others of this group so that the flowers appear slightly more showy and whiter, often reflexed. **Filaments** (Fig. 159) 2 mm long, pilose below; anthers 1.5 mm long, oblong. **Stigmas** 4-5 mm long, pilose below. **Fruit** (Fig. 148) subglobose, 5-7 mm diam., usually slightly longer than broad, dull orange-red (close to RHS Mars Orange 013, or RHS Saffron Yellow 7/2, or RHS Yellow Ochre 07), translucent, the seeds visible, (19-) 30 (-40) seeds per fruit, no sclerotic granules present; calyx not enlarged, finally recurved; pedicels usually markedly deflexed. (Fig. 9.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 24, Henderson (1974); Randell & Symon (1976); Fedorov (1969) for earlier counts.

**Notes**

For more extended discussion on this species see Henderson (1974). There is considerable variation in the group of tetraploid species with yellow, orange or reddish fruits, and species delimitation within this group is not yet complete. As Henderson points out, Stebbins & Paddock (1949) appear to be the first authors to treat the names *S. luteum* and *S. villosum*, which were published together, as synonyms and they chose *S. villosum*. Unfortunately this was not followed by Wessely (1960), nor Hawkes & Edmonds (1972), so that both names are likely to continue in use for some time.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 19)

This species is possibly of southern European origin and has become sparingly naturalised in temperate areas of Australia.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 5)

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** Preiss 1967, 1830-41, Swan River, Perth as *S. rubrum* L. and therefore possibly *S. villosum* recorded in Plantae Preissianae, specimen not seen.

**QUEENSLAND:** Symon s.n., 29.vii.1968, Mareeba, seed ex Henderson 351 (ADW).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Dept Agri. 582, 1.vi.1969, no locality (ADW); Manisty s.n., 13.iv.1961, Strathalbyn (ADW).

Section 2. **Leiodendra** Dunal, Solan. syn. (1816) 20.

**Lectotype species:** *S. nudum* Dunal.

This section includes shrubs and small trees. They are unarmed and pubescent with simple or branched hairs but generally glabrescent. The leaves are simple and mostly entire. The inflorescence is a condensed fascicle or cincinnus in a subaxillary position, with stellate often white flowers. Anthers are oblong, opening by terminal pores. The berry is succulent and may be orange-red or black in colour.
The section is restricted in its distribution to Central and South America. A single species is naturalised in the rain-forest areas on the Qld-N.S.W. border.


Fig. 10. *Solanum callium* R.J. Henderson. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seedling collected with *Henderson 1259*, from Toonumbar State Forest, 26 km north-west of Kyogle, NSW (ADW 42149, fruit from ADW 41110), X 3/4.
A woody shrub 2-3 mm high, becoming open and straggly with age, unarmed, general aspect green, glabrous except for tufts of simple, uniseriate, multicellular hairs in the axils of the main veins below the leaves, a few hairs alongside the main veins, and small papillose hairs at the petal tips. Leaves 7-18 x 2-5 cm, elliptic, entire, apex acute, base cuneate; petiole about 2 cm long, grooved above, narrowly winged almost to base. Inflorescence a short cyme of 5-10 (-30) flowers; peduncle 2-10 mm long; floral rachis 1-5 mm long congested; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, slender. Calyx short and almost truncate, lobes 0.5-1 mm long, rounded, acumen not developed. Corolla to 1.5 cm diam., white, deeply stellate, lobes c. 3.5 mm wide, interacuminal tissue very narrow and often revolute. Filaments (Fig. 149) 0.5 mm long; anthers 3 mm long, orange, erect round the 6 mm long straight style. Ovary 2 mm long, ovoid, glabrous. Fruiting pedicels 2 cm long, slightly swollen above; calyx not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 148) 1-1.5 cm diam., globose, glabrous, bright orange-yellow (close to RHS Yellow Ochre 07), succulent. Seeds 3-4 mm long, flattened, margin slightly thickened, light yellow-brown, 69, 78, 79, 93 counted in 4 fruits. (Fig. 10.)

Chromosome number: n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976) as S. aff. superficiens.

Notes
The identity of this species has been a problem ever since it was first collected in 1913. The manuscript name callium was given it by C.T. White but this was not published at the time. The species belongs to the section Leiodendra Dunal of the subgenus Solanum. This section is not otherwise represented in Australia (or S.E. Asia) and the centre of speciation for the section is in tropical America. It is therefore doubtful if the species is truly native to Australia. However, it has not been possible to identify it with any American species to date despite assistance from Dr W. D’Arcy. It approaches the species S. triste Jacq., S. nudum H.B.K., S. undatifolium Dunal and S. caavurana Vell. but agrees with none and, in view of the number of species still to be named in tropical America, it may not have an earlier scientific name. If it is considered to be an Australian native it raises substantial phytogeographical problems (cf. S. erianthum). Although a large shrub it was not collected until 1913. Furthermore, recent collections suggest that it might be spreading. These two facts would support the contention that it is an alien. For some time it was called aff. S. superficiens Adelb. a species named from Java, but it does not agree with that taxon satisfactorily, although specimens have been distributed under that name. It is of interest that the plant was established in Australia before named in Java. The plant has relatively large succulent fruits and could well be spread by fruit pigeons.

Distribution and habitat (Map 20b)
Qld, in the far S.E., and N.S.W., in the far N.E. in the vicinity of the McPherson Ranges. It has been collected from cleared patches and along roads and tracks in rain-forest on soils derived from basalts.

Selected specimens (total seen about 12)
QUEENSLAND: Philp s.n., 57/217, 18.iii.1957, Riverview E of Ipswich (BRI).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Jombien s.n., 11.i.1913, Alstonville (NSW); White 12855, 3.vi.1945, Whian Whian (BRI, CANB, K, MEL, NSW); Henderson 1259, 22.ii.1972, Toonumbar State Forest (ADW, BRI, CANB, MO).

Section 3. Petota Dumort., Fl. Belg. (1827) 38.
Type species: S. tuberosum L.

The species of this section are tuber-bearing herbaceous perennials, or soft wooded sprawling vines. They have organs unarmed and pubescent with simple or glandular
hairs, the leaves often large, imparipinnate, interstitial leaflets often being present, and rarely entire. Inflorescences are racemose or paniculate, the pedicels articulating above the base. The corolla is rotate to stellate, the anthers lanceolate-oblong and only slightly tapered, opening by terminal pores and lateral slits. The fruit is globose to elliptic, and often greenish.

The centre of speciation of this section is in the Andes of South America. Because of its economic importance it is the section most closely studied and best understood both biologically and taxonomically. Many series have been named and described within this section and the reader is referred to the principal references for their consideration.


*Type citation:* "Habitat in Peru".

*Lectotype:* Herb. LINN 248.12, not seen, microfiche AD (Hawkes, 1956:106).

*Literature*


*Common name:* potato

A sprawling perennial *herb* to 50 cm, regenerating each year from underground tubers (the only species of *Solanum* in Australia that has underground tubers). Vegetative parts green, somewhat succulent, sparsely pubescent, particularly on the younger parts, with simple or glandular, never stellate, few-celled hairs, without prickles. Underground stolons develop during the growth of the plant and bear tubers called potatoes. *Leaves* often large, ovate-oval in outline, pinnate with 5-9 leaflets; petiole and leaf rachis angular in section, sometimes narrowly winged above; petiolules present, also winged; leaflets ovate, the lower ones rounded or acute, the upper ones acuminate, much smaller interstitial leaflets often present along the leaf rachis. *Inflorescence* a leaf-opposed cymose panicle of few to 8 flowers; peduncle 5-10 cm long; pedicels 1-2 cm long, with an articulation shortly below the calyx. *Calyx* tube c. 5 mm long, calyx lobes 5-8 mm long, lanceolate, acuminate. *Corolla* subrotate to rotate-pentagonal, white or pale violet. *Anthers* (Fig. 159) 5-7 mm long, cordate below, oblong; *filaments* c. 2 mm long, short and thick. *Style* 8-9 mm long. *Fruit* (Fig. 148) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular, greenish, often sparsely produced in cultivation.


*Notes*

*Solanum tuberosum* is a crop of major importance in the temperate areas of the world and in the uplands of the Andes, where several other species are also used. No attempt will be made here to cover the tremendous amount of literature, both agronomic and taxonomic, published on this species. An introduction to the taxonomy of the section will be found in the major works Correll (1962), Ochoa (1962), and Hawkes (1963, 1967, 1969). The potato is not naturalised in Australia but frequently persists for some time about domestic refuse heaps, in fields that have been cropped, or on roadsides where potatoes have been dropped.

*Distribution*

Widely cultivated in temperate areas.

*Selected specimen*


*Type species: S. dulcamara* L.

Species in this section are perennial or subwoody climbers, unarmed, glabrescent or with simple hairs and the leaves simple or deeply lobed. The inflorescence is a large or small panicle, the corolla stellate, anthers oblong and opening by terminal pores. The fruit is globose, succulent, red and the seeds numerous and pale buff colour.

Fig. 11. *Solanum dulcamara* L. Drawn from herbarium specimens collected by D.E. Symon in London near Kew, and fruit from collection from Windsor (ADW 28083 and 38360). × \( \frac{2}{3} \).
The type species and close relatives occur throughout warm temperate Eurasia and America, and *S. dulcamara* has become naturalised in a few temperate areas of the world.


**Type citation:** "Habitat in Europae, seipibus humentibus".

**Type material:** Not seen, Herb. LINN 248.7, microfiche AD.

**Literature**

Poiret (1814) 740; Don (1837) 409; Walpers (1844) 43; Dunal in DC. (1852) 78; Darwin (1867) 12, 20, 25; Clarke (1883) 229; Mueller (1888) 396; Pammel (1911); Small (1913) 587; Wisselingh (1921) 788, 815; Turrill (1935) 82; Hurst (1942) 368; Salisbury (1942) 79; Mason (1957) 699; Lawrence (1960) 30; Romanovich (1960) 259; McBride (1962) 181; Sander (1963) 303; Ooststroom & Reichgelt (1966) 163; Curtis (1967) 504; Forsyth (1968); Conner (1951) 94; Podjarkova (1955) 12; Everist (1974) 467; Roberts & Lockett (1977) 505.

**Common name:** bittersweet, woody nightshade.

Perennial shrub, woody below, scrambling over and through supporting plants, slightly or densely pubescent with simple or glandular hairs, without prickles. *Leaves* to 8 x 4 cm (mid lobe), mostly less, broad-ovate to ovate-lanceolate, sometimes entire, usually with 1-4 (mostly 2) smaller lobes at the base, small lobes well separated and petiolate or broadly attached, when entire, leaf base cordate, lower leaves often simple, upper leaves lobed. *Inflorescence* a small panicle-like cluster of cymes; *calyx* lobes short and broad. *Corolla* 10-12 mm diam., deeply stellate, violet-purple, each lobe with two green nectariferous spots towards the base. *Filaments* very short, anthers (Fig. 159) 5 mm long, narrow oblong, cohering in a cone about the style. *Ovary* broadly conical, style 5 mm long, slender, erect; stigma inconspicuous. *Fruit* (Fig. 148) 5-8 mm diam., ovoid, succulent, bright red. *Seeds* 2 mm long, pale straw colour, minutely reticulate. (Fig. 11.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Fedorov (1969).

**Note**

Much work is currently being done, particularly in eastern Europe, on this species as a possible source of alkaloid and steroid drugs.

**Distribution**

Curtis (1967) reports that this species is established in Tasmania.

**Specimens examined**

TASMANIA: Rodway s.n., no details, ?Hobart (HO); Curtis s.n., 20.i.1943, Proctors Rd, Hobart (HO); Dept of Agric. Tas. s.n., 5.v.1960, no details (HO).


**Type citation:** "Venturi 159, collected on road to Yerba Buena, Departmental Capital, Province of Tucuman, Argentine, 470 m.s.m., Jan. 19, 1919".

**Holotype:** US No. 1548805. *Isotypes:* BA, LIL, SI, LP. None seen; photo of type in Morton (1976:95).

**Literature**

Beadle et al. (1972) 487, as *S. radicans*; Morton i.e.

A vigorous sprawling annual or perennial *herb* to at least 50 cm long, sometimes to 1-2 m, frequently rooting at nodes; stems slender, scarcely woody, apparently angular in section when dried, almost glabrous or with simple uniseriate, multicellular hairs especially in leaf axils, vesicular glands also present. *Leaves* 3-5 x 1-3 cm, ovate, deeply palmate into 3 leaflet-like lobes; lobes elliptic-obovate, with small glandular hairs especially along veins below, glabrescent above; leaf margin and petiole sparsely ciliate.
with simple, glandular, or multicellular hairs. Inflorescence a raceme of 4-10 white flowers opposite the leaf axils, sparsely pubescent with appressed hairs; peduncle c. 1 cm long; floral rhachis 1 cm long; pedicel 5 mm long. Calyx 2-3 mm long; lobes 1 mm long, acute. Corolla 1 cm or less diam., stellate, white, lobes acute and pubescent on their tips outside. Filaments (Fig. 159) 1 mm long, pilose; anthers 1.5 mm long, oblong, not coherent. Ovary glabrous; style 4 mm long, shortly glandular-pubescent in lower part, protruding c. 1 mm beyond anthers; stigma capitate, greenish. Fruit (Fig. 148) 4-5 mm
Solanum in Australia

diam, apparently 2-celled, dull yellowish-green; peduncle, pedicel and calyx all somewhat enlarged at maturity. Seeds (20-) 45 (-60) per fruit, about 1-1.5 mm long, pale buff in colour, with 2-5 stone cells per fruit. (Fig. 12.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) (as S. radicans).

Notes

The placement of this species under section Dulcamara is not very satisfactory but in the absence of adequate revision of South American subgeneric groupings it is difficult to place it with confidence. I have no other record of this species as a weed. It is not eaten by stock.

Distribution and habitat (Map 6)

At present confined to central coastal N.S.W.

Selected specimens (total seen about 20)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Bayer s.n., Jan. 1911, West Maitland (ADW, NSW); Sturgess s.n., 6.xii.1948, Musselbrook (K, NSW); Constable 6738, 23.ii.1966, Burraborang Lookout (ADW, NSW).


Type citation: “As a weed in and about the gardens of the Mandans and Minitarees, and in no other situation near Fort Mandan”. The localities are in North Dakota, U.S.A.

Type material: Not seen, possibly BM.

Literature

Don (1837) 407; Walpers (1844) 31; Dunal in DC. (1852) 45; Hamilton (1916a) 275; Pammel (1921) 43; Ewart (1931) 1003; Myers (1941) 456; Borza (1942) 17-20; Hurst (1942) 376; Waller (1944) 80; Van Ooststroom (1959) 153-154; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401; Ooststroom (1966) 90-91; Ooststroom & Reichgelt (1966) 162; Ooststroom (1968) 108; Burbidge & Gray (1970) 322; Willis (1972) 550; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 487; Everist (1974) 480; Morton (1976) 96 under S. calophyllum.

Common names: cutleaf nightshade, three flowered nightshade.

A sprawling annual herb, stems 15-100 cm long, sometimes rooting at nodes, unarmed, sparingly pubescent, with coarse, simple hairs of 4-6 cells, often flattening on drying. Leaves 2-3 x 1-2 cm, ovate or elliptic, shallowly or deeply lobed or toothed, 7-9 main lobes when deeply cut, themselves lobed; leaf margins somewhat recurved, thickened, prominent below when dry. Inflorescence 3-flowered, subumbellate cyme, in an extra-axillary position, bearing a small terminal leaflet; peduncle 1-2 cm long, firm, straight; pedicel c. 3-4 mm long. Calyx tube 1-1.5 mm long; lobes 2 mm long, lanceolate to long-triangular. Corolla stellate, 5-6 mm diam., white; tube 1.5 mm long; lobes 2.5 mm long; apices pubescent. Filaments (Fig. 159) 0.5 mm long, sparsely pubescent; anthers 2.5 mm long, oblong. Ovary 1.5 mm diam., glabrous; style 3 mm long, sigmoid, minutely pubescent in lower half; stigma capitate, at level of anther pores. Fruiting pedicels 8 mm long, recurved, slightly thickened below fruit; calyx well developed but not enclosing fruit, reflexed at maturity, lobes acuminate; fruit (Fig. 148) c. 1 cm diam., globular, marbled whitish-green (close to RHS Spinach Green 0960), succulent. Seeds (100-) 124 (-142) per berry; mature cleaned seed 1.5-2 mm long, light brownish yellow, under some conditions appearing pubescent; stone cells abundant, (22-) 28 (-35), visible in ripe fruit, spherical, 1 mm diam. (Fig. 13).

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

S. triflorum was first collected in Australia near Cooma in 1916. The section to which it belongs is not yet ascertained as it has many differences from the more typical members of section Solanum. It has variously been described as “ill smelling”, “sickly sweet odour”
and "sweet scented" and is apparently untouched by stock. It has some slight reputation as a poisonous plant.

Ooststroom (1966) described the variety *dentatum* which differs from the typical variety in having shallowly lobed or almost entire leaves with 2-4 teeth on each margin. The variety was recorded by him from the Netherlands and from Britain. However, this variant was described earlier by Prodan (1938) as *Solanum ponticum* and it was reduced to varietal rank by Borza (1942). If it is retained as a distinct taxon the correct name

![Fig. 13. Solanum triflorum Nutt. Drawn from a pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from S. Whissen, collected 8 km on Coorong side of Tintinara, SA (ADW 40790). ×\(\frac{2}{3}\).](image-url)
would seem to be *Solanum triflorum* var. *ponticum* (Prodan) Borza. The leaf of a plant closely approaching this variety is illustrated in Black (1956) and was drawn from a plant collected at Kanmantoo, S.A. (ADW 10553). Two N.S.W. collections—Shelley, 1953, from Temora, and Stenning, 1947, from Narromine—also belong to this broad-leaved variant.

*Distribution and habitat* (Map 3)

Originally from North America *S. triflorum* has become naturalised in mainly cool temperate areas of all States, except N.T.

*Selected specimens* (total seen about 70)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Kemble *s.n.*, 5.i.1946, Badgebup (PERTH); Moir *s.n.*, Jan. 1968, Midland (ADW, PERTH).

QUEENSLAND: Alison *s.n.*, 24.i.1954, Stanthorpe (BRI); Taylor *s.n.*, 22.xii.1958, Wallangara (BRI).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Weston *s.n.*, Jan. 1922, Canberra (NSW); Symon 9807, 30.i.1975, Finley (ADW, NSW, MO).

VICTORIA: Rogers *s.n.*, Feb. 1922, Black Mountain, 83 km E of Bairnsdale (MEL); Muir 2789, 24.i.1963, Doctors Flat, Tambo River (MEL).


*Type species:* *S. jasminoides* Paxt.

The species of this section are climbers or lianas. They are unarmed, glabrate or pubescent with simple or branched hairs. The leaves are entire or imparipinnate or pinnatisect on the same plant, minor leaves may be present, and the petioles twining. The inflorescence is at first terminal becoming lateral, several- to many-flowered, and paniculate. The corolla is stellate to broadly stellate, showy; the anthers stout, oblong, opening by terminal pores and lateral slits. The fruit is succulent, globose, bright red to purple-black.

The centre of speciation of this small section is in Central and South America. A few species are widely cultivated and naturalised.


*Type collection:* From cultivated material possibly collected by Tweedie from Rio Grande do Sul, see Harley (1970).

*Lectotype:* The plate indicated above.

*Solanum dietrichiae* Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1130.

*Type citation:* "Queensland: A. Dietrich No. 2789".

*Holotype:* PR 530589, photo ADW, this specimen bears the label: "Prope Brisbane river Australiae or. legit Amalia Dietrich 2789, 1863-1865". It agrees very well with *Solanum jasminoides* ADW 25040.

*Literature*

Dunal in DC. (1852) 82; Sendtner in Martius (1856) 48, as boerhaviefolium; Darwin (1867) 41; Hamilton (1896) 763; Hassler (1918a) 119; Standley (1924) 129; Vilmorin & Simonet (1927) 164; Burkil (1935) 2043; Cheel (1911) 158; Bor & Raizada (1942) 122-128; Hurst (1942) 370; Ratera (1943) 6; Webb (1948) 158; McBride (1962) 182; Cabrera (1965) 207; Smith & Downs (1966) 64 as boerhaviefolium; Krishnappa (1968) 163-173; Madhavadian (1968) 343; Harley (1970) t. 568; Beadle et al (1972) 487; Morton (1976) 64; Jain & Sharma (1977) 233.

*Common name:* potato climber, jasmine nightshade.

A many stemmed vigorous perennial *climber*, glabrous but for tufts of simple, 2-5-celled hairs in the leaf axils and in axils of veins on the lower side of leaves, prickles absent.
Juvenile leaves to 7 x 6 cm, ovate, deeply divided into 3-5 lanceolate lobes, lower pair of leaflets often petiolulate, second pair broadly attached; mature leaves about 4 x 2 cm, usually simple, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, sometimes with two smaller leaves 1-1.5 x 0.6 cm in the axils; petiole 1-2 cm, straight or strongly curved and twining. Inflorescence at first terminal, later lateral, a leaf-opposed dichotomous panicle of about 20 white or pale blue flowers; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long, slender. Calyx 2-3 mm long; lobes 1-1.5 mm long, acuminate, with a few hairs on their tips. Corolla 2 cm diam., stellate, glabrous within, slightly pubescent along margins outside; lobes 7-8 mm long, acute. Filaments

Fig. 14. Solanum jasminoides Paxt. Drawn from garden grown plant at Tusmore, SA (ADW 42140). X 2/3.
Solanum

In Australia

(Fig. 159) 2 mm long, flattened, pubescent; anthers 2-3 mm long, oblong. Ovary 1-2 mm long, conical, glabrous; style 5 mm long, densely pubescent; stigma glabrous. Fruits (Fig. 148) sparsely produced in loose panicles, 7-9 mm diam., globular to slightly ovate, at first green then dark blue and finally shiny black, succulent, the flesh and juice dark purple; pedicels 15 mm long, distinctly swollen apically to 3-4 mm diam.; calyx lobes appressed, scarcely enlarged, lobes 1-2 mm long, rounded. Seeds 2-3 mm long, grey with a distinctly paler margin. (Fig. 14).

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

S. jasminoides is normally propagated by cuttings and the plants grow with the simple or only sparsely lobed adult leaves. However, plants from root cuttings show, at least in the early stages, the more deeply lobed juvenile leaves. In the specimens listed below it will be noted that the two A. Dietrich specimens have the same collection number but different localities.

Distribution

Native to South America and sparingly naturalised in Qld and N.S.W. It is also widely grown as an ornamental climber in other States.

Selected specimens (total seen about 10)
QUEENSLAND: Dietrich 2789, 1863-65, Brisbane River (PR).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Dietrich 2789, 1863-65, cultivated Port Jackson (MEL); Judd s.n., 1954, Minnamurra Reserve naturalised (NSW).

*17. Solanum seaforthianum Andr., Bot. Repos. 8 (1808) t. 504.

Type citation: Cultivated in Britain from material “introduced by Lord Seaforth from the West Indies . . . . The specimen which our figure represents was sent to us in fine bloom by Mr. J. Milne, botanic gardener”.

Type material: No herbarium specimens of H.C. Andrews are known to exist. The plate indicated above is proposed as iconotype.

Literature

Poiret (1814) 747; Dunal (1816) 7; Don (1837) 407; Walpers (1844) 40; Dunal in DC. (1852) 67; White (1917a) 270; Tryon (1918) 141; White (1923) 238; Standley (1924) 1294; Burkill (1935) 2046; White (1935) 416; White (1937) 225; Small (1934) 59, t. 606; Standley & Morton (1938) 1093; White (1938a) 117; Francis (1939a) 465; Bor & Raizada (1942) 122; Hurst (1942) 374; White (1946) 273; Webb (1948) 159; Webb (1949) 50; Webb (1952) 94; McBride (1962) 188; Heine (1963) 332, Backer & Bakhuizen (1965) 470; Krishnappa (1968) 163; Madhavadian (1968) 343; D'Arcy (1973) 758; D'Arcy (1974) 859; Gentry & Standley (1974) 136; Everist (1974) 467; Heine (1976) 143; Morton (1976) 59.

Common name: Brazilian nightshade.

A sprawling perennial shrub or climber with slender stems, unarmed. Glabrous except for simple, few-celled hairs along leaf edges, on veins below and on corolla margins and tips, and few, short, glandular hairs on the peduncle and pedicels. Leaves to 13 x 11 cm, usually less, c. 5-8 cm long, ovate, partially or completely pinnately parted to midrib into 3-9 lobes, lowest lobe often smaller, other lobes 4 x 1.5 cm, oblanceolate, shortly petiolate or broadly attached, sinuses rounded or acute; petiole 2-4 cm long. Inflorescence a showy panicle to 10 cm long, few to 50 mauve-blue flowers, at first terminal, soon becoming lateral by growth of axillary bud; pedicel 1 cm long, slender, slightly thickened towards calyx, sparsely glandular-pubescent. Calyx tube 1-2 cm long, almost entire, lobes very short and obtuse, tipped with a few hairs. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., stellate, deeply divided, tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 15 x 5 mm long, acute, margins and tips slightly pubescent.
Filaments (Fig. 159) 2-4 mm long; anthers 4 mm long, oblong, stout, slightly unequal. Ovary glabrous or with few glandular hairs; style 7-8 mm long. Fruit (Fig. 148) c. 1 cm diam., globular, bright shiny red, close to RHS Orient Red 819, finally pulpy. Seeds 2-3 mm across, reddish brown, shaggy hairy, (23-) 26 (-30) per berry. (Fig. 15.)


Fig. 15. Solanum seafortianum Andr. Drawn from a garden grown plant at Tusmore, SA, from seed from Brisbane Botanic Gardens, Qld (ADW 32938). X $\frac{2}{3}$. 
**Note**

This ornamental climber has been widely grown as a garden plant for its showy flowers and brilliant fruits, which are toxic, at least to poultry (Tryon, 1918:141).

**Distribution and habitat (Map 15a)**

Originally it came from the West Indies but is now widely cultivated and established in South America and other tropical areas. In Australia it is occasionally cultivated in the southern States and is naturalised in the tropical scrubs of Qld and N.S.W.

**Selected specimens (total seen about 50)**

QUEENSLAND: Kenny s.n., 1904, Gympie (BRI); Symon 4754, 17.v.1967, Tolga scrub (ADW, B, CANB, K).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Davis s.n., Apl. 1953, Fingal (NSW); McKee 9544, 28.vii.1962, Cudgen (BRI, CANB, NSW).


**Type species:** _Solanum wendlandii_ Hook. f.

The species in this section are climbers or lianas. They are armed with inconspicuous hooked prickles, the plants are glabrescent or with minute simple hairs. The leaves are simple, deeply lobed or pinnate on the same plant, and relatively large. The inflorescence (in our species) is a large showy panicle at first terminal, later lateral, with a large rotate corolla, anthers unequal, long-oblong, and scarcely tapered, opening by terminal pores, and with the ovary, style and stigma vestigial in our clone.

The centre of speciation of this small section is in tropical America with one species widely cultivated as an ornamental. The section has unusual combinations of characters and its placement in the genus is controversial.

*18. **Solanum wendlandii** Hook. f. in Curtis’s Bot. Mag. 113 (1887) t. 6914.

**Type citation:** Grown at Kew from plants from Dr Wendland, Hanover, originally from Costa Rica.

**Type material:** K, photo ADW.

**Literature**


**Common name:** potato vine, Costa Rica nightshade.

A vigorous, coarse climber, glabrous except for a few hairs on corolla tips, sometimes a few hooked prickles on main stems or leaves. Leaves large, variable, to 11 x 8 cm in specimens seen, (reported twice that size), oval, pinnately divided into 3-7 lobes, lowest pair may be petiolulate, or lobing reduced and leaves then appearing simple and elliptical-oval, sinuses rounded when present, leaf margins smooth, leaf tip acuminate. Inflorescence a showy terminal panicle of cymes, the whole to 20 cm long, individual cymes about 15 cm long; pedicels 1.5 cm long, slender. Calyx campanulate, tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, oblong, cuspidate. Corolla 3-5 cm diam., pale lilac-blue, pentagonal-rotate, shallowly lobed, lobe tips acuminate. Filaments (Fig. 159) unequal, two 3-4 mm long, and three 1-2 mm long; anthers 1 cm long, oblong.

Plants in cultivation appear to have male flowers only and descriptions of the fruit are rare and contradictory. Standley & Morton (1938) describe the fruit as large as an apple. Gentry (1974) describes them as edible, ovoid, yellowish, 3.5-4 cm in diam. and Dr L.D. Gomez, Director of the Herbario Nacional, Costa Rica has kindly sent me the following descriptions of the fruits and seeds.
"The berries are small 10-15 mm in diameter, clustered at the ends of somewhat elongated branches. They are long pedunculate, peduncle 20-35 mm long, 1-1.2 mm thick. At first dark 'bottle-green' slowly turning red at maturity. The seeds are small, slight reniform, complanate, 1.5-2 mm long, 1 mm wide, greenish white when dried. On sowing few germinate and propagation of this beautiful species is done mostly by cuttings". (Fig. 16.)

Notes

A native of Costa Rica, widely grown in gardens in Australia as a decorative climber. It is not clear in the Qld specimen cited below, whether the species was naturalised or planted.

Distribution

Only known in cultivation in warm temperature and tropical areas.

Selected specimens

QUEENSLAND: Clemens s.n., March 1947, Mt Tambourine, Moreton District, covering a great stump in bush dairy (K).


Lectotype species: S. lycioides L.

Taxonomists are not yet agreed on the status of this section. Morton (1944 and posthumously, 1976), McBride (1962), Smith & Downs (1966) continue to maintain species of this alliance as members of the genus Solanum. Others, such as Bitter (1920), Seithe (1962), D’Arcy (1973, 1974), Gentry & Standley (1974), have maintained the genus Lycianthes. Although there have been several partial treatments in recent times no comprehensive revision has been done since the pioneer account by Bitter (1920). The Asian species in particular are poorly known. It is widespread in its distribution, occurring in S.E. Asia (abundant in Papua New Guinea) and Central and South America. Two recent collections, at present unidentified, one of leaves only, the second with some fruits, suggest it may be present in some of the northerly islands of the Great Barrier Reef. More and better collections are needed. The species comprise herbs, shrubs and vines, unarmed and with tomentum of simple or branched hairs. The leaves are entire or nearly so and are often geminate. The most consistent difference between Lycianthes s. str. and Solanum s. str. is the presence of a 10-ribbed truncate calyx on which secondary teeth or lobes may develop giving a 10-lobed effect. In the absence of extensive collections of Lycianthes s. str. here and holding a broad concept of the genus Solanum, I have retained the single example in Solanum.


Type citation: Not seen.

Type material: Not seen, for discussion on the spelling of this name see D’Arcy (1974).

Literature

Hassler (1918) 219; Bitter (1920) 298-299; Bitter (1923) 309; Bor & Raizada (1942) 1; Morton (1944) 63; Lawrence (1960) 34; McBride (1962) 240; Smith & Downs (1966) 128; D’Arcy (1974) 864 (as Lycianthes); Morton (1976) 36.

Common name: blue potato bush

A tall arching or sprawling shrub 2-3 m high, stems slightly angular, sparsely striate, glabrous or with simple or branched hairs principally on under surface of the leaves, unarmed. Leaves sometimes geminate, variable, a few centimetres long on small twigs, to 10 x 5 cm on leading shoots, elliptic, tip acute or acuminate; base cuneate; petiole slender, 0.5-1.5 cm long, blade cuneate along the upper part. Inflorescence a subumbellate cluster of 2-5 bright blue flowers from leaf axils, flowers slightly zygomorphic; pedicels 1.5-2.5 cm long, slender. Calyx tube 2 mm long; lobes 2 mm long, linear, usually 5 well developed, a second whorl of smaller, shorter lobes sometimes developed between main
ones. *Corolla* 2-3 cm diam., rotate, the three upper lobes with a yellow patch at base of the main veins; lobes scarcely distinguishable, with a small pubescent acumen. *Filaments* (Fig. 161) unequal, upper two slightly shorter than lower three, 1-2 mm long, glabrous; anthers unequal, upper pair slightly smaller, c. 3 mm long, oblong. *Ovary* glabrous; style 4-6 mm long, glabrous, turned upwards and outwards, projecting through the anther cluster. *Fruit* not seen but reported by Morton (1976) to be "yellow, subglobose-ellipsoid with a cordate base, very large 2.75-3 cm long, 2.5-2.75 cm in diam. *Seeds* dark brown, reniform, flattened c. 2.5 mm long and 2 mm wide; stone grains very numerous, more
than 15, large, c. 1.5 mm diam." Fruits produced in Adelaide are quite small and contain a few sclerotic granules but no seeds. (Fig. 17.)


**Notes**

The identification of this species is not satisfactory, plants commonly grown in Adelaide differing in a number of ways from the description of *S. rantonnei* given in McBride (1962). The pedicels are not stipitate-glandular, filaments are not pubescent below, calyx teeth are smaller, leaves rarely as large, and it differs from *S. lycioides* L. in the branches not being spine-tipped and trichomes branched rather than stellate. The plant was first described as a species of *Solanum* and was later placed in the genus *Lycianthes* by Bitter (1919). Subsequent authors have placed it in both *Solanum* and *Lycianthes* and it is here maintained in the former genus largely for convenience until a contemporary account of *Lycianthes* is available. I have not seen fruits develop on local material.

**Distribution and habitat**

Originally from South America now cultivated as an ornamental in gardens, not known to be naturalised.

**Selected specimen**


*Archaesolanum* Bitt. ex Marzell in Hegi, Fl. Mittel-Europa 5 (1927) 2583, basionym (as a subgenus).

**Type species**: *S. aviculare* Forst.

Short-lived, soft-wooded *shrubs*, 0.5-2 (-4) m tall, lasting a few years, straggly with age, basal stems to 10 cm diam., not reproducing vegetatively. Glabrous except for minute simple or glandular hairs in apical positions on seedlings, young growth, calyx and corolla tips, and for occasional quite large, stout, coarse hairs on the lower midrib of some of the juvenile leaves; all species are unarmed. *Leaves* very variable, juvenile leaves deeply 4-6-lobed (shallow in *S. simile*, *S. capsiciforme*), often large, 15-30 cm long, adult leaves usually lanceolate, entire, smaller. *Flowers* in large or small scorpioid cymes, often in forks of branches, rarely solitary; calyces campanulate, lobes short; corolla 1.5-4 (-5) cm diam., rotate or rotate-stellate, purple or reddish or bluish-violet, rarely white, often showy; *filaments* 2-5 mm long, glabrous; anthers free, relatively short, oblong, loosely erect. *Fruit* globular or ovoid (conical in *S. capsiciforme*), at maturity green or suffused ivory or purple, yellow, orange to scarlet, succulent, sometimes aromatic; stone cell concretions present in all species, often conspicuous and numerous. *Seeds* 1.5-3 mm diam., fewest in *S. simile* and *S. capsiciforme* (about 100 per fruit) to more than 600 in *S. aviculare*.

All species contain the alkaloids solasodine and solomargine in both leaves and fruits, Lewis & Liljegren (1970), Bradley et al. (1978), Mann (1979).

*Chromosome number*: n = 23, unique in the genus, diploids and tetraploids occur.

**Distribution and habitat**

New Zealand, New Guinea, down the east coast of Australia from Qld to Tas. and along the southern coast to W.A. The plants are generally in disturbed or open sites, coastal dunes, creeklines, roadsides, forest clearings and tracks, and often in mesic environments.

**Notes**

The section *Archaesolanum* is distinctive within the genus *Solanum*. Despite the
name, the group must be a derived one although no ancestral species have been proposed, nor have possible ancestral species with chromosome numbers of \( n = 12 \) or \( n = 24 \) been found.

Most of the species in the section are closely related morphologically and are often difficult to distinguish on herbarium sheets; \( S. \) capsiciforme is the most distinctive. Whether the group deserves generic rank is debatable. A very broad concept of \( Solanum \) has long been accepted, perhaps partly engendered by its very size (cf. \( Seneceio \) in the Asteraceae), the uniformity of floral structure and the difficulty for a single taxonomist (particularly one with regional collections only, to comprehend fully the overall specific variability. Davis & Heywood (1963) caution against generic splitting in the absence of monographic revision. There has been no suggestion in the recent monographs by Correll (1962), and Hawkes (1956, 1963) that the tuber-bearing sections be raised to generic rank. Nor is it discussed by Baylis (1954, 1963) and Gerasimenko (1965, 1968, 1969) in their studies on \( Archæosolanum \). However, several groups of species have at times been separated and maintained as genera, e.g. \( Androceras, Bassovia, Lycianthes, Cyphomandra \), though Seithe (1962) considers these at least in part as subgenera of \( Solanum \).

A comparison of \( Archæosolanum \) with \( Lycopersicon \) (tomato) is relevant, the latter being a morphologically distinct group of relatively few species. It can be separated from \( Solanum \) s.l. on a few technical details e.g. prolonged sterile anther tips, 'interlocking' hairs holding the anthers in a cone, and anther dehiscence. Crosses with two other species until recently accepted as \( Solanum \), viz. \( S. \) pennellii and \( S. \) lycopersicoides, have been made, thus indicating a close relationship between \( Lycopersicon \) and these species. However, it has been convenient, for horticultural reasons, to maintain \( Lycopersicon \) as a genus rather than sink it in a welter of \( Solanum \) names. Seithe (1962) maintains it at subgeneric rank and Danert (1970) as a section. The group of species exemplified by \( S. \) rostratum is no less distinct and was given generic status as \( Androceras \) by Nuttall (1818), but is now usually included in \( Solanum \), as section \( Androceras \) by Seithe (1962) and as section \( Cryptocarpum \) by Danert (1970). The present broad concept of \( Solanum \) would collapse if these and other small, weakly separated groups were given generic status. The problems of infra-generic taxa are made more difficult by the very uneven state of knowledge of the genus. The commercially important species e.g. section \( Potatooe \) Walp. [ \( Tuberarium \) (Dunal) Bitt.] and \( Lycopersicon \) have been intensively studied, but the very large number of stellate-haired species are as yet not well known and still wait for a contemporary monographer.

Two species of the section \( Archæosolanum \), viz. \( S. \) aviculare and \( S. \) laciniatum, have been cultivated sporadically in European and Australian gardens for many years, Stapf (1928). In recent years there has been considerable interest in the group mainly in the U.S.S.R., eastern Europe and New Zealand as a source of alkaloids and many papers on the agronomy of the crop have now been published (Mann, 1979).

The following series have been recognised by Gerasimenko. The series do group species that appear related and it is possible that the tetraploids \( S. \) laciniatum and \( S. \) symonii are derived from their associated diploids although this has not yet been demonstrated cytologically.


Leaves long-acuminate; calyx lobes obtuse; corolla stellate; the lobes keeled, fimbriate; seeds 7-20 times as numerous as the stone-cell granules.

20. \( S. \) aviculare Forst. f. (incl. \( S. \) brisbanense (Gerasimenko) Gerasimenko)

20a. \( S. \) cheesemanii Gerasimenko

20b. \( S. \) baylisii Gerasimenko
Series 2. **Laciniata** Gerasimenko, loc. cit. 273

Leaves short acuminate; corolla rotate; the lobes short, emarginate; stone-cell granules less than one fifth the number of seeds.

22. *S. linearifolium* Gerasimenko ex Symon
23. *S. vescum* F. Muell.

Series 3. **Similia** Gerasimenko, loc. cit. 274

Leaves obtuse or blunt; corolla rotate; the lobes short, emarginate; stone cell granules as many as the seeds.

24. *S. simile* F. Muell.
26. *S. capsiciforme* (Domin) Baylis

20. **Solanum aviculare** Forst. f., *Pl. Esc.* (1786) 42, No. 12.

*Type citation:* "Nova Zeelandia", the specimen was collected from New Zealand during Cook's second voyage.


*Type citation:* "Elle a été apportée de Timor (Dunal)".

*Type specimen:* Not seen.


*Type citation:* Described from plants grown near Moscow from seed from Brisbane.

*Holotype:* Not stated, may be at LE, not seen.

**Literature**

There has been confusion in the identification of *S. aviculare* and *S. laciniatum* and the literature should be viewed with caution.

Dunal (1813) 238; Dunal (1816) 48; Don (1837) 441; Walpers (1844) 95; Dunal in DC. (1852) 69; Miquel (1857) 640; Hooker (1860) 287-288; Hooker (1864) 200; Bentham (1868) 447; Mueller (1866) 144; Bailey & Tension-Woods (1879-80) 171-172; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 342; Hamilton (1887) 289; Haviland (1887) 106; Woolls (1887) 11; Mueller (1888) 361; Maiden (1899a) 543-545; Tate (1890) 144; Moore (1893) 332; Maiden (1899a) 150; Hamilton (1899) 363; Maiden (1899a) 48; Bailey (1901) 1080; Barwick (1902) 941; Rodway (1903) 137; Bailey (1906) 119; Cheeseman (1906) 481; Dixon (1906) 221; Turner (1908) 378; Cambage (1906) 445; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1912) 199; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Hamilton (1916) 171; Hamilton (1917) 287; White (1918) 151; White (1920) 29; Brough *et al.* (1924) 487; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Domin (1928) 1127; Daley (1931) 23-31; Ewart (1931) 1003; White (1933) 158; White (1937) 511, 740; Bell & Briggs (1942) 1-2; Connor (1951) 94; Baylis (1954) 639-643; Irvine (1957) 113-142; Gerasimenko & Kibalchich (1959) 1494; Lawrence (1960) 28; Allan (1961) 834; Stary & Storchova-Burianova (1962) 245-248; Baylis (1963) 168; Foldesi (1965) 61; Gerasimenko (1965) 71; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1965) 74; Baylis (1966) 283; Baylis (1968) 221; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1968) 505; Gerasimenko (1969) 51; Kondratenko & Kibalchich (1969) 11; Gerasimenko (1970) 270; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 487; Korneva *et al.* (1972); Willis (1972) 549; Korneva (1970-73) 1568 (not seen); Korneva & Balchhono (1973) 47; Everist (1974) 463.

**Common name:** kangaroo apple.

An erect, soft-wooded shrub, (1-) 2 (-4) m tall, lasting several years, becoming woody towards base, straggly with age, not clonal, stem angular with raised lines; all parts glabrous except for minute simple and glandular hairs on young growing points and corolla tips, unarmed, general aspect green. Lobed leaves 15-30 cm x 10-15 cm, broadly elliptic to obovate, with 3-11 lobes, sinuses rounded, cut to within 1 cm of midvein; lobes 1-10 x 1-2 cm, lanceolate or long triangular, leaf and lobe apex acute to acuminate.
Entire leaves (8-) 10 (-25) x (1-) 2 (-3.5) cm, lanceolate-elliptic, apex mostly acute to acuminate; base cuneate, oblique; petiole 1-1.5 cm long, usually distinct and unwinged to base. *Inflorescence* a scorpioid cyme of few to 10 flowers, from stem fork or leaf axil, often forked at base with a pedicellate flower in fork, cyme rarely forked a second time; common peduncle usually lacking, floral rhachis to 15 cm long; pedicel 1.5-2 cm long. *Calyx* campanulate, 3-4 mm long, lobes bluntly triangular; acumens short, blunt. *Corolla* 3-4 cm diam., rotate-stellate, lobes broad, interacuminal tissue slightly exceeding acumen, shallowly campanulate and often facing downwards, bluish-violet (close to RHS

Fig. 18. *Solanum aviculare* Forst. f. Drawn from pot grown plant from seed from Adelaide Botanic Garden (ADW 40818). × 2/3.
Lavender Violet 637/1 & 2) with a deeper violet star. *Filaments* (Fig. 160) 3 mm long, thick; anthers 4 mm long, oblong, firmly erect. *Ovary* glabrous; style 7-8 mm long, slightly sigmoid, pale, erect, glabrous; stigma terminal, pale or green. *Fruits* (Fig. 149) 2 x 1-1.5 cm, obovoid to ellipsoid, at maturity bright orange-red to scarlet, succulent. *Seeds* 1.5 mm long, finely reticulate, light or reddish-brown. Stone cell masses 1-1.5 mm long, rarely more, rounded, rarely facetted, not conspicuous. Seed counts on 10 berries (388-) 690 (-845) seeds, (29-) 40 (-53) stone cell masses. *Cotyledons* c. 10 x 5 mm, ovate, acute, almost glabrous, hypocotyl and petiole with simple hairs, first true leaf 15 x 12 mm with a few sparse hairs. (Fig. 18.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 23 Baylis (1954).

**Note**

The following varietal names have been published but as no nomenclatural types were indicated they are invalid (Art. 37, ICBN). I have not traced later validation of the names, but as authentic material is probably held in LE I have not nominated lectotypes until the whereabouts of possible holotypes is clarified.

There is no doubt that these names represent variants within the species, most of which would have to be grown to be distinguished (maturity, branching, solasodine content, fruit colour, etc.). It would probably be more satisfactory to have named them under the "Code of nomenclature for cultivated plants" as they have been selected during variety trials for drug production. In the same paper five forms of *S. laciniatum* are described without Latin names and under these following terms 1. Spherical, 2. Dark green, 3. Light green, 4. Branching, 5. Compact form.


A plant with a strongly branching stem, branching low on main stem. Leaves 10-25 cm long, divided into 2-3 distant, pointed segments. Corolla large, rotate, broadly fimbriate. Berry ellipsoid, orange when mature, maturing early, solasodine content of leaves 2.4%. Habitat in the vicinity of Melbourne.


Gerasimenko distinguishes this on the basis the larger number of leaf lobes, smaller seed, large number of seeds per berry, and high solasodine content. It was described from plants grown near Moscow from seed from Brisbane. This variety was later raised to specific rank, Gerasimenko (1970) 270.

3. **var. grandiflorum** Korneva, i.c. 511.

Plant very much branched from base of main stems. Leaves to 30 cm long, divided into 4-5 segments. Corolla to 4 cm diam., intense lilac, rotate, broadly fimbriate. Berry orange, medium maturity, solasodine content of leaves 1.8-2.1%. Habitat in the vicinity of Melbourne.

4. **var. grandifolium** Korneva, i.c. 511, plate. 1.

Tall plant with robust stem to 5 cm diam., branching high up on main stem. Leaves large, to 40 cm long, divided into 5-6 segments. Corolla 4 cm diam., pale lilac, rotate, margin broadly fimbriate. Berry ellipsoid, pale brown when mature. Medium maturity, solasodine content of the leaves 1.8-2.1%. Habitat in the vicinity of Brisbane.

5. **var. hybridum** Korneva, i.c. 513, plate 4.

Plant not much branched, branching high on main stem. Leaves 10-40 cm long, with 4-5 segments. Corolla large, 4-5 cm diam., pale lilac. Maturity medium, solasodine content 1.5-1.8%. Habitat in the vicinity of Brisbane.
6. var. *patulum* Korneva l.c. 512, plate 2.

Plant with strongly branched stem, branching high on main stem. Leaves to 25 cm long, divided into 4-5 segments. Corolla small, stellate, pale lilac, not very fimbriate. Berry elongate-ellipsoid, orange when mature. Maturity late, solasodine content of the leaves 2.1-2.6%. Habitat in the vicinity of Brisbane and Sydney.

As is evident from the literature cited, *S. aviculare* has been intensively investigated in recent years, particularly in U.S.S.R., eastern Europe and New Zealand, as a source of solasodine. Selection of high yielding lines, plant breeding and agronomic trials are continuing in a number of countries. The most closely related species are *S. laciniatum*, *S. linearifolium* and *S. vescum*, but this trio all differ in leaf, corolla, fruit and seed characters. The great variety of leaf form, and the frequent absence of fruit (or notes on them) on herbarium specimens has resulted in a long history of confusion in the section.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 21)**

*S. aviculare* ranges from New Guinea, down the east coast of Australia to New Zealand and has become naturalised in S.A. It is most commonly found in disturbed sites, forest tracks, creek banks, roadsides through woodland in high rainfall areas.

**Selected specimens**

**NEW GUINEA:** Eichler 18243, 28.iv.1965, E slopes of Mt Wilhelm near Kegsulga airstrip (ADW).

**QUEENSLAND:** Molarity 1208, 2.xi.1972, D'Aguilar Range (ADW, CANB); Jackes s.n., 5.viii.1968, Mt Blackwood near Mackay (ADW); Collins 6, 11.i.1974, Evelyn (ADW); Hyland 5524, 22.ix.1971, Herberton (ADW, FHA); Webb & Tracey 8297, Jan. 1969, Narayen (ADW).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** Slade & Coveney 5234, 1.xi.1968, SE of Berrico (ADW, BRI, NSW); Constable 6597, 1.xii.1965, 8 km E of Urbenville (ADW, NSW); Ingram s.n., 25.ii.1961, Mt Tomah (ADW).

**LORD HOWE ISLAND:** Cornish 30, Oct. 1936, Lord Howe (K).

**VICTORIA:** Beauglehole 35322, 10.xii.1970, East Gippsland (acb, ADW, MEL); Swan 182, 14.xi.1975, Major Crk NW of Orbost (ADW); Canning 2793, 18 ii.1969, Alfred National Park (ADW, CBG); Phillips s.n., 24.xi.1961, Darby Beach Wilsons Promontary (ADW, CBG).

**TASMANIA:** None seen.

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** (adventive) Holdens n., 13.i.1972, Coulta, Eyre Peninsula (AD, ADW, BRI, CANB, K).

---


*Type citation:* “Townson, Pukekohe, Auckland, New Zealand”.

*Syntypes:* AK 7601-2 (2 sheets) (not seen).

**Distribution**

New Zealand.

Apart from cultivated plants this species has not been collected in Australia. Baylis (1963) has shown that this is a recessive, single gene mutant. The plants lack anthocyanin colouring in the stems, and other parts, and the leaflets are narrower than *S. aviculare*.


*Type citation:* G.T.S. Baylis, Great Island, Three Kings, New Zealand.

*Holotype:* OTA 938 (not seen).
Distribution

Islands off New Zealand.

Apart from cultivated plants this species has not been collected in Australia. Baylis (1963) has shown that this is a partially dominant, single gene mutant. Plants in cultivation have more globular fruits than *S. aviculare* and the fruits also appear drab coloured.


*Type citation:* “Native of New Zealand, Sir Joseph Banks Bart. Introduced 1772.”

*Lectotype:* Bot. Mag. 10 (1796) t. 349, proposed by Baylis (1954).

*Solanum pinnatifidum* Lamk., Tabl. Encycl. 1 (1792) t. 115, fig. 4.

*Type citation:* “E. Peru”.

*Type material:* Not seen, the illustration indicated above is stylised and could represent either *Solanum laciniatum* or *S. aviculare*.

*Solanum pinnatifolium* Salisb., Prodr. (1796) 133.

Salisbury cites *S. laciniatum* Soland. in Ait. Hort. Kew. 1 (1789) 247 and, hence, the name is superfluous.


*Type citation:* “Colitur in hortis. Vid. le Botaniste-Cultivateur, 2 p. 134”.

*Type material:* This was based on cultivated material and may now be at G. Not seen.


*S. laciniatum* Ait. var. *heritaceum* Sweet, l.c. nomen nudum.

**Literature**

Curtis (1796) t. 349; Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1813) 139; Dunal (1816) 8; Don (1837) 407; Walpers (1844) 41; Lehmann (1845) 345; Dunal in DC. (1852) 69; Black (1926) 497 as *aviculare*; Stapf (1928) t. 9154; Davis *et al.* (1938) 357; Hurst (1942) 370; Webb (1948) 158; Webb (1949) 50; Baylis (1954) 639-643; Black (1957) 746 as *S. aviculare*; Allan (1961) 835; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 400; Stary & Storchova-Burianova (1962) 245-248; Baylis (1963) 168; Verzar-Petri (1964) 241-254; Eichler (1965) 271; Gerasimenko (1965) 71; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1965) 74; Baylis (1966) 283; Curtis (1967) 505; Gerasimenko (1967) 74; Baylis (1968) 221; Gerasimenko (1968) 505; Gerasimenko (1969) 51; Gerasimenko (1969a) 191; Korneva *et al.* (1969) 197; Kondratenko & Kibalchich (1969) 11; Gerasimenko (1970) 270; Gerasimenko (1971) 363; Korneva *et al.* (1972) 507; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 487; Willis (1972) 549; Shreter & Gerasimenko (1973) 75; Everist (1974) 463; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 599.

**Common name:** kangaroo apple.

A soft-wooded *shrub* 1-3 m tall, lasting several years, main stem to 10 cm diam., becoming spreading and straggly with age. Glabrous except for minute glandular hairs on young growing tips, buds, and few sparse simple hairs on seedlings and young leaves, soon glabrescent, general aspect green, or stems suffused purplish. *Leaves* variable in size and lobing even on same plant; herbarium specimens often inadequate to show range of leaf form; lobed leaves 15-30 x 10-15 cm, broadly ovate, deeply pinnatisect, (1-)7(-9) lobes each to 10 x 1 cm, lanceolate, sinuses rounded, not reaching midrib, lower pair of lobes usually smaller, leaf base cuneate, more or less equal continued down the petiole some distance, lobe apex blunt to acuminate, all forms of intermediates occur to adult leaves, (5-)10(-20) x (1-)1.5(-4) cm, lanceolate, entire, base cuneate, apex acuminate; petiole 1 cm long. *Inflorescence* a scorpioid cyme, 5-15 cm long, simple or forked from base, often in axil of stem fork or leaf, pedicellate flower may also occur in fork, few to 10 flowers; peduncle to 4 cm long; floral rhachis to 10 cm long; pedicel 1.5-3 cm long, slender. *Calyx* tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 2 mm long, short, broad, margins almost scarios; acumen 1 mm long, bluntly mucronate. *Corolla* 3-5 cm diam., rotate, interacuminal tissue well
developed, exceeding acumens, lobes appearing emarginate, often showy, deep purple-blue, close to RHS Aster Violet 38/1-38/2. Filaments (Fig. 160) 3-4 (-5) mm long; anthers 3-4 mm long, oblong, free. Ovary 1.5-3 mm long, bluntly conical; style 6-9 mm long; stigma capitate, shortly bilobed, distinctly papillose. Fruiting rhachis 10-20 cm long; pedicels 2-3 cm long, lengthening and firming; calyx to 5 x 5 mm, enlarged and appressed, covering base of fruit; fruit (Fig. 149) 1.5-2 cm diam., oval to obovate, first green, later paling to yellow or orange-yellow, succulent, readily shed when ripe. Seeds about 2.5 mm long, concentrically reticulate, reddish brown; stone cell masses (1-) 2-2.5 (-3.5) mm,
rounded, rarely facetted; (116-) 211 (-344) seeds and (33-) 46 (-78) stone cell masses in twenty fruits counted. (Fig. 19.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 46 Baylis (1954).

**Notes**

The following forms have been described:

1. forma *australiense* Gerasimenko, Rast. Resur. 7 (1971) 363
2. forma *cultum* Gerasimenko, l.c.
3. forma *novozeylandicum* Gerasimenko, l.c.
4. forma *tasmanicum* Gerasimenko, l.c.
5. forma *viridicaule* Gerasimenko, l.c.

*S. laciniatum* was long confused with *S. aviculare* until Baylis (1954) distinguished them more clearly. Inadequate specimens are difficult to distinguish but characters of the corolla, mature fruit, and seed are reliable ways to separate the two species in addition to the chromosome number. *S. laciniatum* can be a vigorous coarse grower and has showy flowers. In recent years there has been much interest in both species as sources of solasodine for the manufacture of cortico-steroid drugs (Collins, 1976; Bradley et al., 1978; Mann, 1979). Both species have a rapidly enlarging literature on agronomic aspects of their culture and chemical manipulation of their products. Many field trials have been grown particularly in the U.S.S.R., eastern Europe and New Zealand, and numerous collections of original seed have been made for these trials. Distinctive growth forms have been recognised but are best treated under the ‘Code of Nomenclature for Cultivated Plants’.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 12)

South eastern Australia in Vic., Tas. and south eastern S.A.; adventive in W.A. and New Zealand. Collected from hollows in stabilised sand dunes, creek lines, road sides in scrubs and woodlands usually in mesic sites.

**Selected specimens**

**VICTORIA:** Tilden s.n., 10.xi.1912, Point Lonsdale (BM, E, G, K); Phillips 162, 23.x.1971, Mornington Peninsula (ADW, CBG); Beaglehoh 38305, 12.v.1972, French Island (acb, ADW, MEL); Symon 1, 3.xi.1959, McKenzie Falls, Grampians (ADW).

**TASMANIA:** O'Grady s.n., Oct. 1955, Pt Arthur (NSW); Rodway 6498, Nov. 1900, Hobart (NSW).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Symon 10562, 27.i.1976, Waitpinga (ADW, B, CANB, L, MO, NT); Simpson s.n., 27.x.1967, between Mt Gambier and Glencoe (AAU, ADW, CANB); Symon & Henderson 7632, 3.iii.1972, between Stirling and Aldgate (ADW, B, BRI, CANB, L); Alcock 1342, 5.iii.1967, Mt Dutton Bay (AD, ADW).

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** (adventive) Ford s.n. May 1975, Albany (ADW); Gardner s.n., 6.iv.1960, Bussendean (PERTH); Tombleson 1707, Aug. 1966, Sth Mt Barker (PERTH).


*Original citation:* The species was described from plants from seed from Australia (Canberra) cultivated near Moscow.

*Type material:* As no type was nominated the name is invalid (Art. 37, I.C.B.N.). A holotype is nominated here: *M. Gray and E. D'Arnay 5445*, 20.iii.1964, Lake George, New South Wales. (CANB; isotypes ADW, OTA). Specimens grown from this collection are at ADW and NSW.

The name Gerasimenko has been variously transliterated and appears as Herasimenko in 'Index Kewensis' and as Gerasimenko in 'Kew Record of Taxonomic Literature'. The preferred translation is Gerasimenko.
An erect, soft-wooded shrub, 1-2 (-4) m tall, lasting several years, becoming woody towards base, straggly with age, not clonal. Sparsely and minutely pubescent, simple and glandular hairs on leaves, growing points, calyx and corolla tips, unarmed, general aspect green. Lower and juvenile leaves to 15-40 x 10-20 cm, broadly elliptic to ovate, 3-11-lobed, sinuses rounded and deeply cut to 0.5-1 cm of mid-vein; lobes 2-12 x 0.5-1 cm, linear-
lanceolate or long-triangular, leaf and lobe apex acute to acuminate; later and simple leaves (3-) 5-7 (-15) x (0.3-) 0.5-0.8 (-1) cm, narrowly elliptic to linear, mid-vein raised above and below, laterals obscure, apex acuminate to subulate, base long cuneate, scarcely separate from narrowly winged petiole; all leaves shortly petiolate, raised lines on stem downwards from base of petiole. Inflorescence a cyme of few to 10 flowers, from stem fork or leaf axil, occasionally forked at base with a pedicellate flower in fork, usually lacking common peduncle; floral rhachis to 10 cm; pedicels (1.5-) 2-3 (3-4) cm long, relatively slender, articulation may be a few mm above base. Calyx 2-3 mm long, campanulate, lobes bluntly triangular, acumen 1 mm long, blunt. Corolla (2.5-) 4 (-4.5) cm diam., broadly stellate-rotate to pentagonal, interacuminal tissues well developed, usually exceeding the acumen by few to 5 mm, lobe then emarginate, corolla appearing shortly 10-toothed, shallowly campanulate, an intense violet-purple when fresh, close to RHS Violet 36/1 and Mineral Violet 635/1. Filaments (Fig. 160) 2-3 mm long; anthers 3 mm long, oblong. Style 7-8 mm long, slender, slightly sigmoid, lavender; stigma capitate, lavender. Fruiting cymes pendent; pedicels to 3 cm long, swollen towards apex, articulation above base 1-10 mm long; fruit (Fig. 149) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular or nearly ovoid, an ochre-yellow ground, flushed or speckled with reddish-purple in the upper half giving a brownish effect, no dark colour develops under calyx, readily shed without calyx when ripe, soft, succulent and aromatic. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, minutely ridged with reticulate-concentric pattern overlain with larger, irregular, transverse ridges, pale buff to light grey, about 170-210 per berry; stone cell masses conspicuous, 2-3 (-4) mm long, about 20-27 per berry. (Fig. 20.)

Chromosome number: n = 23 Gerasimenko (1965).

Note
This species is distinctive but inadequate specimens can be confused with narrow leaved specimens of S. vescum.

Distribution and habitat (Map 15b)
Eastern Vic. and south eastern N.S. W. on coastal ranges and tablelands. Often in disturbed sites, forest margins and tracks, rocky outcrops (e.g. near Lake George), creek and river gorges and on roadsides through eucalypt woodlands.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)
NEW SOUTH WALES: McKee 8822, 2.xii.1961, Kowen, A.C.T. (CANB, K); Rodd s.n., 6.xi.1966, Mt Tomah, (ADW, NSW); Constable 5672, 22.i.1965, Burragorang Lookout (ADW, BRI, NSW).
VICTORIA: Beauglehole 41368, 4.ii. 1973, Nunmiong Plateau, Reedy River Chasm (acb, ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 36840, 19.ii. 1971, between Little Tambo and Mt Tambo (acb, ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 38173, 12.ii.1972, 5 km N of Toongabbie (acb, ADW, MEL).


Type citation: “Sand-ridges around Lake Wellington, Gipps Land, on the coast towards the mouth of the Snowy River, on grassy hills at the Tambo, the Nicholson's River and Clifton's Morass, on the rich shady banks of the Latrobe River, and near the Buchan River”.

Lectotype: Several of the syntypes have been located. At K is a sheet labelled "Solanum vescum ferd. Mueller, Lake Wellington, Gipps Land, ferd. Mueller". This sheet has been labelled isotype by Baylis. At MEL are two sheets, (i) MEL 11430 is labelled "Solanum vescum ferd. Mueller Ad litora arenosa juxta ostium fluvia Snowy River Febr. 55 Dr. ferd. Mueller"; (ii) MEL 11429 is labelled “Solanum vescum (S. decurrens) Guniang Natives Sandy places near the entrance of the Snowy River Jan. 55 Dr. ferd. Mueller”. I propose as lectotype MEL 11429.
Solanum aviculare Forst. f. var. vescum (F. Muell.) Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1928) 1128.

S. vescum F. Muell. var. kibalczeczii Gerasimenko, Rast. Resur. 9 (1973) 424.

_Type citation:_ Plants cultivated in the Moscow region from seed from Australia (New South Wales, Blue Mountain), 22.vii.1971 No. 19284, I. Gerasimenko.

_Holotype:_ LE (not seen).

S. vescum F. Muell. var. davidii Gerasimenko, Rast. Resur. 9 (1973) 424.

_Type citation:_ Plants cultivated in the Moscow region from seed from Tasmania, 22.vii.1971, No. 18345, I. Gerasimenko.

_Holotype:_ LE (not seen).

Fig. 21. _Solanum vescum_ F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Beauglehole 37582, collected at Fairy Dell Scenic Reserve, Bruthen, Vic. (ADW 40410). × 3/2.
Literature

Mueller (1856a) 165, 336; Mueller (1864-5) t. 62; Mueller (1868) 144; Mueller (1882) 95; Mueller (1888) 400; Mueller (1888) 361, fig. 103; Moore (1893) 332; Maiden (1899) 625; Dixon (1906) 221; Maiden (1909) 1012; Petrie (1912) 229; Cambage (1912) 646; Hamilton (1916) 171; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Hamilton (1917) 287; Hurst (1942) 377; Gascoigne et al. (1948) 44; Webb (1948) 160; Foldesi (1956) 61; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401; Baylis (1963) 168; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1965) 71; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1965) 74; Curtis (1967) 506; Baylis (1968) 221; Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1968) 505; Gerasimenko (1969) 51; Kondratenko & Kibalchich (1969) 11; Korneva et al. (1969) 197; Burbidge & Gray (1970) 320; Gerasimenko (1970) 270; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 487; Willis (1972) 549; Gerasimenko (1973) 420; Everist (1974) 464.

A tall or wide-spreading, soft-wooded shrub 1-2 m high, lasting several years, becoming woody at base; glabrous except for sparse and minute, simple and glandular hairs on corolla, calyx tips, seedlings and young shoots, unarmed, general aspect green. Leaves variable in size and shape; lobed leaves to 35 x 20 cm, usually not so large, broadly pinnatisect 4 (-6) lobes, lower pair usually smaller, 2 x 0.3 cm, upper lobes 5-10 x 0.8-1.2 cm, almost linear, apex rounded or acute, sinuses rounded, cut to within 0.8-1 cm of midvein; all leaves cuneate down petiole, decurrent on stems as narrow raised wings; all intermediate shapes occur to entire leaves, 5-15 x 0.5-1 cm, linear-lanceolate, sessile or petiole narrowly winged, usually with raised decurrent lines on stems. Inflorescence a scorpioid cyme, from leaf or stem axil, sometimes forked from near base in vigorous plants; peduncle 0-5 cm long, a single pedicellate flower may occur in fork, floral rhachis 1-5 cm long; pedicels 2-2.5 cm long. Calyx 3-4 mm long, campanulate, fleshy; lobes 2 mm long, broad, acumen 1 mm long. Corolla about 4 cm diam., rotate-stellate, lobes distinct though broad, interacuminal lobes slightly exceeding acumen, scarcely creating a 10-lobed effect, colour R HS Aster Violet 38/2. Filaments (Fig. 160) 5 mm long, slender; anthers 3-4 mm long, oblong. Ovary glabrous; style 1 cm long; stigma capitate to slightly bilobed, pale grey. Floral rhachis enlarged in fruit, to 15 cm long; fruiting pedicels 3-5 cm long, deflexed; mature fruit (Fig. 149) 2-2.5 cm diam., globular, or slightly oval, green, at maturity paling to greenish-ivory, becoming succulent and aromatic “with distinct rather unpleasant smell”. Seeds 2 mm long, greyish-brown with fine concentric reticulations visible under lens; stone cells 1-2 mm long, rarely more, not often facetted, 40 fruits counted gave (25-) 235 (-422) seeds and (23-) 50 (-73) stone cell masses per fruit. (Fig. 21.) Chromosome number: n = 23 Baylis (1963).

Notes

S. vescum var. kibalczeczi was distinguished from the type by the absence of winging on the stem, the leaves petiolate, calyx with dark violet tips, corolla margined, stone cell masses smaller than the seed and solasodine content low. S. vescum var. davidii was distinguished from the type by the unwinged stems, petiolate leaves, calyx lobes without dark tips, marginate corolla, stone cell masses smaller than the seeds and low solasodine content.

I prefer to consider these as variants within the species. The length of the petiole varies to some extent with the position of the leaves, lower lobed leaves appear petiolate at least on herbarium specimens whilst the upper leaves are clearly sessile. The colour of the calyx tips is not apparent in dried material and in any of the seed preparations there is variation in the size of the stone cell masses. The small percentage differences in solasodine content even if consistent are likely to vary somewhat between position of leaf, age of leaf and the site where the plants are grown. As with the varieties named under S. aviculare and S. laciniatum I consider these best treated under the ‘Code of Nomenclature for Cultivated Plants’.

S. vescum shares with S. simile, S. symonii and S. capsiciforme the greenish colour of its ripe fruits and with S. linearifolium the linear mature leaves. It differs from others in the section in its sessile, or nearly sessile, leaves with raised decurrent lines on the stem.
from the petiole base. The lobes of the divided leaves are often narrow but it may at times be difficult to separate from *S. laciniatum*.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 13)

South eastern Australia from southern Qld through N.S.W. and Vic. to Tas.; substantially subcoastal in distribution. It has been collected from consolidated coastal dunes, stream banks and margins of forest and woodland.

**Selected specimens**

**QUEENSLAND:** Webb & Tracey 8349, Mt Glorious (ADW, B, K).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** Rodd 692, 5.viii.1968, Seal Rocks (ADW, NSW); Tracey & Mioriarty 1638, 28.i.1975, Surface Hill, ESE of Tenterfield (ADW, BRI, CANB); Constable 1259, 21.ix.1961, Clyde River, 8 km S of Sassafras (ADW, NSW); Gray 5587, 19.xi.1964, Tidbinbilla (ADW, CANB); Gray 5687, 10.ii.1965, Merimbula (ADW, CANB); Gray et al 5689, 16.ii.1965, Sussex Inlet (ADW, CANB); Dunlop 600, 21.viii.1969, Warrumbungle Nat. Pk (ADW, CBG).

**VICTORIA:** Beauglehole 34263, 7.x.1970, Tullaberga Island (acb, ADW); Phillips 78, 14.ix.1971, Ricardo Point, Orbost dist. (ADW, CBG); Beauglehole 32486, 16.xii.1969, Mallacoota Inlet (acb, ADW); Gray 5727, 27.x.1964, Nug Nug (ADW, CANB).

**TASMANIA:** Martin s.n., 17.xii.1971, Friendly Beaches (ADW); Martin s.n., 28.v.1969, Fern Tree (ADW); Mueller s.n. 1869, Base of Mt Fields (MEL).


**Type citation:** “On less fertile plains on the Murray and Angas Rivers, on Spencer’s and St. Vincent Gulfs and in Kangaroo Island”.

**Syntypes:**

**Lectotype:** I propose the third of these, MEL 12328, as lectotype with isolectotypes MEL 12326 and MEL 12329 and at L.


*Solanum laciniatum* Ait. f R. Br. Prodr. (1810) 445, grad. ambig., “Goose Island Bay (Bay II), larger island, May 1803, pro parte”.

**Literature**

Mueller (1855) 18-20; Mueller (1856) 165; Bentham (1868) 448; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Mueller (1888) 361; Maiden (1899a) 543-545; Tate (1890) 144; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Moore (1893) 332; Maiden (1899) 625; Richards (1882) 136; Bailey (1901) 1080; Cambage (1902) 190; Dixon (1906) 221; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betch (1916) 181; Cambage (1918) 708; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Black (1926) 497; Domin (1928) 1128; Ewart (1931) 1004; Black (1957) 746; Irvine (1957) 128; Baird (1958) 102-107; Foldesi (1965) 61; Aurich (1966) 447; Gerasimenko (1970) 274; Willis (1972) 550; Everist (1974) 465; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 599.

An erect, soft wooded *shrub*, 0.5-1.5 (-2) m tall, lasting several years, not clonal in habit. Glabrous except for minute hairs on petal tip, unarmed, general aspect green. Juvenile leaves with 2-4 shallow lobes towards base, lobes bluntly triangular, apices rounded, sinuses rounded and shallow; mature leaves 4-8 x 1-2 cm, entire, (rarely with 1-4 small lobes towards base), elliptic or lanceolate, apex rounded, acute or long acuminate, base almost equal, leaves of herbarium specimens often folded along midrib and slightly recurved. **Inflorescence** a scorpioid cyme (occasionally forked in vigorous plants), from branch fork or leaf axil, common peduncle often short or absent, (basal flower pedicellate); floral rhachis 0.5 cm long; small clusters of 1-3 sessile or pedicellate flowers; pedicels 8-10 mm long. **Calyx** 3-4 mm long, campanulate, lobes 1-2 mm long, blunt, acumen 1 mm long, fleshy. **Corolla** 2-3 cm diam., rotate, interacuminal tissue well
developed, exceeding the acumens which bear minute glandular and simple hairs, colour RHS Campanula Violet 37/2 and 37/3. *Filaments* (Fig. 160) 1.5-2 mm long; anthers 2 mm long, oblong, stout, loosely erect. *Ovary* 1-1.5 mm long; style 5-7 mm long, declinate, mauve, slightly expanded towards stigma and projecting beyond anthers. *Fruit* (Fig. 149) 1.5-2 cm long, globular, marbled green, ripening green, sometimes tinged purple, becoming slightly translucent, succulent and aromatic when ripe, readily shed without pedicel. *Seeds* 2-2.5 mm long, greyish or dark brown, rugose-ruminate under a lens, stone cells 1-3 mm diam., rounded and often facetted but seeds not usually adherent. Counts of

Fig. 22. *Solanum simile* F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant from seed collected by C.R. Alcock near Tumby Bay, SA (ADW 40862). × $\frac{2}{3}$.
seeds and stony concretions show variation in numbers, one collection of 8 fruits had (32-) 67 (-86) seeds and (18-) 25 (-35) concretions (the lowest mean number). Another collection of 8 fruits had (105-) 125 (-154) seeds and (22-) 30 (-35) concretions (the highest mean number of seeds). (Fig. 22.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 23 Baylis (1963); Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1968) and in addition, B. Randell has counted n = 23 in material of Symon 4721 and 8469 (ADW).

**Notes**

*S. simile* is one of the most widespread species of this section ranging from W.A. through S.A., north-western Vic. to northern N.S.W. The plants occur as scattered clumps of relatively few individuals and rarely as large populations; they often appear after local disturbance and disappear after a few years.

The juvenile leaves are never as deeply lobed as those of *S. aviculare*, *laciniatum*, *linearifolium* and *vescum*, nor are the stems as coarse and massive. The mature fruit are usually dull green when ripe but are reported to be flushed purple to almost black in some collections; colouring may in part be dependant on temperature. *S. simile* shares with *S. capsiciforme*, *S. symonii* and *S. vescum* the green colour of the mature fruit, relatively smaller flowers, and a more slender habit. It is most closely related to *S. symonii* and specimens are sometimes difficult to distinguish from this species.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 7)**

Drier regions of southern Australia from W.A. to northern N.S.W., nearly corresponding with the principal areas of mallee eucalypt woodlands. Usually in sandy (often alkaline) soils, at the base of dunes, roadside spoil heaps, alluvial gravels and terraces of seasonally dry creeklines, often after fires.

**Selected specimens (total seen about 200)**

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Pickering s.n., Feb. 1966, Corrigin (ADW, CANB, DAV, PERTH); George 8031, 15.ix.1966, Queen Victoria Rocks SW of Coolgardie (ADW, PERTH).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Symon 9868, 6.i.1975, 28 km W of West Wyalong (ADW, CANB, L); Curtin, Dec. 1952, Forbes district (CANB).

VICTORIA: Beauglehole 7189, 10.ix.1969, Kulkyne Nat. Pk (a.cb, ADW, MEL); Phillips s.n., 15.xi.1962, 19 km S of Ouyen (ADW, CBG).


25. **Solanum symonii** Hj. Eichl., Taxon 12 (1963) 296; a name replacing *S. fasciculatum* F. Muell. nom. illeg. non *S. fasciculatum* Vell., Fl. Flum. (1825).

**Type citation:** “Ad flumen Phillips River Nova Hollandiae austro-occidentalis”.

**Type material:** A sheet MEL 12398 is labelled “Phillips River Solanum fasciculatum F. Muell. G2 Shrub 4-5 ft.” This is proposed as lectotype. A possible islectotype MEL 12850 is simply labelled “Maxwell S.W. Australia”.

*Solanum fasciculatum* F. Muell., Fragm. 1 (1859) 123, nom. illegit.

*Solanum simile* F. Muell. var. *fastigiatum* Domin, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 12 (1913) 130. This was an orthographic error and was intended to be based on *S. fasciculatum* F. Muell, it was corrected by Domin as: *Solanum simile* F. Muell. var. *fasciculatum* (F. Muell.) Domin, Bibl. Bot. 89 (1929) 1129.

*Solanum simile* F. Muell. var. *fasciculatum* (F. Muell.) J.M. Black (1926) 497, comb. illegit., was misapplied by Black to *S. capsiciforme*.


**Type citation:** Domin discusses this name when considering *S. simile* var. typicum to which he attributes *S. laciniatum* ß *Fruticosum*, foliis indivisis R. Br. Prodr. (1810) 445, and cites “Goose Isl. Bay, larger Island”.

**Type material:** Brown collected specimens of five species of section *Archaeosolanum* during his period in Australia. Their identity was confused at that time and was further muddled by the same Bennett numbers being
given to different collections. The name *Solanum laciniatum* var. *integrifolium* appears on a sheet at BM with the label “Bennett 2666, 4 Sol. lac. *B*. var. *integrifolium* prodr. 445 Hawkesbury 1803” which appears to be *S. linearifolium* and on a sheet “Bennett 2665 Sol. lac. var. *integrifolium* Bay 10 South Coast Mch. 1802”, which is *S. simile*. A third collection has the label “R. Br. Sol. lac. var. *integrifolium* Goose Isl. Bay 1803” and is *S. symonii*. A third collection has the label “Bennett 2665 *Solanum laciniatum* var. *integrifolium* Goose Island Bay, larger island May 1803” and is *S. symonii*, here proposed as lectotype to typify “*Solanum laciniatum* *B.* Fruticosum foliis indivisis (J.) v.v. “R. Br. Prodr. (1810) 445.

![Fig. 23. *Solanum symonii* Hj. Eichl. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed collected by C.R. Alcock from near Pt Lincoln, Hd of Sleaford, Sect. 520, SA (ADW 40865). × 2/3.](image-url)
An erect soft-wooded shrub, 1-1.5 (-2) m tall, lasting several years, not clonal in habit, stem terete; all parts glabrous except for minute simple and glandular hairs on young growing points, calyx and corolla tips and occasional stout conical hairs on lower mid-veins of younger leaves, unarmed, general aspect green. Lobed leaves 10-18 x 3-8 cm, ovate-lanceolate, with 1-7 lobes, sinuses rounded, rarely cut half way to midrib, lobes bluntly triangular, leaf and lobe apex rounded or acute, leaf base equal or unequal, tapering cuneate, petiole 2-3 cm long; simple leaves (3) 5-12 x 0.5-1.5 cm, lanceolate to elliptic, apex rounded or acute, base long cuneate; petiole 1-1.5 cm long. Inflorescence a scorpionoid cyme from branch or leaf axil, (sometimes forked at base in vigorous specimens); peduncle 0-3 cm long, a single pedicellate flower may occur in the fork, floral rhachis to 5 cm long, sessile clusters of 1-3 flowers also occur; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx 4-5 mm long, lobes 2 mm long, broadly triangular, rounded, acumen 1 mm long, blunt, almost fleshy. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., rotate, interacuminal tissue well developed, extending beyond petal tips then appearing emarginate giving the corolla a shallowly 10-lobed appearance, pale lavender-purple. Filaments (Fig. 160) 3-4 mm long; anthers 2-3 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. Ovary glabrous; style c. 1 cm long, exerted through side of anther column, pale mauve; stigma capitate, pale. Fruits (Fig. 149) 1.5-2 cm x 1-1.5 cm, oval to ovobovoid, marbled green with darker green stripes or tinged purple at maturity, becoming succulent when ripe, calyx not greatly enlarged, covering the base of the fruit. Seeds 2 mm diam., greyish or reddish-brown, finely reticulate, stone cell masses to 2 mm diam., rounded, often facetted, seeds not usually adherent to them. Fruit preparations give the following number of seeds and stone cells per fruit: 3 fruits 159, 176, 198 seeds and 52, 58, 61 granules, 5 fruits (200-) 233 (-258) seeds and (55-) 67 (-71) granules. Cotyledons c. 14 x 5 mm long, lanceolate, with a few glandular hairs, hypocotyl and petioles with distinct simple hairs, first true leaf elliptic c. 12 x 6 mm. (Fig. 23.)

Chromosome number: n = 46 Baylis (1963); Gerasimenko & Reznikova (1968) and, in addition, R. Randell has counted n = 46 for the collection Alcock 506, Eyre Peninsula (ADW).

Notes
Although the name and description were published by Mueller in 1859, the species was much confused with S. simile during most of its history. It is most closely related to S. simile and S. vescum with which it shares green fruits, moderate stature and flower size.

Distribution and habitat (Map 8)
S. symonii has a narrowly coastal distribution from about Geraldton in W.A. to the toe of Yorke Peninsula in S.A. It has not yet been collected from nearby Kangaroo Island. The plants are commonly found in stabilised dunes, in sand over limestone and about spoil heaps; several collections have come from highly gypseous sites.

Selected specimens (total seen about 75)
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Helms s.n., 10.ix.1899, Leederville (BM, BRI, K); Broadbent 1294, 22.viii.1953, Dinner Hill (ADW, BM, E); Beauglehole 12488, Cape Leeuwin S. of Augusta (acb, ADW, CANB).


*Type citation:* “Central Australia: Near Lake Gillies leg. Burkett.” (Lake Gillies is west of Iron Baron, Eyre Peninsula, South Australia).

Fig. 24. *Solanum capsiciforme* (Domin) Baylis. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from C.R. Alcock, collected in the Hd of Hawker, Eyre Peninsula, SA (ADW 40973). × 2/3.
Holotype: At K is a sheet labelled “Solanum simile F. Muell. var. (S. fasciculatum var. F. Muell.) Lake Gillies, Burkett Herb. F. Mueller 1868". This was labelled “Type of S. simile var. capsiciforme Domin 1913, Fedde Rep 12, 130" by G.T.S. Baylis 9.7.1954.

Solanum simile F. Muell. var. fasciculatum (F. Muell.) J.M. Black (1926) 497, comb. illegit., is a misapplication of S. fasciculatum F. Muell, as from the description Black clearly refers to S. capsiciforme.

Literature


Common name: native pepper.

A soft-wooded, short-lived, erect shrub to 1 m, not reproducing vegetatively. Glabrous except for minute glandular and simple hairs on young shoots and calyx and corolla tips, unarmored, general aspect green. Juvenile leaves c. 8 x 2 cm, oblong-lanceolate, margins undulate, up to 11 lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, rarely cut more than half way to mid-vein; adult leaves linear-lanceolate, 5-10 x 0.5-1 cm, entire, base long-cuneate, apex rounded or acute; petiole 0.5-1 cm long. Inflorescence a 1-6 flowered cyme, in leaf axil or stem fork; peduncle 0-10 mm long, floral rhachis to 5 mm long, solitary pedicellate flowers may occur; pedicels 1-2 cm long, slender. Calyx 2-3 mm long, tube 1-2 mm long; lobes 1 mm long, acute. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate, interacuminal tissue well developed, exceeding petal tip thus appearing somewhat emarginate, colour RHS Sea Lavender Violet 637/2 and Aster Violet 38/2. Filaments (Fig. 160) 1-2 mm long; anthers 2-3 mm long, oblong, stout, free, loosely erect. Ovary 1-1.5 mm long, glabrous; style 7-8 mm long, pale purple; stigma capitulate and slightly expanded, pale. Fruiting peduncles deflexed; calyx slightly enlarged; fruit (Fig. 149) 1.5-2.5 cm long, conical, (distinct amongst all native solanums), green at maturity, sometimes slightly pruinose, little flesh, well filled with seeds and stony granules, shed with pedicel when mature. Seeds 1.5 mm long, brown or grey-brown, minutely but distinctly reticulate. A count of 10 fruits had (80-) 100 (-130) seeds and (30-) 40 (-50) granules per fruit. Granules 1-1.5 mm long, rarely greater than 2 mm, globular or faceted and often with seeds adherent, relatively large and conspicuous in seed preparations. (Fig. 24.)

Chromosome number: n = 23 Baylis (1963), in addition B. Randell has counted n = 23 on a plant from Eyre Peninsula (ADW 31610).

Notes

S. capsiciforme is the most distinctive species in the section. It is most closely related to S. simile and S. symonii and shares with those two species the relatively shortly lobed juvenile leaves, smaller shrubby habit and green fruits. No other species has such reduced leaves nor such conical fruits which are scarcely succulent when ripe.

Of interest are recent collections from the western side of St Vincent Gulf and on the Blanchetown-Waikerie Road in S.A., indicating a tendency to spread along roadside disturbances.

Distribution and habitat (Map 6)

W.A. in the southern drier areas between Perth and Esperance and in S.A. on Eyre and Yorke Peninsula, Kangaroo Island and more recently several collections west of St Vincent Gulf. It is generally found in disturbed sites on sandy soils or in sand over limestone in open shrub and woodland formations.

Selected specimens (total seen about 60)

WE...

Type species: *S. verbascifolium* auct. non L. = *S. erianthum* D. Don.

The species of this section are large shrubs to small trees. They are unarmed, often densely pubescent with stellate to echinoid hairs. The leaves (often large) are entire and pseudo-stipules are present in some species. The inflorescence is a condensed panicle of cymes. The corolla is stellate and medium-sized. The anthers are oblong, opening by terminal pores, and the ovary pubescent. The berry is globose, succulent or mucilaginous, sometimes pubescent and often yellowish, and the seeds numerous, and pale buff colour.

The centre of speciation of this section of 27 species is in tropical America; two species are now widely distributed in the tropics. It is one of the few sections of the genus for which a recent revision is available, Roe (1972).

*27. Solanum erianthum* D. Don, Prodr. fl. nepal. (1825) 96.


*Solanum verbascifolium* auct. pl. non L., Sp. Pl. 1 (1753) 184.

For discussion of nomenclature see Roe (1968).

**Literature**

Due to its conspicuous appearance, wide distribution and weedy proclivity this species has had a great deal published about it. Most of the following references are under the name *S. verbascifolium* L. Brown (1810) 444; Dunal (1813) 165; Dunal (1815) 17; Don (1837) 415; Nees (1837) 46; Walpers (1844) 53; Dunal in DC. (1852) 252; Bentham (1868) 449; Mueller (1868) 145; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171-172; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 343; Clarke (1883) 230; Hamilton (1887) 289; Moore (1893) 332; Bancroft (1896) 1063; Maiden (1899a) 48; Bailey (1900) 1082; Bailey (1906) 121; Dixon (1906) 221; Cheil (1908) 414, 415; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Better (1916) 181; Bitter (1917) 490; Hassel (1918a) 115; White (1918) 151; Bitter (1919) 66; Urban (1919) 40; Standley (1924) 1295; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Domin. (1929) 1132; Burkhill (1935) 2048; Wright (1937) 28; Standley & Morton (1938) 1097; Allman (1939) 54; Hurst (1942) 377; Adelbert (1948) 327-333; Santapau (1948) 653; Webb (1948) 160; Webb (1949) 50; Green (1953) 545; Chaudry et al. (1958) 409-410; McBride (1962) 223; Heine (1963) 332; Backer & Bakhuizen (1965) 471; Cabrera (1965) 210; Smith & Downs (1966) 124; Baquier (1967) 388-397; Mitra (1967) 75-80; Krishnappa (1968) 163-173; Roe (1967) 353; Madharadian (1968) 343; Roe (1968) 176-179; Roe (1972) 251; D'Arcy (1973) 717; Gentry & Standley (1974) 116.

**Common name:** tobacco tree, potato tree.

A shrub or small tree to 4 (-8) m tall, often with a flattened spreading crown, trunk to 20 cm diam., without prickles, all parts densely and softly pubescent with pale stellate hairs (sessile or long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with medium to long central ray on leaves; on stems, petioles, calyces, sessile or long multiseriate-stalked, echinoid hairs abundant), general aspect green or grey-green. *Leaves* 10-20 x 5-15 cm, ovate-elliptic, entire, apex acute or acuminate, base rounded or obtuse; petiole 1-10 cm long; axillary leaflets (pseudo-stipules) absent. *Inflorescence* erect, pedunculate, compound cyme borne above leaves, at first terminal but soon lateral, peduncle to first forking 3-5 cm long, pedicels 5-10 mm long. *Calyx* c. 5 mm long including bluntly triangular lobes 2 mm long. *Corolla* about 1.5 cm diam., stellate; lobes about 4 mm broad, white, glabrous inside, pubescent outside. *Filaments* (Fig. 161) about 2 mm long; anther 2.5 mm long, oblong. *Ovary* densely pubescent; style 5-6 mm long, erect, glabrous; stigma terminal, green. *Fruit* (Fig. 156) 1 cm diam., globular, pubescent, dull yellow, succulent when ripe. *Seeds* 1.5-2 mm long. (Fig. 25.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Fedorov (1969) as *S. verbascifolium*.

**Notes**

Little variation is apparent in this species. The axillary stipule-like leaflets are
invariably absent in *S. erianthum* and, with its white flowers, distinguish it from its close relative *S. mauritianum* which, however, does occasionally have reduced terminal shoots without pseudo-stipules. *S. erianthum* has no close relative in Australian *Solanum*, and is a discordant element in the Australian flora, raising acute problems of phytogeography. Evidence for its establishment before white settlement is strong (e.g. the R. Brown collections from Broad Sound). Introduction from Malesia or the Philippines by fruit pigeons or bats might be possible, but it has not been collected from the north coast of Australia.

Fig. 25. *Solanum erianthum* D. Don. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from J.G. Tracey, collected at Johanson's Caves, Mt Etna, Qld (ADW 42702). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 
**Distribution and habitat** (Map 8)

Originally from tropical Central America, it is now widespread in south-east Asia and occasional in west tropical Africa. In Australia it is found in the subcoastal areas of eastern Qld and northern N.S.W., generally in disturbed sites at the margins of forest in high rainfall areas.

**Selected specimens (total seen about 50)**

QUEENSLAND: Brown (2663), 1802, Broad Sound (BM, E, K); Boorman s.n., Aug. 1912, Mt. Perry (G, NSW, P).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Fawcett s.n., 1876, Richmond River (NSW); Stopford s.n., 31.vii.1912, St Helena via Byron Bay (BM, NSW).


**Type citation:** "Ex Galliis otinui sub nomine Solani mauritiani, lectum a D. Dombey in Insulis Mauritianis. Floruit in Horto Ticinensi decima M. Januarii."

**Type material:** A type specimen is not known. Roe (1972) 254 proposed the illustration indicated above as iconotype.


**Type citation:** "Nat. of the islands Madagascar Mauritius and Bourbon."

**Type specimen:** Not seen, Roe (1972) 253 states L’Heritier Herb. G-DC, (microfiche AD!).

**Literature**

1). as *S. auriculatum* Ait. Dunal (1813) 166; Dunal (1816) 17; Don (1837) 415; Nees (1837) 46; Walpers (1844) 54; Dunal in DC. (1852) 115; Sendtner in Martius (1856) 40; Bailey (1881) 2; Bailey (1883) 343; Woolls (1884-85) 201; Maiden (1895a); Bailey (1901) 1082; Bailey (1906) 121; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1913) 354; Hamilton (1919) 496; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Domin (1929) 1132; White (1933) 95; Wright (1937) 28; Allman (1939) 54; Francis (1939) 444; Francis (1939a) 466; Allan (1940) 196; Hurst (1942) 367; Webb (1948) 158; Winders (1948) 198; Webb (1949) 50; Easterbrook (1950) 271; Connor (1951) 93; Walsh (1956) 331; Everist (1957) 89; Watt and Breyer-Brandwijk (1962) 990; Maiti & Mathew (1967) 126; Madharadian (1968) 343.


**Common name:** wild tobacco tree.

A large shrub or small tree to 3-4 m high, all parts densely pubescent with tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile to mostly long multisierate-stalked, porrect-stellate or multiangulate with long central ray, some simple uniseriate multicellular glandular hairs also occur), loose and floccose on young growth. **Leaves** variable depending on vigor of plant, c. 10 x 4 to 30 x 12 cm, elliptic, acuminate; base cuneate, sometimes slightly unequal, pubescence sparser on leaves above, dense below, distinctly paler below; petiole 3-9 cm long; each leaf with 1-2 smaller auricle-like leaflets in axils, these sessile, rounded, but absent on smaller twigs or weak growth. **Inflorescence** a dichotomous, branched corymb with many flowers; peduncle to 15 cm long to first fork; pedicels 2-3 mm long. **Calyx** c. 5 mm long, lobes c. 2 mm long, acute, somewhat enlarged in fruit. **Corolla** 1.5-2.5 cm diam., stellate, violet, close to RHS Sea Lavender Violet 637/1, with a pale 'star' at the base of the corolla. **Filaments** (Fig. 161) 1-2 mm long; anthers 2-3 mm long, oblong. **Ovary** densely pubescent; style 5-7 mm long, pubescent; stigma green. **Fruit** (Fig. 156) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, pubescent, becoming almost glabrous with age, finally dull yellowish and soft. **Seeds** 150-250 per fruit, 1.5-2 mm wide, light brown in colour, surface finely reticulate under a lens. (Fig. 26.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); Roe (1967) 154.
**Notes**

Many of the earlier references to this species are under the name *S. auriculatum* Ait. Although evidence suggests that the closely related species *S. erianthum* was introduced to Australia before white settlement, the earliest record of this species in Australia is 1883.

The pseudo-stipules in the leaf axils are usually a reliable way of identifying this species, but they may be lacking on distal and depauperate shoots.

---

*Fig. 26. Solanum mauritianum* Scop. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed collected at Waterfall Gully, SA (ADW 32953). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 
Distribution and habitat (Map 3)

Originally from Argentina and southern Brazil this species is now widespread through the tropics. In Australia it is well established as a small weedy tree in disturbed sites in subcoastal areas of eastern Australia and locally in S.A.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)

QUEENSLAND: Persieh s.n., 1883, Endeavour River (MEL); Kajewski 1003, 17.v.1929, Gadgarrah Reserve Pearamon (BRI, K, P).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Camfield s.n., Oct. 1899, Kogarrah (NSW); Constable s.n., 2.v.1956, Orara East State Forest, Coffs Harbour (K, NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Cleland s.n., 21.vi.1934, Waterfall Gully (AD); Symon s.n., 1966, Waterfall Gully (AD, ADW, CANB).


Type species: S. pseudocapsicum L.

The species in this section are shrubs. They are unarmed, glabrate or pubescent with simple or branched hairs (not truly stellate). Leaves are entire, with mostly narrow, ovate shapes. The inflorescence is few-flowered on short peduncles from extra-axillary positions, the corolla stellate, white or mauve; the anthers oblong, opening by terminal pores and lateral slits. The berry is globular, yellow, orange or bright red (erect in our species), the seeds flattened, slightly twisted and pale. The centre of speciation of this small section is in Mexico and South America (D'Arcy, 1973).


Type citation: "Habitat in Madera".

Type material: D'Arcy (1973:714) states "Madeira, Herb. Linn. 248.4 (LINN), not seen, microfiche AD!"

Literature

Dunal (1813) 150; Dunal (1816) 11; Don (1837) 411; Walpers (1844) 46; Dunal in DC. (1852) 152; Sendtner in Martius (1856) 32; Bentham (1868) 448; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171; Bailey (1881) 342; Woolls (1884-85) 201; Maiden (1894) 225; Jackson (1899) 827; Bailey (1901) 1080; Maiden (1909) 1012; Carne (1910) 856; Cambage (1911) 549; Bailey (1913) 354; Bitter (1917) 497; Hassler (1918) 221; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Ewart (1931) 1003; White (1933) 96; Muenschier (1939) 203; Allan (1940) 197; Bor & Raizada (1942) 122-128; Hurst (1942) 373; Webb (1948) 159; Connor (1951) 95; Webb (1952) 94; Whitet (1958) 359; Lawrence (1960) 34; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401; McBride (1962) 215; Watt & Breyer-Brandwijk (1962) 1001; Bezbaruah (1963) 198; Kingsbury (1964) 292; Cabrera (1965) 210; Baquar (1967) 388-397; Curtis (1967) 506; Madharadian (1968) 343; Willis (1972) 550; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 488; Verbiest et al. (1972) 25-31; D'Arcy (1973) 714; D'Arcy (1974) 855; Everist (1974) 474; Beal et al. (1976) 415, Morton (1976) 165.

Common names: winter cherry, Jerusalem cherry, Madeira cherry.

A shrub 1-2 m tall, green, often with somewhat erect branches, glabrous or with sparse tomentum of varied hairs (minute simple uniseriate multicular, minute simple glandular and multilcellular dendritic) mainly on twigs or young growth, later glabrescent, general aspect concolorous. Leaves c. 5-8 x 1-1.5 cm, elliptic, acute or acuminate, margins slightly undulate, veins prominent below, blade cuneate along most of petiole; petiole 1-1.5 cm long. Inflorescence of solitary or few flowers on short common peduncle 5-10 mm long, from an internode; pedicel c. 1 cm long, at first deflexed, later erect in fruit. Calyx tube c. 2 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular. Corolla 1 cm diam., stellate, white. Filaments (Fig. 161) very short; anthers 2 mm long, thick in relation to length, with apical pores. Style erect, projecting 1-2 mm beyond anthers. Fruit (Fig. 150) 1-1.5 cm diam, globular, often solitary on peduncle 1 cm long, bright orange-red (close to RHS Capsicum Red 715) when ripe, fleshy and succulent; calyx lobes not much enlarged, covering base of berry. Seeds about 50 per fruit, flat, 3 mm diam., pale buff or yellow, with thickened margin slightly deeper in colour, surface minutely granular. (Fig. 27.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).
Notes

This species is commonly grown as the decorative shrub “winter cherry”. It has become naturalised and weedy in eastern Australia but in none of the earlier collections is it clear whether the plants are naturalised or collected from gardens. It has also been misidentified as *S. capsicastrum* Link ex Schauer (of which the correct name may be *S. diflorum* Vell.) and reported by White (1942) 224, to be naturalised in Qld, e.g. *Hubbard 4299* from near Mudgeeraba railway station.

Fig. 27. *Solanum pseudocapsicum* L. Drawn from a plant spontaneous in a garden, Tusmore, SA (ADW 43660). × $\frac{2}{3}$.
**Distribution and habitat** (Map 14)

All States with the possible exception of the N.T., either in cultivation or naturalised in mesic sites in disturbed scrub.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 80)

QUEENSLAND: *Campbell s.n., 11.vi.1885, Blackall (BRI); Kajewski 1266, 2.x.1929, Boonjie (BRI, E, K, P).

NEW SOUTH WALES: *Beckler s.n. 1868, Hastings River (K, MEL, NSW); Constable s.n., 1.v.1957, Thirroul (NE, K, NSW).

VICTORIA: *Morrison s.n., 16.iii.1871, Melbourne (E); Beauglehole 32963, 30.xii.1969, Mallacoota Inlet (acb, ADW, MEL).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: *Ising s.n., undated, Payneham, (AD); May 1961, Magill (ADW).

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: *Merrall s.n., 1888, Upper Swan River (MEL); Sachse s.n., 1968, Bencubbin (PERTH).

---

**Section 11. Pugiunculifera** Symon, sect. nov.

Herba annua, aculeata, glabra; folia lobata; corolla campanulata; bacca viridis vel purpurascens; semina tenua, plana, papyracea.

**Typus: S. pugiunculiferum** C.T. White.

Annual, prickly, glabrous; leaves lobed; corolla campanulate; anthers oblong, opening by terminal pores; berry firm-fleshed, dryish, green or flushed purple; seeds thin, flat, papery. See note below *S. pugiunculiferum*.

---


**Type citation:** “Burke District, - Settlement Creek, L.J. Brass, No. 244 (flowers and young fruits), Nov., 1922 (subshrub 1-2 ft. high). Burketown, near the old meat works, P.G. Higgins (fruits), 26th May, 1919”.

**Holotype:** Brass 244, indicated by White on his label (BRI 10422, isotype K).

An erect or spreading annual herb to 0.5 m high; prickles to 1.5 cm long, stout, straight and pale-coloured, scattered on stems, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncles and calyx; plant glabrous except for minute, yellowish, glandular hairs on young growing tips, general aspect grey green, leaves concolorous. *Leaves* (3-) 5 (-7) x (2.5-) 3 (-5) cm, ovate, with 5-7 long triangular lobes, lobes 0.5-2 cm long; sinuses cut three quarters to midvein, broad and rounded; leaf and lobe apex acute or acuminate; leaf base truncate to cuneate, very oblique; petiole 1-2 cm long. **Inflorescence** a short cyme of 3-6 flowers from extra-axillary position; peduncle 0-5 mm long; pedicel c. 5 mm long. **Calyx** tube 2 mm long; lobes 1 mm long, triangular; acumen scarcely developed; calyx lobe or calyx tube on outer side of each cluster of flowers frequently with 1-2 large prickles, inner ones without prickles. **Corolla** c. 1 cm diam., campanulate; lobes broad and rounded, folded inwards to give stellate-campanulate appearance, pale lavender. **Filaments** (Fig. 161) 1.5-2 mm long; anthers 1.5-2 mm long, oblong. **Ovary** glabrous; style 3 mm long, erect, stigma terminal, pale. **Fruiting** pedicels deflexed; calyx scarcely enlarged, appressed or reflexed; **fruit** (Fig. 151) 1 cm diam., depressed globular, greenish or flushed purple, not succulent, finally light brown and papery. **Seeds** 3-3.5 mm long, light brown, minutely reticulate, rather thin and papery, (30-) 45 (-57) counted in 10 fruits cultivated. Cotyledons almost linear. (Fig. 28.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, Symon 4706.

**Note**

This distinctive species has no close relative amongst Australian *Solanum*, nor have I seen material of exotic species which approach it. The apparently annual habit, striking,
large, straw-coloured prickles, absence of stellate hairs, campanulate corolla, short anthers and papery seeds are substantial differences from any other species. Because of this it has been given sectional status on its own. It is rather odd that there are no collections made earlier than 1919 which could perhaps suggest it is a lately arrived alien. However, the plant does not appear to be common, it is very prickly and has a restricted habitat. Although its biology is not well known it is possibly a tumble weed. The fruits are never succulent, nor attractive, and when finally dry have a brittle parchment-like texture; the thin flat seeds may be distributed by the uprooted plants rolling along.

Fig. 28. Solanum pugiunculiferum C.T. White. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Chippendale 5064, collected at Red Lily Lagoon, 13 km east of Elsey Stn, NT (ADW 42145). × 2/3.
Solanum in Australia

Distribution and habitat (Map 8)

N. T. and north western Qld. It grows on heavy soils on the margins of seasonally flooded flats and lagoons.

Specimens examined

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Chippendale 5064, 15.x.1958, E of Elsey Stn (AD, ADW, BRI, CANB, MEL, NSW, NT); Letts s.n., 27.x.1961, Elsey Stn (ADW); Symon 4706, 10.iii.1967, grown from Chippendale 5064 (ADW, BRI, CANB, K, NT); Hutchinson, 1968, Keep River (PERTH); Symon 4998 1.vi.1967.

QUEENSLAND: Higgins s.n. 1919, Burketown (BRI, K); Brass 244, Nov 1922, Lower Settlement Creek (CANB); Barlow 322, 18.viii.1961, SE of Normanton (ADW, BRIU); Pedley 2103, 1966, Karumba (BRI, NSW); Symon 4998, i.vi.1967, SE of Burketown (AD, ADW, BRI, CANB, NSW).


The species of this section are herbs or shrubs; they are copiously armed with acutely sharp prickles and pubescent with apparently simple hairs (reduced stellate hairs) or with small stellate hairs. The leaves, ovate shapes, are deeply or shallowly lobed. The inflorescence is a condensed, few-flowered, unbranched cyme, the corolla is deeply stellate, the anthers lanceolate, often pale yellow, and opening by small terminal pores. The berry is yellowish to vermillion or blackish, firm-fleshed, dryish, sometimes with crisp, white mesocarp; the seeds are variable, and in some species flattened and with a narrow wing.

The centre of speciation of this section is in tropical Central and South America. Both our species have been cultivated as ornamentals and S. capsicoides is widely established as a pantropical weed. The species are not closely related to any Australian species.


Type collection: Cultivated at Turin "semina ad me missa hoc anno fuerunt a Cl. Guatteri Parmensi bot. Prof. sub nomine solani capsicoidis ex h. Patavino." For information on the use of this name see Dandy (1970).

Type material: Possibly Turin (TO). Not seen.

Solanum aculeatissimum Jacq., Collect. 1 (1787) 100; Icon. Pl. Rar. 1 (1786) 41.

Type citation: No precise citation given. "Patria in zona torrida est."

Type material: D'Arcy (1973:711) states that the type is "Jacquin s.n. (W)", not seen.


Type citation: A cultivated plant in Herb. Lamarck.

Type material: A sheet at P. LA bears the label "Solanum ciliatum Lamk. illustr. Dic. No. 55". Solanum (mammosum erased) capsicoides". Photo ADW.

Literature:

Dunal (1813) 219; Poiret (1814) 743; Dunal (1816) 41; Don (1837) 434; Walpers (1844) 85; Dunal (1852) 244; Sendtner (1856) 59; Bailey (1883) 36; Clarke (1883) 346; Baker (1897) 234; Bailey (1901) 1088; Bailey (1906) 123; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1913) 357; White (1918) 151; Bitter (1923) 148; Standley (1924) 1299; Burkii (1935) 2042; Hurst (1942) 367; Webb (1948) 157; Lawrence (1960) 28; Watt & Breyer-Brandwijk (1962) 990; Heine (1953) 334; Arora & Sen Gupta (1964) 95; Kingsbury (1967) 289; Backer & Bakhuizen (1965) 472, 474; Smith & Downs (1966) 148; Madhavadian (1968) 343; D'Arcy (1974) 842; Everist (1974) 466; Heine (1976) 164; Morton (1976) 199.

Common name: devil's apple.

An annual or short lived perennial shrub to 1 m high, stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, pedicels and calyces bearing scattered, extremely sharp, pale or straw coloured prickles to 12 mm long; sparsely pilose with simple, uniseriate, few-celled hairs (stellate hairs absent) and minute, simple, glandular hairs. Leaves broadly ovate, to

101
15 x 15 cm but usually less, with 5-7 lobes, sinuses reaching about half way or less to midrib, lobe and leaf apex acute or obtuse, major lobes may be slightly repand but scarcely lobed, general aspect green. Flowers 2-3 together on a short peduncle 3-4 mm long, or pedicellate on stem in internodal position; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long at anthesis. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, broad-lanceolate, acute. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., deeply stellate, lobes c. 1 cm long, glabrous inside and out, white. Filaments (Fig. 161) 1-2 mm long, glabrous; anthers 5-7 mm long, tapered upwards, erect in a cone, pale yellow. Ovary with some glandular hairs; style 5-8 mm long, erect, pale; stigma green.

Fig. 29. Solanum capsicoides All. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Dockrill & Stevens 372, collected from State Forest Reserve 185, Edith L.A., 17°10'S, 145°35'E, Qld (ADW 43249). ×2/3.
Fruit (Fig. 151) c. 2-3.5 cm diam., slightly depressed-globular, bright orange-scarlet when mature, flesh white, sweetish and not bitter, dryish when ripe. Four fruits had an average of 425 seeds in each. Seeds 4-5 mm diam., flat, the area over embryo pale light-brown, bordered by a distinct pale wing about 1.5 mm wide, all minutely pitted. Cotyledons broadly ovate-lanceolate, c. 13 x 7 mm, first true leaves almost orbicular, petioles without prickles, later leaves increasingly lobed. (Fig. 29.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

This species has been grown for its attractive fruits, as an ornamental, which may account for its establishment in Australia. Although many solanums are unpleasant to handle, the prickles on this species seem particularly sharp.

Authors do not agree on whether S. ciliatum and S. aculeatissimum are conspecific or whether two species are involved. The Australian material agrees with the description given by D'Arcy (1974) for S. ciliatum. It certainly has orange-red fruit and winged seeds.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

Originally from tropical Central America this species is now widely naturalised in other tropical areas. In Australia it is established in high rainfall, sub-coastal, northern N.S.W. and eastern Qld. It is most commonly collected from disturbed sites in clearings, along creeklines and forest margins.

Selected specimens (total seen about 30)

QUEENSLAND: Sims s.n., 1875, Ironbark Ranges (BRI); Moriarty 1585, 25.ix.1974, Mt Bartle Frere (ADW, CANB, MO).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Anon s.n., Apl. 1876, Tweed River district (NSW); Johnson & Constable s.n., 12.vi.1957, Brunswick River (NSW).

*S32. Solanum mammosum L., Sp. Pl. 1 (1753) 187

Type citation: “Habitat in Virginia, Barbados”.

Type material: Herb. Linn., LINN 248.32; microfiche AD.

Literature


Common name: nipple fruit.

An annual or short-lived shrub, 1-2 m, hirsute with simple or occasionally stellate hairs; prickles sparse, 1-1.5 cm long, on leaves and stems, straw-coloured, mostly straight. Leaves 12-15 x 12-15 cm, orbicular or broad-ovate, with 5-7 main lobes each of which may be slightly lobed, main lobes broadly triangular, apices acute; sinuses rounded, not deeply cut; petioles 6-10 cm long. Inflorescence a 1-4-flowered almost sessile cyme; pedicels 8-10 mm long. Calyx tube 2 mm long, lobes subulate-acuminate 3-4 mm long. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., deeply stellate, pale purple-blue, tube very short; lobes 2 x 0.4 cm, linear-lanceolate, hirsute outside, glabrous within. Filaments (Fig. 161) 1 mm long; anthers 7-8 mm long, attenuate. Ovary, style and stigma not seen. Fruits (Fig. 150) large, 3-6 cm long, yellow or orange, with nipple-like apex and basal outgrowths, pulp white. Seeds purple-red, punctate. (Figs 30 & 31.)

Chromosome number: n = 11, 12 Heiser (1971).

Note

S. mammosum is occasionally cultivated as an ornamental for its bizarre fruit. These have probably been selected from a teratological abnormality and evidence suggests
that the wild types had simple globular fruit. Gentry and Standley (1974) describe its use as a fetish in Guatemala.

**Distribution**

Occasionally grown as an ornamental in Australia, not known to be naturalised.

---

*Fig. 30. Solanum mammosum* L. Drawn from plant collected at Zenag, Morobe District, Papua New Guinea (ADW 44578). $\times \frac{2}{3}$.  

104
Selected specimen (total seen about 5)
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Emermann s.n., 1964, South Perth (PERTH).

Fig. 31. Solanum mammosum L. Leaf and fruit from same plant as illustrated in Fig. 30. \( \times \frac{3}{4} \).

*Basionym:* Lasiocarpa grad. ambig., Dunal, in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 30, 252.

*Type species:* S. lasiocarpum Dunal.

The species of this section are small to large shrubs or small trees. They are armed, and pubescent with stellate or reduced-stellate hairs sometimes glandular. The leaves (often large) are deeply or shallowly lobed, sometimes suffused with purple. The inflorescence is a short, congested unbranched cyme with several hermaphrodite flowers below and a few males above. The corolla is stellate (often white) the anthers lanceolate and opening by terminal pores. The ovary is densely pubescent, the calyx somewhat enlarged in fruit, and the berry succulent, usually yellow to orange, pubescent, with the seeds pale buff.

The centre of speciation of the section is in tropical America. The one species attributed to Asia may be a very early introduction from the Americas which has now diverged from its ancestral stock.


*Type citation:* “Habitat in Malabarica” (Madras area India).

*Type material:* Herb. Linn., LINN; Microfiche AD.

*Literature*
Bitter (1919) 80; Backer & Bakhuizen (1965) 473.

A shrub 2 (-3) m tall, stems relatively thick, woody below, prickles to 6 mm long, straight or slightly recurved, abundant on stem, petiole, upper and lower leaf surface, (Bitter 1919) reports forms without prickles; all parts densely hirsute-villous with stellate hairs (long or short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with long to very long central ray, often glandular); general aspect yellowish or rusty-green. *Leaves* markedly discolored, often paired at nodes; juvenile leaves to 30 x 30 cm, broadly ovate, c. 6 major lobes on each side, sinuses shallow, rounded and barely cut 1/5 of way to midrib, lobe apices acute; adult leaves to 18 x 15 cm, ovate to ovate-elliptic, with 4-6 short, broadly triangular lobes on each side, with smaller secondary lobes or teeth, sinuses shallow and rounded, rarely cut 1/5 of way to midrib, leaf and lobe apices acute, base truncate, rounded to cordate; petiole 5-8 cm long; when paired smaller leaf c. 2/3 the size of the larger.

*Inflorescence* of (1) 2-6-flowered, densely hairy cymes; peduncle very short; floral rhachis short; pedicel 5-10 mm long. *Calyx* 6-8 mm long, broadly campanulate; lobes short, broadly triangular, apex acute. *Corolla* to 4 cm diam., stellate, white, densely hairy outside. *Filaments* (Fig. 161) very short or anthers sessile; anthers to 8 mm long, broadly lanceolate, erect but the group slightly deflexed. *Ovary* to 4 mm long, somewhat conical, densely pubescent; style 5-7 mm long, erect, pale, glabrous; stigma capitate, small. *Fruit* (Fig. 151) 1.5-3.0 cm diam., solitary or in clusters of 2-3, globose, densely pubescent with stellate hairs having a long central ray, yellowish, calyx slightly enlarged to cover base of fruit. *Seeds* 2-2.5 mm long, flat, slightly notched, pale yellow. *Cotyledons* lanceolate, 10-15 x 5 mm; first leaf broad-ovate, 1-1.5 x 1 cm. (Fig. 32.)

*Chromosome number:* n = 12 Fedorov (1969)

*Note*

*S. ferox* is one of the most recent *Solanum* records in Australia. It could be a recent introduction but as the north of Cape York has not been well collected it is difficult to be sure of this point. The section to which it belongs is tropical American in origin and *S. ferox* is phytogeographically an anomalous species in the flora of south east Asia. The species has no close relative amongst Australian *Solanum*. It is possible that it was an early introduction by the Spaniards and Portuguese from Central America, like
S. erianthum and S. mauritianum, and that some divergence of populations has now taken place. S. ferox does appear to be closely related to S. flavescent Dunal which is found in tropical Mexico and Guatemala, but to date S. ferox has not been recorded from the Americas, nor placed in synonymy with American species.

Insufficient material has been seen to comment on variation in this species. It occurs in New Guinea and Malesia, and Bitter (1919) describes several variants including forms without prickles.

Fig. 32. *Solanum ferox* L. Drawn from pot grown plant, from seed from *Webb & Tracey* 10974, collected at Lockerbie, Bamaga, Cape York, Qld (ADW 51416; fruits from original collection, ADW 47016), X \(\frac{2}{3}\).
**Distribution and habitat (Map 21)**

Queensland on Cape York in the vicinity of Weipa. The only collections have come from a forest opening on basaltic soil, where trees had fallen.

**Specimens examined (all cited)**

QUEENSLAND: Webb & Tracey 10974, 20.ix.1974, Lockerbie, Bamaga, Cape York Peninsula. Semi-evergreen vine forest on latosols derived from basic volcanics. Shrub to 2 m growing in openings in forest where trees have fallen (ADW, BRI, CANB). (Cuttings taken from this collection have been grown at CSIRO Long Pocket Laboratories, Indooroopilly, Queensland, and fruiting specimens distributed); Hyland 9988, 8.ix.1979, Lockerbie, rainforest, very prickly shrub to 1 m growing on snig tracks, flowers white (QRS).

**Section 14. Androceras (Nutt.) Bitt. ex Marzell in Hegi, Fl. Mitt. -Eur. 5 (1927) 2585.**

*Androceras* Nutt., *Gen. Amer.* (1818) 129, basionym (as a genus).

**Type species: Androceras lobata Nutt. = S. rostratum Dunal**

The 12 species of this small section are annuals or rarely herbaceous perennials. They are copiously armed with prickles and pubescent with stellate hairs or sometimes glandular. The leaves, of chiefly ovate shapes, are deeply lobed. The inflorescence is an erect, unbranched cyme. The corolla is regular or zygomorphic the two lower petals enlarged and outcurved, yellow, blue or white and the anthers heteromorphic, sometimes one much larger than the others, and differently coloured, lanceolate, and opening by small terminal pores. The berry, often dark-brown, is substantially enclosed in a very prickly calyx, and is dryish, subcapsular, and the seeds often dark grey to black.

The centre of speciation of the section is in arid, southern North America, Whalen (1976, 1979). One species (*S. rostratum*) is now widespread as a weed.


*Type citation:* "in horto Monspeliensi cultum"

*Type material:* Not seen. D'Arcy (1974) gives G, G-DC, MPU, P.

*Solanum heterandrum* Pursh, *Fl. Amer. Sept.* I (1813) 156, tab. 7.


**Literature**

Because of its weedy nature there is an extensive literature published on this species.

Dunal (1813) 234; Dunal in Poiret (1814) 776; Dunal (1816) 46; Don (1837) 438; Walpers (1844) 91; Dunal in DC. (1852) 329; Ascherson (1894) 43-45; Maiden (1904) 246, 316, 541; Sloane (1905) 101; Bailey (1906) 123; Bailey (1906a) 365 (as barbisetum); Bailey (1906b) 410; Ewart (1908) 194 as *heterandrum*; Maiden (1909) 1012; Pammel (1911); Bailey (1913) 357; Black (1917) 50; Osborne (1917) 783; Ewart (1918) 176 as *heterandrum*; Maiden (1918) 235; Maiden (1920) 74; Black (1921) 18; Anon (1924) 1032; Blakely (1924) 347; Gardner (1924-25) 69; Osborne (1924) 1033; Black (1926) 499; Ewart (1931) 1002; Allan (1934) 295; Clarke (1935) 414; Sampson & Malmsten (1935); Muensch (1939) 205; Hurst (1942) 374; Webb (1948) 159; Clarke (1949) 87; Connor (1951) 96; Richardson (1953) 449; Podjarkova (1955) 41; O'Neil (1958) 7-11; Whittet (1958) 360; Watt & Breyer-Brandwijk (1962) 1005; Davis & Wiese (1964) 367; Kingsbury (1964) 292; Pafford & Wcise (1964) 365; Ooststroom & Reichelt (1966) 168; Sperry (1966) 16-17; Davis, Johnson & Wood (1967) 555; Singh & Bagnall (1968) 335; Ristich (1971) 397; Willis (1972) 553; Parsons (1973) 271-273; D'Arcy (1974) 858; Everist (1974) 476; Bowers (1975) 633; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 601; Lamp & Collet (1976) 300; Whalen (1976) 228; Whalen (1979) 359.

**Common name:** buffalo burr.

A weedy annual *herb* to c. 1 m high, commonly much less, branching freely and flowering when quite young. Very prickly on stems, petioles, leaves, peduncles and especially on calyx, prickles variable in length, to 1 cm long, glabrous, straight, pale or straw-coloured; all parts pubescent with pale stellate hairs (sessile or short multiseriate and stalked, porrect-stellate hairs with long central ray) and minute, simple, glandular hairs, general aspect green or grey-green, concolorous. *Leaves* 2-10 x 1-8 cm, variable...
depending on the stage of growth, ovate or ovate-oblong, deeply lobed or pinnately parted with 5-7 principal lobes, lamina cut to midrib between lower lobes, sinuses rounded, individual lobes almost obovate, with irregular, sinuate, sub-crenate margins; petiole to 5 cm long, continuing as raised decurrent lines down stem. Inflorescence a cyme of few to 10 flowers, in an extra-axillary position; peduncle 2-3 cm long, fertile portion to 6 cm long; pedicels 1 cm long, erect. Calyx tube at anthesis 3-4 mm long, lobes 3-5 mm long, subulate, later accrescent. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., irregularly rotate, 1-2 lobes often longer than the rest, bright yellow. Anthers unequal; 4 anthers 6-8 mm long on filaments

Fig. 33. *Solanum rostratum* Dunal. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 8509, from between Auburn and Mintaro, SA (ADW 42305). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 

109
1-2 mm long; 1 anther 10 mm long, rostrate, purplish-brown-yellow; style slender, curved, as long as the large anther; stigma unexpanded. Fruit (Fig. 150) 1 cm diam., globular, enclosed in very prickly calyx, fruit and calyx ultimately papery and dry. Seeds c. 2 mm wide, dark or black, with minute deep pits visible under a lens. Pot grown plants had (5-) 12 (-20) seed per fruit but this number may be low. (Fig. 33.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

Although listed as a noxious weed in several States, it does not appear to be a serious pest. It has a slight reputation as a poisonous plant but no doubt the prickles prevent much material from being eaten. It is the only yellow flowered *Solanum* naturalised in Australia. The small section to which this species belongs is distinctive and has no close relatives in Australia.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 5)

Found in disturbed sites mainly in the cereal growing areas. Erratic in its occurrence and abundance and probably requiring summer rains at least in the southern States.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 60)

**QUEENSLAND:** G. F. B., 30.i.1906, Gatton (BRI); Sperling s.n., Nov. 1961, Jandowae (BRI).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** Donaldson s.n., Jan. 1904, Boggabri (NSW); Black s.n., Jan. 1963, Wyalong (NSW).

**VICTORIA:** Lindsay s.n., June 1906, Taminick (MEL); Cain s.n., 20.iii.1909, Echuca (MEL, NSW).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Osborne s.n., Mar. 1917, Bute (AD, DAV, K, L, MO).

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** Bell s.n., Feb. 1907, Woodanilling (NSW); Johnson s.n., 30.iii.1955, Wickepin (PERTH).


**Lectotype species:** *S. balbisii* Dunal, (? = *S. sisymbriifolium* Lamk.), D’Arcy (1972:275).

The species of this small section are annuals or soft-wooded shrubs. They are copiously armed and are pubescent with stellate hairs often very glandular. The leaves, having ovate shapes, are deeply lobed. The inflorescence is an unbranched cyme, the lower flowers are hermaphrodite and some upper flowers may be male. The corolla is rotate or shallowly lobed, the anthers lanceolate, opening by small terminal pores, and the ovary and style sparsely glandular hairy. The fruit is partially enclosed in the accrescent calyx but exposed when ripe, and is bright red (*S. sisymbriifolium*), succulent.

The centre of speciation for this section is in South America. Our species has been widely cultivated as an ornamental and is occasionally naturalised. Seithe (1962) includes the Australian species *S. campanulatum* R. Br. in this section but I consider it differs in many details and the densely glandular tomentum is the only character in common.


**Type citation:** “Ex agro Bonariense, Commers. herb.”

**Type material:** Herb. P-LA, photo ADW, D’Arcy (1974) also give MPU.


**Literature**

Dunal (1813) 232; Sims (1825) t. 2568 as *balbisii*; Jackson (1828) t. 2828 as *balbisii*; Jackson (1842) t. 3954 as *balbisii*; Walpers (1844) 91 as *balbisii*; Dunal in DC. (1852) 326; Sendtner in Martius (1856) 76; Bitter (1917a) 7-12;

Fig. 34. *Solanum sisymbriifolium* Lamk. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 31487, grown at the Waite Institute from seed from the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. × 2/3.
An annual or short-lived, erect, viscid perennial herb to 1.5 m high; stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncles and calyces bearing abundant prickles 1-10 mm long, yellow or reddish, acicular or flattened at base; all parts pubescent, with tomentum of glandular and stellate hairs (sessile rostellate with glandular long central ray, simple uniseriate multicellular glandular hairs and minute simple glandular hairs); general aspect glandular and green, concolorous. leaves to 14 x 10 cm, usually less, green, ovate-lanceolate, pinnately parted and lobed, lower lobes cut to midrib, a petiolule present, or less deeply cut and lamina continuing along main vein, 7-13 lobes on well developed leaves, lobe apex and leaf tip acute, major lobes lobed, some almost to midrib. Inflorescence a cyme, rhachis to 15 cm long, bearing to 12 flowers; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx deeply lobed, tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 5-7 mm long, lanceolate. Corolla to 5 cm diam., rotate-stellate; lobes 7-10 mm long, with scattered stellate hairs on outside and especially along main veins, glabrous inside, white or very pale blue. Filaments (Fig. 161) 2 mm long, glabrous; anthers 10 mm long, linear or slightly tapered, bright yellow. Ovary with few glandular hairs; style 10-12 mm long, glabrous. Fruiting pedicel 2 cm long; calyx enlarged, partially covering fruit, fruit (Fig. 151) 1.5-2 cm diam., bright shiny red, succulent when ripe, usually only lower flowers setting fruit. Seeds 2 mm diam., biconvex, pale buff or whitish when cleaned, uniformly, minutely pitted all over, about 100 per fruit (average of 20 fruit) ten largest averaging 140 seeds per fruit. Cotyledons lanceolate, first true leaf broadly ovate, unlobed, second leaf with basal lobes well developed. (Fig. 34.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

Plants grown outside at the Waite Institute had flowers that were quite white in summer and pale blue in winter. Although established at Bayswater, Perth, for 70 years it does not appear to have spread. The collections from Toowoomba, Qld, however, suggest that the plant is spreading there.

The specimens at Brisbane were identified by C.T. White as S. sisymbriifolium Lamk. var. heracleifolium Sendtn. in Martius, Fl. Brazil. 10 (1848) 76; however, Morton (1976) states that this varietal name is illegitimate. He maintains var. macrocarpum Kuntze for exceptionally hairy, coarse leafed, large fruited forms from southern Brazil and Argentina, but these characters do not apply to specimens collected in Australia.

Distribution and habitat (Map 12)

Originally from warm temperate South America, it has been widely cultivated as an ornamental and is occasionally eaten, Patino (1962). The species has become established as a weed in the tropics and is locally naturalised in Qld, N.S.W. and W.A.

Selected specimens (total seen about 17)

QUEENSLAND: Leslie s.n., 10.i.1921, Toowoomba (BR); Everist 7772, 23.x.1964, Toowoomba (BRI).
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Morrison s.n., 24.xi.1898, Bayswater (BM, E); Graham s.n., 24.ii.1955, Bayswater (PERTH).


Type species: S. torvum Sw.
The centre of speciation of this section is in tropical Central America, but several species are now widespread as weeds, (*S. torvum* pantropical). D'Arcy (1973) has included the two species listed here in his account of section *Melongena*.

Several series were named by Bitter, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 57 (1921) 250, and include series *Eutorvum* Bitt. l.c. 251, which included *S. hispidum* and *S. torvum* and series *Giganteiformia* Bitt. l.c. 255, which included *S. giganteum* and several other African species. The latter series differs from *Eutorvum* in the following ways. (*Eutorvum* in brackets); leaves entire or subrepand (leaves mostly lobed); all flowers fertile (distal flowers male); corolla stellate, nutant, violet (corolla rotate-stellate, erect or outfacing, white); anthers 3.5-4.5 mm (6-8 mm); berry 8-11 mm diam. (10-15 mm), red to blackish (yellowish). The African species differ in so many ways that I do not consider *S. giganteum* and its related species should be included in the section *Torva*.


**Type citation:** "In Peruviae ruderatis", and based on *S. stellatum* Ruiz & Pavon, Fl. Peru 2 (1799) 40, tab. 176, fig. b, non Jacq., Coll. 3 (1789) 254, tab. 5, fig. 2.

**Type material:** Huanuco: Panao & Pillao, Ruiz & Pavon, fide McBride (1962) 252. Not seen, possibly at MA.

**Literature**

Dunal (1813) 204; Poiret (1814) 770; Dunal (1816) 37; Don (1837) 431; Walpers (1844) 80; Dunal in DC. (1852) 275; Fernald (1900) 561; Standley (1924) 1300; Standley & Morton (1938) 1083; White (1939) 666-668; Lawrence (1960) 32; McBride (1962) 252; Heine (1963) 335; Mitra (1967) 75-80; D'Arcy (1973) 703; Gentry & Standley (1974) 121.

**Common name:** giant devil's fig.

A shrub or small tree to 4 m tall (trunk to 20 cm diam.); prickles 2-6 mm long, usually sparse on stem, petioles, and veins on upper and lower leaf surfaces, flattened toward base, straight or slightly curved; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs (sessile or long, multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium or long central cell); general aspect green but with rusty tomentum particularly on stem. **Leaf** to 40 x 30 cm, usually less, c. 25 x 21 cm, broadly ovate, with 7-13 lobes, sinuses cut one quarter of way to midrib; lobe apices obtuse, acute or acuminate, sinuses rounded; leaf base equal or oblique, truncate or rounded; petiole to 18 cm long, terete when fresh, with 3-10 prickles (sometimes absent). **Inflorescence** an extra-axillary, branched, dense scorpioid cyme; flowers numerous (to 50+), white, peduncle 1-2 cm long, variable, pedicels 1.5 cm long. **Calyx** tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 4-6 mm long, acuminate. **Corolla** 3-4.5 cm diam., stellate, lobes 15 x 10 mm long, glabrous within, pubescent outside, apices acute. **Filaments** (Fig. 161) c. 3 mm long; anthers c. 8 mm long, yellow, erect, not coherent, tapered. **Ovary** and style base sparsely glandular pubescent; style c. 1.3 cm long; stigma bluntly two lobed, pale green. **Fruit** (Fig. 150) 1-1.5 cm diam., globose, at first green, later yellowish to drab orange-yellow, brown when dry, not particularly fleshy, pedicels enlarged with marked corky thickening towards fruit attachment, c. 1.5 cm long, 5 mm thick; calyx lobes later broader and thicker, at first appressed, later somewhat reflected. **Seeds** 2 mm diam., flat, light brown, shiny, without obvious surface pattern, 100-250 per fruit. **Cotyledons** 10 x 4 mm, oblong; petioles 5 mm long, first true leaves oval-ovate, scarcely lobed, not prickly until fourth leaf. (Fig. 35.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

Sparingly naturalised about the Brisbane area, it does not seem to have spread greatly nor to have become established in other States.
Distribution (Map 14)

Originally native to tropical Central America.

Selected specimens (total seen about 6)

QUEENSLAND: White s.n., v. 1917, Wooloowin & Windsor (BRI, K); Howard s.n., 13.ii.1964, 6 miles S of Brisbane (cult. plants to AD, ADW, BIRM, CANB, DAV, K, NSW).

Fig. 35. Solanum hispidum Pers. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed collected by G. Howard, 10 km east of Brisbane, Qld (ADW 31466). X 2/3.
Solanum torvum Sw., Nov. gen. sp. pl. prodr. (1788) 47.


*Type material:* Not seen, possibly at S. For note on typification see Heine (1976:168).

*Solanum largiflorum* C.T. White, Queensland Agric. J. 8 (1917) 170; Bot. Bull. 20 (1918a) 16.

*Type collection:* C.T. White & W.D. Francis, Kin Kin, March 1916 (MEL, NSW).

Fig. 36. *Solanum torvum* Sw. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 4755, collected near Hockley, south of Port Douglas, Qld (ADW 40797), X \( \frac{2}{3} \).
Common name: devil’s fig.

A spreading or scrambling shrub to 2-3 m tall; prickles 3-7 mm long, slightly hooked, broad-based, scattered on stems, upper and lower leaf surface, main veins, sparse on aged and mature growth; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs, (sessile to long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with short or long central ray), sparse on upper surface, dense below, general aspect dark green, discolorous. Leaves variable in size, 10-15 x 8-10 cm, often smaller, broadly oval-ovate, with 7 broad lobes; lobes somewhat triangular, acute or obtuse, 3-4 cm long; sinuses rounded, cut about one quarter of way to midrib; leaf base equal or unequal, somewhat sagittate to auriculate; petiole 2-5 cm long. Inflorescence a compact, branched, many-flowered (50-100) corymb, at first terminal, later becoming lateral, upper and late season flowers may be male; common peduncle short, 1-2 cm long; pedicels 5-10 mm long, pubescent with glandular and stellate hairs. Calyx 3-4 mm long; lobes apiculate, 2-3 mm long. Corolla to 2.5 cm across, stellate, white, the lanceolate lobes acute or obtuse, 1 cm long. Filaments (Fig. 161) 1 mm long; anthers 6-7 mm long, attenuate. Ovary globose, pubescent; style 8-10 mm long. Fruiting pedicels 1-1.5 cm long, thickened below calyx which is not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 150) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, drab yellow, few flowers set seed, produced in clusters of few to 10. Seeds 1.5-2 mm long, flat, drab brownish, slightly reticulate, (300-) 360 (-400) per fruit. (Fig. 36.)

Chromosome number: n = 24 Symon & Randell (1976). This does not agree with that of n = 12 reported by Fedorov (1969).

Notes

The legitimacy of this name and its typification are extremely complex problems not attempted here. For some comments see Heine (1976:166) and Hepper (1978:289). The name is used here in the widely accepted sense for the pantropical weedy Solanum illustrated in Heine (1976:169, Pl. 37) although the leaf illustrated there as S. torvum var. daturifolium (Pl. 38) is probably no more than the juvenile leaf of a vigorous plant. Such leaves have been produced from seed from plants with leaves as in Heine’s Pl. 37 and both leaf types can be seen in Symon 4744 (ADW, B, CANB, K); Symon 4745 (ADW); Symon 4755 (ADW, B, CANB) and in plants cultivated from the last (ADW, B, BRI, CANB, K, NSW). It is obvious from these that differences in vigour alone produce a great range of leaf size and lobing.

Distribution and habitat (Map 10)

Originally from the West Indies, this species is now a pantropical weed. It is well established along the tropical coastline of eastern Qld in agriculturally disturbed sites.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)

QUEENSLAND: Scortechini s.n., Logan River (MEL); Everist 5129, 20.v.1952, Daintree (BRI, CANB, K); Symon 4743, 15.v.1967, Black River, N of Townsville (ADW, B, BRI, K, NSW).
*38. Solanum giganteum Jacq., Coll. 4 (1791) 125

Type citation: “In regione interiore ad Promontorium bonae Spei crescit.”

Holotype: Not seen.

Literature
Dunal (1813) 202; Dunal (1816) 36; Don (1837) 430; Nees (1837) 47; Walpers (1844) 78; Dunal in DC. (1852) 258; Clarke (1883) 233; Bitter (1921) 256; Santapu (1948) 653; Lawrence (1960) 30; McBride (1962) 249; Watt & Breyer-Brandwijk (1962) 993; Heine (1963) 332; Chennaveeriah & Krishnappa (1965) 161-170; Krishnappa (1968) 163-173.

Fig. 37. Solanum giganteum Jacq. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 32828, collected by C.R. Alcock from a garden at Pt Lincoln, SA. × 2/3.
Common name: African holly.

A large shrub or small tree to 4 m, stems relatively thick; prickles stout, conical, 2-5 mm long, most confined to main stem and branches, few on petioles and leaves; stems and lower leaf surface white with close, dense tomentum of stellate hairs (minute sessile, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell), sparse or absent above. Leaves to 17 x 8.5 cm, elliptical, green and glabrous or sparsely pubescent above when mature, white tomentose below, base rounded or cuneate, almost equal, apex acute; petiole 3-4 cm long, terete, densely pubescent. Inflorescence a dense, corymb-like, branched cyme of about 100 nodding lilac flowers; pedicels 1 cm long. Calyx tube 1-2 mm long; lobes 1.5-2.5 mm long, triangular. Corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., stellate; lobes 10 x 3-4 mm, glabrous within, pubescent outside. Filaments (Fig. 161) 1 mm long; anthers 2-3 mm long. Ovary and style glabrous or with a few, small, glandular hairs; ovary globular; style 5-7 mm long; stigma small, terminal. Fruits (Fig. 150) often numerous, globular, 6-8 mm diam., at first green, later shining red and finally blackish-red, pedicels erect. Seeds 2-3 mm diam., straw-coloured, shallowly reticulate under lens. (Fig. 37.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

Seithe (1962) and D'Arcy (1972) both place this species in section Torva. However, this is not a very satisfactory classification, because S. giganteum differs from typical plants of section Torva in its smaller, pendent flowers, its small, erect, red berries, its entire, markedly discolorous leaves, and dense minute tomentum. Section Torva is predominantly Central America in origin but S. giganteum is of African origin.

Distribution

Originally native to eastern Africa from the Cape to Ethiopia. It is occasionally grown in gardens but is not known to be naturalised.

Selected specimens (total seen about 8)

QUEENSLAND: Dignan s.n., May 1950, Hentra (BRI).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Belling s.n., 12.xi.1939, Whitwarta (ADW); Alcock 771, 13.i.1965, Pt Lincoln (AD, ADW).

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Morrison s.n., 1898, Guildford (PERTH); Anon, 1948, Perth (PERTH).


Type species: S. woahense Dunal.

The species of this small section are shrubs or small trees. They are mostly unarmed when mature (but see below) and are glabrescent or pubescent with sparse and minute stellate hairs. The leaves are entire and relatively large. The inflorescence is a simple cyme or sparsely branched panicle. The flowers are relatively small and mostly stellate, the anthers lanceolate and opening by terminal pores. The berry is succulent and red.

The species of this section occur on some Pacific islands, Papua New Guinea and northern Australia. Although Seithe describes the plants as unarmed and most herbarium specimens appear so, the young stems of S. viride are prickly and plants of S. dunalianum appear variable in that character; S. tetrandrum appears to be unarmed.


Type citation: "In insulis Moluccis (Pisang)". (Dec. 1818).

Holotype: Probably P, not seen.
Literature
Miquel (1857) 645; Schumann (1898) 148; Schumann & Lauterbach (1901) 532; Witasek (1913) 601; Bitter (1919) 70.

Fig. 38. Solanum dunalianum Gaud. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Swan 141, Embley River, 16 km south of Weipa, Cape York Peninsula, Qld (ADW 44726). \( \times \frac{2}{3} \).
A shrub or small tree to several metres; prickles absent on the only Australian collection seen, reported 1-2 mm long, (including the type), straight, yellowish, sparse or strongly armed, young parts, especially inflorescence, pubescent with ephemeral, minute, yellowish, stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate with a short central ray), mature twigs and leaves glabrous except for few hairs in leaf axils; general aspect deep green. Leaves concolorous; upper leaves usually geminate, unequal; larger leaves to 23 x 9 cm, (reported to 30 x 15 cm), commonly about 13 x 5 cm, elliptic, base broadly cuneate, tapering obliquely to petiole, apex acute to sub-acuminate, mid-vein channelled above, conspicuous below, primary lateral veins well developed, petiole 2-3.5 cm long, the second of each pair of leaves similar in shape but smaller, to 15 x 5 cm, commonly about 9 x 4 cm, petiole 5-10 mm long. Inflorescence a congested cyme of 10-20 flowers, often once forked, from an extra-axillary position frequently below a pair of leaves; peduncle to forking about 1 cm long; floral rhachis 5-10 mm long; pedicel 5-8 mm long. Calyx 2-3 mm long, shortly campanulate; lobes unequal 0.5-5 mm long, narrowly triangular, dentate. Corolla 2-3 mm diam., deeply stellate; lobes lanceolate, 4-5-partite in Australian material but reported mostly 4-partite, violet. Filaments (Fig. 161) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, lanceolate-oblong. Ovary 1 mm long, globular, glabrous or with few stellate hairs at summit; style 8 mm long; erect, few stellate hairs towards base; stigma capitulate, only slightly bilobed. Infructescence a congested cyme of 3-15 berries; peduncle not much enlarged; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, erect, enlarged towards summit, slightly grooved, fruiting calyx 5-6 mm in diam.; fruit (Fig. 151) 8-10 mm diam., globose, ?orange or orange-red. Seeds 3 mm long, subreniform, slightly notched, flattened, pale, 40 in one fruit counted. (Fig. 38.)

Chromosome number: not known.

Notes

This species has only recently been collected in mainland Australia. It was originally described from the island of Pisang in the Moluccas. At least three varieties have been described, var. lanceolatum Witas. (1908), var. inerme Witas. (1913) and var. puberius Bitt. (1919). In the absence of more collections and better understanding of variation throughout the range of the species I am reluctant to apply a varietal name to the Australian collection although var. inerme Witas. may well apply.

Solanum dunalianum is most closely related to S. tetrandrum R. Br. amongst the Australian species. Both have relatively large simple leaves, few if any prickles, sparse stellate tomentum, 4-5-partite stellate flowers, congested cymose inflorescences and erect fruiting pedicels with reddish, globular berries. S. dunalianum differs from S. tetrandrum in its larger, elliptic, usually geminate leaves, glabrescence, sparse prickles, larger fruits and apparently much greater stature.

Distribution and habitat (Map 8)

Malesia, Papua New Guinea and some islands of the western Pacific; in Australia known only from collections from the Embley River in the far north Cape York Peninsula and from Thursday Island.

Specimens examined (all cited)

QUEENSLAND: Palmer 8, 1883, Thursday Island; tree 20-30 ft high, thick foliage, leaves 3-4" long and broad, clusters of green berries, grows in scrubs and rocky places one of the principal scrub trees, wood hard (MEL); Swan 141, Aug. 1974, Embley River, 16 km S of Weipa, Cape York Peninsula; "edge of rain forest, cleared area around 4 acres, burnt and prepared for market garden" (ADW, BRI, CANB).


Type citation: "(T) v.v." T denotes Littus intra Tropicum, i.e. the coast of Queensland and the Northern Territory to Arnhem Bay.
Type material: At K are two sheets: (a) with the Bennett number 2662 and “S. tetrandrum Br Arnhem N Bay” and “Solanum tetrandrum Arnheim N. Bay” and (b) the second sheet has only “Solanum tetrandrum North Coast”. At MEL are two sheets (a) MEL 12399 with the label “Solanum tetrandrum Arnheim N Bay”, and the second (b) MEL 12400 “Solanum tetrandrum North coast”. At BM are three sheets (a) the first with simply “Solanum tetrandrum, North Coast Arnhem North Bay”, (b) the second has the Bennett number 2662 and “2 Solanum tetrandrum New Years Island Mch 12 1803” and “2 Solanum tetrandrum var. North Coast” (c) the third has the Bennett number 2662 and

Fig. 39. Solanum tetrandrum R. Br. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 7774, collected at Wallaby Beach, Gove, NT (ADW 42324, fruit from ADW 41013). X 2/3.
"2 Solanum tetrandrum Arnheim North Bay Feb 14 Desc 15 Island y¹ y²". I propose the last as lectotype. Today, island y¹ is called Cottons Island and y² Pobassoo Island.

*Solanum inamoenum* Benth., London J. Bot. 2 (1843) 228.

*Type citation:* "Fiji Islands, Mr. Hinds".

*Type material:* K and photo ADW.


*Type citation:* From Leichhardt's collection a single specimen in Herb. F. Mueller.

*Holotype:* not traced.

**Literature**

Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1813) 170; Poiret (1814) 760; Dunal (1816) 18; Don (1837) 419; Walpers (1844) 61; Dunal in DC. (1852) 194; Seemann (1863) 206; Seemann (1866) 174, 176; Bentham (1868) 449; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 343; Bailey (1901) 1081; Schumann & Lauterbach (1901) 532; Bailey (1913) 354; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Domin (1929) 1130; Heine (1976) 154.

A shrub to about 1 (-3) m high, almost completely deciduous during dry season, without prickles, all parts pubescent with stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate, with long central ray), scattered on upper leaf surface, denser below, general aspect green. *Leaves* slightly discolourous, 8 (-18) by 5 (-15) cm, broad-elliptic, entire, juvenile leaves with shallowly repand margin, veins distinctly white above, apex rounded or acute, base cuneate or rounded, oblique, petiole 1-3 (-6) cm long. *Inflorescence* a short congested cyme of 5-20 flowers; peduncle to 5 mm long; floral rhachis 5-10 mm long; pedicel 5 mm long, slender, slightly thickened upwards. *Calyx* c. 2 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, lanceolate, variable in length. *Corolla* 2.5 cm diam., deeply stellate, flat or reflexed, lobes 3-4 mm wide, lanceolate, white or pale blue, generally 4-partite. *Filaments* (Fig. 161) 1 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, scarcely tapered, erect in cone. *Ovary* glabrous; style 9 mm long, slender, erect, bent at tip; stigma terminal, exceeding the anthers by 2-3 mm. Fruiting peduncle and calyx not much enlarged; *fruit* (Fig. 151) 5-7 mm diam., globular, bright orange-red, at first succulent, finally brownish-orange when dry, held erect or nearly so. *Seeds* 2-2.5 mm diam., pale or light grey, minutely reticulate, sixteen fruits from *Symon* 7774 had (5-) 12 (-18) seeds per fruit. (Fig. 39.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

This is one of the few species in Australia the range of which extends into the western Pacific at least as far as New Caledonia (Heine, 1976). In Australia it is narrowly confined to the northern coastline and offshore islands, and the relatively few specimens seen are morphologically very uniform. The leaves are like those illustrated by Heine (1976: pl.34), and the fruits (pl. 34, '8'); none of the Australian material approaches his pl. 34 '1'. It is very likely that subspeciation has proceeded amongst the isolated populations of the Pacific Islands.

*S. tetrandrum* is most closely related to *S. dunalianum* from which it differs in leaf shape, denser tomentum and smaller stature. It does not have other close relatives amongst the mainland Australian species. In Australia it may be almost leafless in the dry season which may in part account for the small number of collections available. Although collected from Pt Darwin repeatedly last century there have been no recent collections from that area.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 7)

In N.T. and offshore islands, narrowly confined to the coastline. It has been collected from the margin of rainforest scrub on coastal sands.

**Selected collections** (total seen about 20)

NORTHERN TERRITORY: *Holtze* 46, Pt Darwin (MEL, NSW); *Stocker* s.n., 31.i.1967, Maningrida

*Type citation:* “(T) v.v.” T denotes Littus intra Tropicum, i.e. the coast of Queensland and the Northern Territory to Arnhem Bay.

---

Fig. 40. *Solanum viride* R. Br. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Moriarty 823, collected in the Tinaroo Range, northern Qld (ADW 41,111). Fruit from Webb & Tracey 8351, Bingal Bay, Qld (ADW 37605). X 2/3.
**Type material:** At BM is a sheet with the Bennett number 2664 and the label "Prope littus inter . . . . harbors ad Port I and Broadsound. 3 Solanum viride prodr 445". Port I is between Curtis and Facing Islands, Queensland. I propose this specimen as lectotype.


*S. viride* Forst. f., Pl. Esc. (1786) 72, nom. nud.

*S. viridifolium* Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 73, No. 138.

**Type citation:** "In Novae Hollandiae Nova Cambria australi, circa promontorium Grafton (Banks)".

**Holotype:** BM.

*Solanum cymosum* Banks ex Dunal. A manuscript name in Herb. Banks never published but used by Domin, Bibl. Bot. 89 (1929) 1130, in synonymy of *S. viride* R. Br.

**Literature**

Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1813) 170; Poiret (1814) 760; Dunal (1816) 18; Don (1837) 416; Walpers (1844) 55; Dunal in DC. (1852) 190; Bentham (1868) 445; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 343; McAlpine (1895) 855; McAlpine (1897) 38, 39; Bailey (1901) 1081; Bailey (1911) 67; Bailey (1913) 354; White (1918) 151; Domin (1929) 1130; White (1933) 96.

An erect shrub or small tree to 5 m tall, not known to be clonal, branched above, prickles present on stem of young plants, absent from mature twigs (and therefore absent from almost all herbarium specimens); very sparsely pubescent on young tips and corolla lobes with minute, pale, stellate hairs, (sessile, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell); general aspect green and glabrous. **Leaves** concolorous, (7-) 10 (-15) x (3-) 4 (-6) cm, elliptic, entire, apex acuminate; base truncate, unequal; petiole 1-2 cm long, slender. **Inflorescence** a simple or more often twice dichotomously branched cyme of 10-50 flowers; peduncle 1-2 cm long to first fork; floral rhachis 2-4 cm long; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long, slender, slightly thickened upwards. **Calyx** tube 1-2 mm long, open, lobes 1-2 mm long, triangular, acumen 1 mm long. **Corolla** c. 1.5 cm diam., 4-5-partite, deeply stellate, lobes narrow, open or reflexed, pubescent outside, firm, interacuminal membrane scarcely developed, dark or pale purple. **Filaments** (Fig. 161) 1 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, in cone or loosely erect, distinctly tapered upwards. **Ovary** with few glandular hairs; style 5 mm long, erect, curved at tip; stigma green. Fruiting pedicels to 2 cm long; calyx scarcely covering base of fruit; **fruit** (Fig. 150) c. 1 cm diam., globular, finally orange to red. **Seeds** 2.5-3 mm long, light grey-brown, distinctly minutely reticulate. (Fig. 40.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

*S. viride* does not have close relatives amongst the Australian species of *Solanum*, its affinities being with Pacific species. It is one of the few species in Australia that reach small tree size.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 2)

In northern Qld *S. viride* is confined to rainforest margins and disturbed sites like so many species of *Solanum*. It grows in soils ranging from sandy coastal dunes to ones derived from basalt or granites.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 50)

QUEENSLAND: Banks & Solander s.n., 1770, Cape Grafton (BM, P); Kajewski 1171, 4.vii.1929, Lake Eacham, Atherton tableland (BRI, K, P); Webb & Tracey 8351, 16.xi.1969, Bingil Bay (ADW, B, BIRM, BRI, CANB, K).

**Graciliflorum** Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 29, 183, basionym (grad. ambig.).

*Type species: S. graciliflorum* Dunal.

The type species of this section came from Java and may be typified by Dunal's unpublished plate No. 47 now at MPU (photo ADW). The species name is not included in the Flora of Java, Backer & Bakhuizen (1965). In attempting to identify *S. graciliflorum* with contemporary species in Java it seems possible that it may be *S. jamaicense* Mill. or *S. junghuhnii* Miq. species originally from Central America but now weedy in a number of tropical sites. Seithe attributes species to this section from Asia, Australia, Central and South America.

The Australian species included here (Nos 42-52) all have acicular prickles (not hooked), stellate hairs, leaves which are relatively narrow and may be shallowly lobed (at least in young stages), simple cymose inflorescences (rarely branched), with (mostly) few rather than numerous flowers, stellate corollas, lanceolate anthers opening by terminal pores and red succulent fruits. However, the pedicels are not noticeably unilaterally nor markedly deflexed.

Seithe includes *S. stelligerum* Sm. in her list of species studied and also *S. tetrandrum* R.Br. which I have included in section *Irenosolanum*.

42. **Solanum semiarmatum** F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 163.

*Type citation:* “Ad flumen Clarence River, Dr. Beckler”.

*Type material:* The sheet MEL 12130 consists of two flowering shoots and a leaf. It has two labels “Solanum semiarmatum F.M. Ad flumen Clarence Beckler” and “Solanum semiarmatum ferd. Mueller Ad flumen Clarence Beckler”. I consider this to be a holotype. There are isotypes at K & NSW.


*Type citation:* “Sub tropical New Holland, leg. Mitchell. 1846”.

*Lectotype:* Domin did not cite a holotype but it is known that he saw collections at K. I propose the upper half sheet bearing the Mitchell label at K as lectotype, and with isolectotypes at BM and L. The specimen at L is labelled '602'.

**Literature**

Mueller (1861) 163; Bentham (1868) 457; Mueller (1868) 146; Seoretechini (1881-82) 165; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Moore (1893) 334; Bailey (1901) 1087; Dixon (1906) 223; Bailey (1912) 199; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Domin (1929) 1139.

An erect clonal shrub to 2 m tall, though commonly less; prickles to 1.5 cm long, unequal, fine, straight, reddish, abundant on stems (may be almost obscured by them at times), frequent on petioles, peduncles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, sparser on distal branches of inflorescence and calyx; all parts pubescent with stellate and glandular hairs (sessile to long-multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with long central ray, and minute simple, glandular), sparse on upper leaf surface, largely confined to veins, dense below, often with long, tanged, stellate hairs, general aspect dark green, leaves discolorous when lower pubescence well developed. *Leaves* variable; lower leaves to 15 x 14 cm, usually much less, 5-8 x 3-6 cm, ovate, with 5-9 triangular lobes, cut half to one third of way to midvein, sinuses angled or rounded, lobes angular or oblong, leaf and lobe apices blunt or acute; leaf base rounded to sub-cordate, often oblique; upper leaves as small as 4 x 1.5 cm, elliptic-lanceolate, entire or with few shallow lobes; petiole 0.5-1 cm long. *Inflorescence* a simple or 2-3 times dichotomously branched cyme, small, flowers few (5-6) to numerous (>20); peduncle (to first fork) 1.5-6 cm long; floral rhachis to 5 cm long; each final branch with 10-12 flowers; pedicels 3-10 mm long. *Calyx* tube 2-4 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular, acumen scarcely developed. *Corolla* 1-1.5 cm diam.,

125
deeply stellate, often reflexed, bluish-purple. Filaments (Fig. 162) 1 mm long; anthers 3 mm long, oblong and tapered upwards. Ovary glabrous; style 5-6 mm long, erect, glabrous; stigma green. Fruiting pedicels about 1 cm long, slightly thickened upwards; calyx not much enlarged, covering base of fruit; fruit (Fig. 151) 8-12 mm diam., globular, dark red to finally black, succulent, slightly translucent when lightly coloured, shed when ripe; pulp and juice red. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, distinctly minutely reticulate to almost shaggy, some with narrow wing 0.25 mm wide, pale or light brown; 6 fruits collected in wild averaged 26 seeds, fruits from plants in cultivation had (36-) 60 (-74) seeds.

Fig. 41. Solanum semiarmatum F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant from Henderson 1260, collected in the Toonumbar State Forest, NSW (ADW 42709, fruit from ADW 40402). X $\frac{2}{3}$. 
Cotyledons about 8 x 4 mm, ovate-lanceolate, minutely glandular hairy, hypocotyl densely glandular hairy, first true leaf broad ovate, prickles on petiole and mid-vein. (Figs 41 and 42.)

Chromosome number: \( n = 12 \) Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, plants grown from Henderson 1260 and Tracey, Narayen have also been counted as \( n = 12 \) by Randell and B.C. Joshi respectively.

Fig. 42. *Solanum semiarmatum* F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from L.G. Tracey, collected at Narayen, Qld (ADW 42322). \( X \frac{2}{3} \).
Notes

The range of morphological variation accepted here is considerable and plants vary greatly in the number of prickles, amount of pubescence, complexity of the inflorescence, and fruit colour, which may range from red to nearly black. However, I have not found any convincing way of separating specimens from the high rainfall forests of the McPherson Ranges from those of drier sites in south eastern Qld, which were called *S. mitchellianum* by Domin. The Mitchell collection consists of flowering and fruiting terminal shoots of a mature bush, the lower leaves and juvenile phases not being present. The species may be considered to be “primitive” or ancestral to the red fruited species of the east coast on the basis of its relatively large lobed leaves, large branched inflorescence (sometimes simple), and somewhat erect woody habit. *S. semiarmatum* is related to *S. stelligerum*, *S. corifolium* and, to a lesser extent, *S. densevestitum*, but differs from all three in the great degree of lobing of the leaves, strikingly prickly stems and often branched inflorescence.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 5)**

Qld, in the south east, and N.S.W., in the far north east. It has been collected from rainforest margins on the Lamington Plateau, along creek banks in vine forests and wet sclerophyll vegetation, often on soils derived from basalts.

**Selected specimens (total seen about 65)**

**QUEENSLAND**: Bailey s.n., Oct. 1891, Killarney (BRI, NSW); Gordon 8001, 1970, Myall Park, Glen Morgan (ADW, B, CANB, K); Moriarty 1559, 18.ix.1974, Injune-Rolleston Road (ADW, BRI, CANB, K, MO).

**NEW SOUTH WALES**: Roe 258, 30.ix.1950, 12 km from Crooble on Warialda Road, (CANB, NE); Henderson & Parham 1260, 22.ii.1972, Toonumbar State Forest (ADW, BRI) and cultivated plants to (BRI, MO); Clark, Pickard & Coveny 1652, 23.vii.1969, Moore Park, Grevillea (ADW, NSW).

43. **Solanum stelligerum** Sm., Exotic Botany 2 (1805) 57 t. 88.

**Type citation**: “This shrub grows to the height of 3, 4 or 5 feet in its native country of New South Wales, forming a dense bush but is a stranger to our gardens”. The plant was introduced to cultivation about 1792 by Dr John White who was surgeon general at Botany Bay and who contributed numerous specimens of New Holland plants.

**Type**: In the Smith herbarium (LINN).

*Solanum magnifolium* F. Muell., Fraggm. 6 (1867) 27.

**Type citation**: “In vallibus sylvaticis prope sinum Rockingham’s Bay, Dallachy”.

**Type material**: Syntype, K.


**Type citation**: “Murray River, Rockingham Bay, Dallachy; mountain brush, Moreton Bay, Leichhardt (both in Herb. F. Mueller)”.

**Syntypes**: the first is at K, the second not traced.


**Type citation**: F. Mueller, Araucaria Ranges, Burnett River.

**Type material**: K two sheets, MEL, and photos ADW.


**Type material**: K two sheets, MEL.


**Type citation**: Queensland, Rockhampton, leg. Dallachy.

**Type material**: K.

This appears to be a slender plant with somewhat smaller and narrower leaves and I doubt its specific status.

Type citation: Moreton District: Lamington National Park, alt. ca. 1,000 m., in rain-forest, C.T. White 11889 (type: flowers), 27.11.1942 (prostrate Solanum, creeping stems rooting freely and here and there sending up shoots 20-30 cm. high, flowers lilac); Numinbah, C.T. White 10232 (flowers), 10.4.1935 (procumbent Solanum common on floor of rainforest, rooting here and there at the nodes); Currumbin, C.T. White sine no. (flowers), Sept. 1912 (quite prostrate, almost carpet-like, occasionally half-climbing), head of Little Nerang River, C.T. White sine No. (flowers), Jan. 1916 (a Solanum creeping near the ground).

Type material: BR I 10423 and 10424 White 11889, 2 sheets and photos ADW; paratypes BR I. A prostrate form with short broad leaves.

Fig. 43. Solanum stelligerum Sm. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from B. Whitehead, collected from Budgewoi, NSW (ADW 32931). X 1/3.
Literature

Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1813) 201; Poiré (1814) 762; Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal (1852) 191; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171-172; Bentham (1868) 450; Mueller (1868) 147; Mueller (1880-1881) 287; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 343; Hamilton (1887) 289; Moore (1893) 333; Baker (1896) 458; Bailey (1910) 1083; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; White (1920) 29; Domin (1929) 133; Chisholm (1934) 153; White (1937) 85; Hurst (1942) 375; Gascoigne et al. (1948) 44; Webb (1948) 160; Webb (1952) 94; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401.

Common name: devil’s needles.

An erect, sparingly clonal, woody shrub 1.5 (2) m tall; prickles to 12 mm long, fine, straight, often reddish, scattered on stems, less common or absent on upper and lower leaf surfaces, generally absent from peduncles, pedicels and calyces; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs, (sessile to long-multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with long central ray), sparse to absent on upper leaf surface, except along veins, dense pale or rusty below, general aspect dark green, leaves markedly discolorous. Leaves (3-) 5 (-12) x (0.8-) 1 (-3.5) cm, lanceolate-elliptic, entire or margin slightly irregular, apex acute to acuminate, base cuneate to rounded, slightly unequal, veins impressed above. Inflorescence a small, umbel-like cyme of to 10 flowers, from an extra-axillary position, a solitary flower on very short peduncle may also occur; peduncle to 2 cm long; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, slender, thickened upwards. Calyx tube 2 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular, acumen 2-3 mm long, linear. Corolla 2.5 cm diam., deeply stellate, pale lilac to almost white, often reflexed. Filaments (Fig. 162) 1 mm long, anthers 5 mm long, narrow-oblong, distinctly tapered upwards, sometimes with dark tips, at first firmly erect in cone, later loosely erect. Ovary glandular-pubescent at summit; style to 8 mm long, glandular-pubescent below, erect, pale; stigma capitate, pale. Fruiting pedicels 2-3 cm long, thickened upwards, calyx lobes to 8 mm long; fruit (Fig. 151) 8-10 mm diam., globular, bright red, succulent. Seeds 1.5-2 mm long, minutely reticulate, pale or light yellow. In 7 fruits (49-) 69 (-96) seeds were counted, second group of 9 fruits had (44-) 60 (-68) seeds. Cotyledons 9 x 5 mm, ovate-lanceolate, first true leaf ovate-orbicular, 11 x 11 mm, sparsely stellate and with a prickle. (Fig. 43.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon and, in addition, Symon 4702.

Notes

S. stelligerum varies considerably in size depending on factors such as vigor, age of growth, and shading which probably accounts for the array of synonyms. It is widespread along the east coast and like S. prinophyllum is more variable in south eastern Qld where it cohabits with S. corifolium and with which there may be hybridisation. It is most closely related to S. corifolium from which it differs in its generally more erect habit, denser tomentum, leaf shape and smaller fruits.

Brown (1810) 445 indicates two varieties “α, Aculei caulini leviter curvati (J) v.v.” citing Smith (above) and “β, Aculei caulini recti. (T.) v.v.” The letter ‘T’ represents a locality on the east coast, probably on the Queensland coast, and may be represented by a Banks and Solander specimen ‘New Holland, 1770’ at BM, or by Brown collection (2668), 1802, Pt. Clinton at BM, or (2670), 1802, Keppel Bay at E, K. However, Dunal (1852) 191-192, suggests that var. β is represented by a specimen from Pt. Jackson. The unpublished plate t. 57 to which Dunal refers (photo ADW), represents an average specimen in flower and with detached fruit. The Brown specimen (2670) is represented at P. I do not consider that straight and slightly curved prickles warrant varietal separation.

Distribution and habitat (Map 17b)

Qld and N.S.W., along the east coast from a little north of the Vic. border to the Atherton tableland. It has been collected from coastal sand dunes, open and dense Eucalyptus forest, to rainforest margins on soils derived from basalts, on sandy loams and on dune sands and, less commonly, from clays.
Selected specimens (total seen about 150)
QUEENSLAND: Banks s.n., 1770, New Holland (BM); Hubbard 5195, 24.xi.1930, Mt Mistake (L, G, K); Tracey s.n., 2.v.1969, Mt Glorious (ADW, B, CANB, K, US); Everist 7176, 3.vi.1962, Mt Maroon (BRI, CANB, L).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Rodway 1684, 27.i.1935, Lake Congala N of Wilton (K, NSW, P); Constable s.n., 12.xii.1950, Ulladulla (K, L, NSW); Rodd s.n., 24.x.1965, Mt Yengo (ADW, NSW).

44. Solanum parvifolium R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.
Type citation: "(T.) v.v." T. denotes Littus intra Tropicum, i.e. the coast of Queensland and Northern Territory westward to Arnhem Bay.

Type material: At BM is a sheet bearing the Bennett number 2673 and the label "prodr 446, 11 Solanum parvifolium No. 69 desc. Sept. 18 Desc. 19 1802 Broad sounds" as well as a 'Type Specimen' label. I propose this as lectotype; iselectotypes of this are at K and MPU.


Type citation: Nord-Queensland, steinige und Grasige Hugel am Walsh river nördlich von Chillagoe Domin ii. 1910.

Holotype: PR 530924, photo ADW (Domin 8310, Feb. 1910).

Literature
Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 182; Poiret (1814) 777; Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 434; Walpers (1844) 67; Dunal in DC. (1852) 191; Bentham (1868) 451; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Moore (1893) 333; Baker (1899) 442; Bailey (1901) 1083; Dixon (1906) 222; Maiden (1908) 70; Cambage (1912) 646; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181.

An erect woody shrub; prickles 4-7 mm long, fine, straight, reddish-brown, scattered or abundant on stems, rare or absent elsewhere; most parts with close, dense tomentum of minute stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray), sparse or absent on upper leaf surface, dense and pale below; general aspect dull dark green, markedly discolorous. Leaves (1.5-) 3.5 (-5) x (0.5-) 0.7 (-1) cm, oblong, entire, mid-vein usually prominent, leaf apex rounded or acute, base rounded, often oblique, petiole 3-5 mm long. Inflorescence a subumbellate cyme of 2-5 flowers, solitary pedicellate flowers also occur; peduncle to 6 mm long; pedicel c. 7 mm long. Calyx tube c. 2 mm long; lobes c. 2 mm long, oblong or bluntly triangular with short acumen. Corolla 1 cm diam., deeply stellate, pale blue or white. Anthers (Fig. 162) 3-4 mm long, tapered, loosely erect. Style erect, slightly exceeding anthers. Fruiting peduncle not much enlarged; pedicels to 1.5 cm long, slightly enlarged upwards; calyx covering base of fruit; fruit (Fig. 151) 5-8 mm diam., globose, finally bright red when ripe. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, pale or brown, distinctly reticulate, (17-) 30 (-37) in 9 fruits counted. (Fig. 44.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes
S. parvifolium links S. ferocissimum with S. stelligerum, to both of which it is closely related, and from both of which it may be difficult to distinguish. S. ferocissimum is more intricate in habit, generally extremely prickly and with narrower, greener leaves and smaller fruits. S. stelligerum differs in its larger, broader leaves and larger fruits. It is less closely related to S. chenopodinum from which it differs in leaf shape and in having fewer, larger fruits.

No other collections have been attributed to S. angustum. The type specimen consists of three leafy portions, one with a fruit attached and a second detached fruit present. From the photograph, the plant is obviously closely related to S. parvifolium R.Br. and to a lesser extent S. ferocissimum Lindl. The type locality of S. angustum is at the northern extremity of the distribution of S. parvifolium. The berry of S. angustum was described as 1.5 cm diam., which is larger than usual for S. parvifolium. However, the seeds of S. angustum, which have been examined, are very similar to those of the two related species. I therefore prefer to consider S. angustum Domin as an extreme form of S. parvifolium until further specimens are collected.

Distribution and habitat (Map 6)
Qld, in the south, and N.S. W., in the north, collected on red or dark clays and loams.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)
45. **Solanum ferocissimum** Lindl. in Mitchell, Three Exped. 2 (1838) 58.

*Type citation:* From the text "I found on the low tract between Burradorgang and our camp a new curious species of *Solanum* so completely covered with yellow prickles that its flowers and leaves could scarcely be seen".... Apl 28, 1836, J. Richardson was the collector.

*Holotype:* CGE. The specimen bears the label:- "Interior of New Holland, *S. ferocissimum* M., Major Mitchell's Expedition 1836, 27 Apl. (97)". Isotype K, MEL.

Fig. 45. *Solanum ferocissimum* Lindl. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed of Pedley 788, from 8 km west of Westmar, Qld (ADW 32976) × 2/3.
Solanum leptophyllum F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 164.

_Type citation:_ (1) Ad flumina Mackenzie et Suttor, F. Mueller; (2) ad rivum Castleragh, Bowman; (3) ad oppidulum, Warwick; (4) et in montibus Barrier Range, Beckler; (5) ad montem Murchison, Dallachy.

_Synotypes:_ (5) K, the rest not traced.

Solanum ferocissimum Lindl. var. hastilobum Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1135.

_Type citation:_ (1) New South Wales, Mt Murchison, Dallachy; (2) South Australia, Mt Ilbillie, R. Helms, 4 vi. 1891.

_Synotypes:_ (1) K; (2) AD, K, NSW.


_Type citation:_ (1) Queensland; Auf den Sandsteinhügeln der Dividing Range bei Jericho K. Domin Mch. 1910 No. 8276-8280; (2) New South Wales, Peels Range, Frazer; (3) Peels Range, Cunningham.

_Synotypes:_ (1) PR (4 sheets all five numbers); (2) BM, OXF, K; (3) BM.

Solanum stenophyllum A. Cunn. ms., non Humb. & Bonpl. ex Dunal (1816).

_Literature_

Dunal in DC. (1852) 373; Bentham (1868) 451; Mueller (1868) 147 as leptophyllum; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Tate (1883) 104; Tate (1890) 145; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Moore (1893) 333; Bailey (1901) 1083; Cambage (1905) 218; Dixon (1906) 222; Haviland (1911) 529; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Collins (1923) 247; Black (1926) 497; Domin (1929) 1134; Black (1957) 747.

An erect, intricate, clonal shrub 0.5-1 m tall; prickles 5-10 mm long, straight, light or dark brown, abundant on stems, upper and lower leaf surfaces and peduncles, usually absent from pedicels and calyces; leaves sparsely pubescent above with stellate and some minute glandular hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell and minute simple glandular hairs), pubescence denser below, not greatly so, general aspect green, not discolorous. _Leaves_ (3-) 5 (-10) x 0.2-0.7 cm, linear or linear-hastate, margin entire, with or without one or two basal lobes variously developed, lobes to 5 mm long, leaf apex acute, base cuneate or truncate, unequal. Inflorescence a cluster or short cyme of 3-6 flowers; peduncle to 3 mm long, or absent; floral rhachis to 0.5 (2) cm or absent; pedicels to 1 cm long, slender, almost glabrous, slightly thickened upwards. Calyx tube 1 mm long, open; lobes 1-1.5 mm long, triangular, sparsely stellate and glandular pubescent. Corolla 2 cm diam., often strongly reflexed, deeply stellate, white or pale purple-blue. Filaments (Fig. 162) 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, attenuate-oblong, loosely erect. Ovary with few glandular hairs towards apex; style glabrous, erect, projecting slightly beyond anthers; stigma capitate, green. Fruit (Fig. 151) 5-8 mm diam., globular, at first green, later shiny red, succulent, finally almost black. Seeds 2-4 mm long, variable in size, pale or light grey-brown, seed numbers variable (1) 14 fruits counted had (8-) 24 (-50) seeds; others (2) 2,5,7; (3) 9,10,13 seeds. Cotyledons 15 x 6 mm, lanceolate, minutely glandular ciliate, petiole 6 mm long, first true leaf 17 x 9 mm, broad lanceolate, sparsely hairy but with prickles on mid-vein. (Fig. 45.)

_Chromosome number:_ n = 12 and n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976), in addition n = 12 has been counted in the collection Tracey, Narayen, Qld by Randell.

_Notes_

Variation in leaf width occurs and young plants frequently have subhastate leaves with basal lobes which are not always evident on mature specimens. Flowers may be white or pale blue. _S. ferocissimum_ is closely related to _S. parvifolium_ from which it differs in its more copious prickles, and leaves scarcely discolorous with sparser tomentum below. It is less closely related to _S. chenopodinum_ from which it differs in leaf shape, prickles and infructescence. _S. ferocissimum, S. parvifolium_ and _S. stelligerum_ form a closely related trio of species and their separation is not always easy. The major disjunctions in distribution (see Map 1) suggest that _S. ferocissimum_ may be a relic species the original distribution of which has been disrupted by aridity in inland Australia. Like plants of _S. chenopodinum_, collections of _S. ferocissimum_ in central Australia frequently come from within the shelter of shrubs or the shade of trees.
Distribution and habitat (Map 1)

This species has an interesting disjunct distribution with isolated populations in W.A., central Australia, and the largest, in eastern Australia. In W.A. the few collections have come from creeklines, in central Australia it has usually been found in sandy soils with the protection of other plants and in N.S.W. it is reported on red loamy soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 100)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Beauglehole 48686 and 48903, Aug.1974, Hamersley Range (acb, ADW); Symon 5467, 5.vii.1967, 80 km NW of Menzies (ADW, PERTH).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Lazarides 5981, 13.ix.1956, 24 km N of Mt Riddock Stn (AD, BRI, CANB, K, MEL, NSW); Latz 121, 29.i.1968, 22 km SW of Alice Springs (AD, ADW, BRI, MEL, NT).

QUEENSLAND: White 9725, 22.iv.1952, Bidden State Forest Gilgandra (CANB, K, NSW); Briggs 2681, 17.v.1969, 17 km SE of Tottenham on road to Tullamore (ADW, NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Helms s.n. 4.vi. 1891, Mt Illbillie (AD, K, NSW); Shaw 458, 10.x.1966, 16 km E of Tieyon Homestead (AD, ADW).

46. Solanum corifolium F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 166.

Type citation: "In nemoribus Araucariarum circum sinum Moreton Bay".

Type material: At MEL is a specimen with the label "Dec. 1856 Araucaria Ranges the Burnett River, Bunya Bunya Ranges", which may be the type collection, here proposed as lectotype, isolectotypes at K and TCD.


Type citation: "Süd Queensland: Regenwälder der Tambourine Mts. (Domin 111 1910), mit den Eltern".

Type material: PR530881 and PR530882 and photos ADW. Domin considered this a hybrid between S. discolor x stelligerum. The collection consists of 4 slender leafy branches and appears to be S. corifolium growing under shady conditions.


Type material: (a) MEL and photo ADW; (b) BRI 10419 and photo ADW; (c) BRI 10418 and photo ADW. A rather prostrate spreading biotype but typical in fruit, etc.

Literature

Mueller (1868) 147 as S. discolor; Bentham (1868) 450; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 343; Moore (1893) 333; Bailey (1901) 1082; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; White (1920) 29; Domin (1929) 1132; White (1943) 71.

An erect or sprawling shrub to 1.5 m, lower branches sometimes rooting in forest debris; prickles to 1 cm long, slender, straight, dark reddish-brown, abundant on stem, common on upper leaf surface, fewer or absent below, present on petiole and peduncle. Leaves densely pubescent below with stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate hairs with a short central ray), glabrous above or with sparse, minute, stellate hairs along veins, general aspect dark green, distinctly discolorous, 5-10 x 2.5-5 cm, elliptic, lower leaves with 5-7 broad shallow lobes, sinuses broad and rounded, upper leaves entire or with weakly sinuate margin, leaf apex acute or rounded, leaf base oblique, cuneate or rounded; petiole 5-10 mm long. Inflorescence a cyme of few to 12 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle c. 5 mm long; floral rachis to 1 cm long, congested; peduncle c. 5 mm long; pedicel c. 1 cm long, curved and slightly thickened upwards, unarmed. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, short and open; lobes 2-3 mm long, oblong. Corolla 2 cm diam., deeply stellate, lobes triangular with little interacuminal tissue, white or violet. Filaments (Fig. 162) 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, tapering, loosely erect. Style about 8 mm long, erect, pale; stigma capitate, green, just at or beyond anther pores. Fruiting pedicel deflexed but not greatly enlarged; fruit (Fig. 151) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, at first pale green streaked with dark green, finally bright red (close to RHS Currant Red 821). Seeds 2 mm diam.,
pale, minutely reticulate. *Cotyledons* ovate-lanceolate 7-10 x 3-5 mm, first true leaf to 15 x 12 mm, ovate-orbicular, dark shiny green, with few stellate hairs, second seedling leaves 13 x 12 mm, prickly. (Fig. 46.)

*Chromosome number*: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) in addition plants from Tracey, coll. Mt Glorious, Qld.

---

Fig. 46. *Solanum corijohum* F. Muell. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Moriarty 915, from D'Aguilar Range, north-west of Brisbane, Qld (ADW 41088). X 2/3.
Solanum in Australia

Notes

Solanum corifolium is a variable species. It is found in the wet sclerophyll and rain forest of the east coast. Variants occur in these habitats and the plants may be erect, sprawling or prostrate, almost unarmed or very prickly, the flowers white or blue. Some specimens tend to approach S. stelligerum on one hand, in having relatively small berries, and S. discolor on the other, having somewhat larger leaves with undulate or very shallowly lobed margins.

Distribution and habitat (Map 12)

Northern N.S.W. and eastern Qld in the high rainfall scrubs and rain forest. It has been recorded from vine forest margin and rain forest, mainly in soils derived from basalts.

Selected specimens (total seen about 40)
QUEENSLAND: White 12730, 6.v.1945, Tambourine Mntn (BRI, K); Webb & Tracey 10738, 23.ii.1972, Lacey’s Creek (ADW, CANB, L); Moriarty 1505, 1506, 1507, 28.xi.1973, Yarraman (ADW, BRI, CANB).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Forsyth 5106, Nov. 1898, near Byron Bay (BM, NSW); Clark, Pickard & Coveny 1260, 19.vii.1969, Victoria Park SSW of Alstonville (ADW, NSW).

47. Solanum yirrkalensis Symon, sp. nov.

Suffrutex effusus usque 50 cm erectus. Aculei usque 5 mm longi inaequales, recti, tenues primo in caulibus dispersi postea absentem. Caulis, petioli, alabastra, folia infra pilis stellatis densis minutis canis pubescentes, plus minusve supra absentes adspicte generali discolori. Folia inferioria usque 12 x 6 cm, late elliptica, parum lobata, folia superioria 5-10 x 2.5-4 cm, elliptica integra; petiolum 1-1.5 cm longum. Inflorescencitia cymosa (usque 8 flores); pedunculus 0.5-2 cm tenuus; flores inferiores hermafroditos, flores superiores masculi. Flos hermafroditus: pedicellus 2 cm longus; tubus calycis 2-3 mm longus, lobi calycis 1-3 mm longi, lanceolati exigui pubescentes sine aculeis. Corolla usque 2.5 cm diam. profunde stellata alba vel caesia; filamenta 1 mm longa; antherae 5 mm longae, lanceolatae, erectae conum facientes; ovarium 1-1.5 mm diam. sparsim pilis glanduligeris; stylus 6 mm longus, pallidus, erectus. Flos masculinus: calyx 3-5 mm longus, lobi breves et lati; corolla 1.5 cm diam. profunde stellata; lobi acuti; filamenta 1.5 mm longa; antherae 5 mm longae, lanceolatae laxe erectae; ovarium et stylus et stigma vestigiales. Bacca 1.5 cm diam. globosa, rubra. Semina 4-5 mm longa, subreniformia, copiose hirsuta.

Holotypus: NT. Isotypi: ADW (BRI, CANB, DNA, K, L, NSW not seen). Hinz 7633, 27.ii.1976. Edge of forest near Irrkala Gardens, ± 12° 15', 136° 50'. Plant up to 50 cm high growing under trees on the south side of sand dunes in brown sandy humic soil. Mature fruit orange-red, c. 1 cm diam. (Fig. 47.)

Small spreading shrub ("low herbaceous plant to 50 cm"); prickles to 5 mm long, unequal, straight, fine, scattered on stem and a few on leaf surface, later stems and leaves may lack prickles; densely pubescent on stems, petioles, buds, and lower sides of leaves with close, minute, drab, stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium central ray) sparse to absent and confined to main veins above, general aspect discolorous. Lower leaves to 12 x 6 cm, broadly elliptic, with 4 shallow lobes on each side, sinuses shallow and rounded, scarcely cut 1/3 of way to mid-vein, lower leaves 5-10 x 2.5-4 cm, elliptic, entire, base rounded or slightly oblique, apex acute to acuminate; petiole 1-1.5 cm long. Inflorescens a cyme of to 8 flowers, opposite a leaf or nearly so; peduncle 5-20 mm long, slender; floral rhachis to 1 cm long; lower flowers hermaphrodite; upper flowers male. Hermaphroditic flower: pedicel to 2 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 1-3 mm long, lanceolate, sparsely pubescent, without prickles. Corolla to 2.5 cm diam., not reflexing fully, deeply stellate; lobes broadly lanceolate, separated for 1/4 of length, white or faintly tinged blue, sparsely pubescent outside. Filaments (Fig. 162) about 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, tapered, erect in cone, tips slightly darkened. Ovary 1-1.5 mm diam., sparsely glandular hairy; style about 6 mm long, pale, erect, bent at apex; stigma capitate, greenish, equal to or scarcely exceeding anther pore. Male flowers: calyx 3-5 mm long, lobes very short and broad, acumens
Fig. 47. Holotype of *Solanum virkalensis* Symon (*Hinz 7633, NT*).

Fig. 48. Holotype of *Solanum orbiculatum* Dunal ssp. *macrophyllum* Symon (*Smith-White s.n., ADW 33384*).
0.5 mm long. **Corolla** 1-1.5 cm diam., deeply stellate, lobes acute. **Filaments** 1.5 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, lanceolate, loosely erect. **Ovary** including style, 3-5 mm long, vestigial. **Fruit** (Fig. 151) few in pendent cluster; peduncle scarcely enlarged; pedicels 1.5-2.5 cm long, slightly swollen towards apex; calyx scarcely enlarged; berry 1.5 cm diam., globular, red, succulent. **Seeds** 4-5 mm long, unevenly reniform, copiously hairy, with distinct narrow wing of hairs and membrane along outer rim of seed 0.5 mm wide. **Cotyledon** broad-lanceolate, 20 x 8 mm, first three leaves to 2 x 2 cm, ovate, fourth leaf undulate, slightly lobed. (Fig. 49.)

Fig. 49. *Solanum yirrkalensis* Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant from seed collected by N. Scarlett from Gove, NT (ADW 48657). Fruit from original collection (ADW 48443). X 2/3.
Chromosome number: n = 12 counted by D. Jewell (unpublished) on plants grown from the type collection.

Notes

Coming from a disturbed site close to gardens it could perhaps be an introduction but I have not been able to identify it with any other species. Its relationships are with the red-fruited species (S. corifolium) of the east coast, none of which extend as far west. With these species S. yirrkalensis shares pale stellate flowers, red fruits, a dark green aspect, discolorous leaves, and seeds similar to those of S. discolor. From them it differs in its broad leaves, white rather than pale blue flowers, and relatively large berries.

Distribution and habitat (Map 1)

N.T. only known from collections from the edge of vine forest on flat, red, sandy soil on the landward side of the coastal dune adjacent to the Yirrkala settlement gardens.

Specimens examined

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Scarlett 275, 14.i.1974. “Edge of vine forest at Gardens, Yirrkala”. Plants have been grown from this collection and duplicates distributed (ADW); White 140-74, 5.viii.1974, “Vine thicket near Yirrkala, fruits eaten by pigeons” (ADW); Hinz 7633, 27.i.1976. “Edge of forest near Yirrkala, Gardens. Plant to 50 cm growing under trees on the south side of sand-dunes in brown sandy humic soil”.—Type collection.


Type citation: “(T.) v.v.” T denotes Littus intra Tropicum, i.e. the coast of Queensland and the Northern Territory to Arnhem Bay.

Type material: A sheet at BM bears the Bennett number 2669 and the label “7 Solanum discolor prodr. 445 No. 5 descr Coen River Carpentaria Nov. 6 1802”, (Coen River = Pennefather River). It is proposed as lectotype.

Solanum defensum F. Muell., Fragm. 5 (1866) 193.

Type citation: “Ad promontorium Cape York. E. Daemel”.

Holotype: The sheet MEL 12284 bears the label, “Solanum defensum ferd. Mueller Cape York Ed. Daemel”. On MEL 12285 are mounted 4 separate leaves with the label “Solanum defensum Cape York”. There is an isotype at BM.

Literature

Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1813) 183; Dunal in Poiret (1814) 777; Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal in DC. (1852) 293; Bentham (1868) 451; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242. As S. defensum: Bailey (1901) 1084; Bailey (1913) 354.

An erect shrub to 1 m, sparsely branched towards top; prickles to 7 mm long, fine, straight, frequent on stem and scattered on upper and lower leaf surfaces (fewer below); stems and petioles closely pubescent with minute stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate with short central ray); leaves sparsely pubescent to glabrous above and below, with few hairs mainly along veins. Leaves 9-18 x 2-5 cm, lanceolate-elliptic, with 9-15 shallow, bluntly triangular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, cut one third or less of way to mid-vein, lobe apex rounded, leaf apex acute to acuminate, leaf base cuneate to rounded, petiole 1-2 cm long. Inflorescence a cyme of up to 12 flowers; peduncle 1-3 cm long; floral rhachis congested; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, slender, lower flowers bisexual. Calyx c. 3 mm long; lobes 1-2 mm long, shortly and bluntly triangular, acumen 1 mm long. Corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., deeply stellate, lobes lanceolate (in cultivation with a twist towards the apex which makes them appear narrower), close to RHS Bishops Violet 34/2, a slightly deeper lilac stripe down the mid-petal. Filaments (Fig. 162) short; anthers 5-6 mm long, lanceolate, erect in cone. Ovary with a few stellate hairs towards apex; style c. 7 mm long,
erect, pale; stigma green. *Upper flowers* male, similar to lower flowers in size and appearance, ovary and style vestigial, 2 mm long. A single fruit seen, pedicel 2.5 cm long, thickened upwards, calyx lobes not much enlarged, both without prickles. *Fruit* (Fig. 151) 1-1.5 cm diam., succulent, close to RHS 820, Blood Red. *Seeds* 3-4 mm long, angularly reniform, flattened, pale buff, reticulate, with minute narrow wing around outer margin of seed. (Fig. 50.)


Fig. 50. *Solanum discolor* R. Br. Drawn from pot grown plant, from seed of *Webb & Tracey 10975*, collected from western shore of Lake Boronto, south of Somerset, Cape York, Qld (ADW 48381). \( \times \frac{2}{3} \).
Notes

This species was rarely collected until 1969. Few collections are available and the range of variation within the species is not yet well understood. It is the most northerly of red-fruited group of species and may have links with species in Papua New Guinea.

Distribution and habitat (Map 3)

Qld, Cape York Peninsula.

Selected specimens (total seen about 12)

QUEENSLAND (all Cape York Peninsula): Webb & Tracey 9530, 1969, Lankelly Creek (ADW, CANB); Webb & Tracey 10975, 1974, shore of Lake Boronto (ADW, CANB and cult. BRI, K, MO); Swan 151, 1974, Iron Range (ADW); Hyland 8429, 1975, McIlwraith Range (ADW, FRI); Hyland 8936, 1976, Snake Creek and Bromley outstation (ADW, FRI).


Type citation:


B. New South Wales (4) New England, C. Stuart (K); (5) Hastings River, Beckler (K); (6) Mt. Lindsay, C. Moore (NSW).

Lectotype: I propose the Brisbane River collection, MEL 12200, as lectotype.

Literature

Bentham (1868) 456; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Moore (1893) 334; Bailey (1901) 1087; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181.

A leafy, bushy, clonal shrub to 1 m tall; prickles absent, all parts with dense tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or short multiseriate-stalked, with very long central ray), hirsute-villous on twigs and young growths, sometimes shorter on upper leaf surface, general aspect green, leaves slightly discolorous. Juvenile leaves to 10 x 6 cm, with 5-6 very shallow rounded lobes, apex rounded, base cordate, oblique; adult leaves smaller, 3-6 x 1.5-3 cm, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, entire or with slightly undulate margin. Inflorescence a sessile cluster of 1-3 flowers, in an extra-axillary position; pedicel c. 1 cm long, slightly enlarged upwards. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, open; lobes 5-12 x 3-5 mm, elliptic to oblong, leafy, unequal, venation conspicuous, apex blunt. Corolla 2.5-3 cm diam., broadly stellate, 4-5-partite, colour Campanula Violet RHS 37/1 fading to Sea Lavender Violet RHS 637/1. Filaments (Fig. 162) 2 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, attenuate, loosely erect. Ovary with glandular hairs towards summit; style about 7-8 mm long, exceeding anthers, slightly eccentric; stigma distinctly bifid, branches 0.5-1 mm long, green. Fruit (Fig. 151) 6-7 mm diam., globular, bright red, succulent, exceeded and largely covered by large almost leafy calyx lobes. Seeds 2 mm diam., pale or light yellow-brown, distinctly and minutely reticulate. Five fruits from the wild had a mean of 29 seeds each and 12 fruits from a cultivated plant had (6-) 21 (-35) seeds. (Fig. 51.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 4701 from Little Smokey, N.S.W. by B. Barlow (unpublished).

Notes

With its unarmed stems and soft green leaves this attractive species is less formidable than many. The bright red berries are substantially covered by the calyces. It is closely related to S. nemophilum F. Muell. which is perhaps its complement on the drier western slopes. The latter differs mainly in its smaller leaves and reduced calyces. Both form a distinctive pair of taxa amongst the red fruited species of eastern Australia.
**Distribution and habitat** (Map 1)

Southern Qld and north-western N.S.W., mainly in the McPherson—McLeay area of the east coast ranges. It is found in wet sclerophyll and rainforest margins on soils ranging from sands to basaltic.

![Fig. 51. Solanum densevestitum F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from B. Whitehead, collected at Little Smoky, NSW (ADW 32978). X 2.](image-url)
Selected specimens (total seen about 80)
QUEENSLAND: Mueller s.n., Dec. 1856, Brisbane River (K, TCD); Pedley 606, 14.iv.1960, Upper Lacey Creek (BRI, K); Tracey s.n., 5.vi.1969, Mt Glorious (ADW, B, CANB, K, US).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Fraser 109, 1818, New South Wales (BM); Constable s.n., 28.iv.1956, Girard State Forest 1640, (BM, K, NSW); Whitehead s.n., 31.viii.1965, Little Smoky (ADW & cult. to AAU, B, BRI, CANB, K, L, NSW, NT).

50. Solanum nemophilum F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 161.

Type citation: “In silvis Eucalypti crebrae (Ironbark forest) collium inter flumen Mackenzie et Dawson”.

Lectotype: I propose the specimen MEL 12201 as lectotype with an isolectotype at K.

Solanum nemophilum var. brachycarpum Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1139.

Type citation: “Savannenwalder bei Pentland (Domin. 111.1910)”.

Type specimen: PR 530903 and photo ADW. In addition to the herbarium label the sheet bears a handwritten label stating: “S. nemophilum v. typicum Folia sub acuta ovata-oblonga utrinque dense stellato-tomentosa, bacca calyx longior μ Mackenzie R. v. nova (cinerasens) indumento pauciiori foliis ± oblongis bacca minore, calyce...”

Literature
Bentham (1868) 456; Mueller (1882) 96; Tenison-Woods (1882-83) 308; Bailey (1883) 345; Bailey (1901) 1087; Maiden & Betche (1904) 747-48; Bailey (1913) 357; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Domin (1929) 1138; Webb (1948) 159; Webb (1952) 94.

A shrub 0.5-1.5 m high, sparsely branched, woody below; prickles generally absent, occasional on main stems, about 5 (-10) mm long, straight or slightly curved, sometimes dark tipped; all parts densely pubescent with stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray), general aspect drab green, slightly discolored. Leaves (3-) 5 (-9) x (1.5-) 2 (-4) cm, lanceolate to elliptic, entire, apex acute, base rounded, often oblique; petiole (0.5-) 1 (-2.5) cm long. Inflorescence a small cluster or condensed cyme of 1-4 flowers, in an extra-axillary position, solitary flowers also occur; peduncle to 5 mm long; pedicel about 5 mm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes about 5 mm long, linear-oblong, slightly flattened, green. Corolla 2.2-2.5 cm diam., broadly stellate, purple-blue, interacuminal tissue scarcely equalling the acumen. Filaments (Fig. 162) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 4 mm long, loosely erect. Ovary 1 mm long with few glandular hairs towards summit; style c. 7 mm long, weakly sigmoid; stigma, capitate. Fruiting peduncle and pedicel not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 151) 5-8 mm diam., globular, bright red, succulent, calyx lobes longer than berry. Seeds about 2 mm, long, pale, minutely rugose. (Fig. 52.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes
The name S. nemophilum F. Muell. was misapplied by Black (1957) 748 for some time to plants earlier named S. centrale J.M. Black, to which S. nemophilum is not closely related. S. nemophilum is most closely related to S. densevestitum from which it is sometimes difficult to distinguish. It differs from the latter in its generally smaller parts, denser tomentum and reduced calyx lobes.

Distribution and habitat (Map 15b)

Qld. In south-eastern Qld, on the western slopes of the Dividing Range it has been collected from the margins of vine forest, stony outcrops, on soils derived from both granites and basalts.
Selected specimens (total seen about 40)

Fig. 52. Solanum nemophilum F. Muell. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Pedley 789, from near Westmar, Qld (ADW 25660), X ³/₄.

*Type citation:* "Cette plante croit a la Nouvelle-Hollande. h. (Dunal, in herb. Mus. Paris.)" In Dunal (1852) 335 is added "In Novae Hollandiae ora orientali. (v.s. anno 1814, in h. Mus. Paris)."

*Holotype:* Not traced. There is at MPU in the Herb. Dunal an unpublished plate, Dunal, Sol. ic. ined. t. 58 (photo ADW), labelled *S. elegans* with no other information. Neither at MPU nor P did I find any sheets labelled as *S. elegans*. I propose this plate as the iconotype for *S. elegans* Dunal.

*S. amblymerum* Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 294.

*Type Collection:* "In montibus saxosis regionum interiorum Novae Hollandiae inter A. Cunn. no. 90 in herb. DC." (Macquarie River, N.S.W., A. Cunningham No. 90, 1822).

*Holotype:* G. Isotypes: BM, K.

*Solanum violaceum* var. *amblymerum* (Dunal) Maiden & Betche, Census N.S.W. Plants (1916) 181.

*Literature*

As *S. elegans*: Poiret (1814) 769; Dunal (1816) 35; Don (1837) 430; Walpers (1844) 78; Dunal in DC. (1852) 335.

As *S. amblymerum*: Dunal in DC. (1852) 294; Bentham (1868) 452; Bailey (1883) 344; Baker (1896) 458; Bailey (1901) 1084; Bailey (1913) 354; Webb (1949) 50.

An erect shrub to 1 m high, possibly clonal in habit; prickles 1-8 mm long, straight, pale or reddish, present on stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces and peduncles, largely absent from pedicels and calyx. *Leaves* pubescent with minute stellate hairs (porrect-stellate with long or short central cell), sparse above, dense and silvery below, leaves discolorous; juvenile leaves to 14 x 5 cm, with 3-4 shallow, blunt lobes towards base, apex rounded or acute, base truncate to cordate; petiole 2-4 cm long; adult leaves 4-6 (-10) x 1-1.5 (-2) cm, lanceolate, entire, or with blunt basal lobe or sinuate margin, apex rounded or acute, base equal or slightly oblique, cuneate, rounded or truncate; petiole 5-10 mm long. *Inflorescence* a 1-6 flowered cyme, from an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long, short or sometimes absent; rhachis 1-10 mm long; pedicel c. 1 cm long, slender. *Calyx* tube 3 mm long; calyx lobes 2-3 mm long, attenuate-triangular. *Corolla* c. 3 cm diam., broadly stellate, lobes rounded, purple or heliotrope. *Filaments* (Fig. 162) 2 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong. *Ovary* with few glandular hairs towards summit and at base of style; style 8-9 mm long, erect; stigma terminal. Fruiting pedicels 1.5 cm long, deflexed; calyx appressed, not much enlarged; *berry* (Fig. 151) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, red at maturity. *Seeds* 3 mm diam., flattened, pale or light brown, minutely reticulate, 36 and 55 counted in two fruits. (Fig. 53.)

*Chromosome number:* unknown.

*Notes*

Dunal (1852) included both *S. elegans* and *S. amblymerum* in his monograph and did not consider them conspecific; he may not have been aware of their close relationship. Since his publication the name *S. elegans* has not been used and it is unfortunate to have to resurrect it. However, as *S. amblymerum* has not been used very widely it may not be too unpopular a change.

*S. elegans* is closely related to *S. parvifolium*, differing from the latter in the generally larger leaves, often with short, blunt basal lobes (particularly in juvenile phases), larger showy flowers and a larger berry. The plants are commonly 1 m tall and handsome in flower. There are some points of similarity with *S. brownii* but this is not known to have red or reddish fruits.

*Distribution and habitat* (Map 20b)

Southern Qld and northern N.S.W. It has been collected from open forest often on
hills, on rocky or boulder-strewn soils derived from granites and conglomerates. 

Selected specimens (total seen about 60)


NEW SOUTH WALES: Constable 7090, 23.viii.1966, Shiny Range S of Tenterfield (ADW, NSW); Constable 6646, 2.xii.1965, North Obelisk (ADW, NSW); Pearce 88, 18.ix.1976, 48 km along Bonshaw Road from turn-off on New England Highway N of Tenterfield (ADW, CANB, K, MO, NSW).

Fig. 53. Solanum elegans Dunal. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Constable 6646, from North Obelisk, 2 km west-south-west of Urbenville, NSW (ADW 33140). X 2/3.
52. **Solanum chenopodinum** F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 165.

**Type citation:** In locis arenoso-petraeis ad (1) flumen Darling, *(Beckler)* et (2) in montibus Barrier Range, *(Beckler)*; (3) ad montem Murchison, *(Dallachy)*; (4) ad rivum Stuarts Creek, *(J. Mc.D. Stuart)*.

**Type material:** Several syntypes have been located. At K is a sheet of three collections of which the upper right, bears the label “No. 4 S. chenopodinum F. Muell. Solanum discolor R. Br. (Muell.) Mr. McDougal Stuart's journey of 1859 to the interior of Australia”. There are four sheets at MEL, (1) a scrappy piece with the label “Octob 28 1860 Near the Darling R. Sandy Soil. Solanum chenopodinum ferd Muller. Bamsmora. Vict. Expd.” (2) “Nov. 21 1860 Solanum chenopodinum. Low Sandhills near R. Darling, Bamsmora, Vict. Expd.” (3) a sheet with two labels (a) “Solanum chenopodinum F.M. Near Barrier Range Dr. Beckler” and (b) “Dec. 21 1860 Solanum chenopodinum ferd. Mueller Gormingherri V.E. Exped.” (4) “Solanum chenopodinum Berry red. Corolla blue. Frutex erectus 2-3'- Mount Murchison & Darling. Dall.” I propose the last as lectotype.

**Literature**

Bentham (1868) 454; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Tate (1890) 145; Moore (1893) 333; Turner (1897) 252; Koch (1898) 114; Maiden (1899) 625; Bailey (1901) 1086; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242; Black (1921) 5; Black (1926) 497; Hurst (1942) 368; Webb (1948) 158; Schreiber (1954) 648; Everist (1974) 466.

An erect shrub 0.5-1 m tall, woody towards base, forming large or small colonies, sometimes dense; prickles to 1 cm long, straight or slightly recurved, scattered on stems, rarely dense or absent, less common on leaves and calyx; all parts pubescent with minute stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate with short central ray), sparse above, dense below, general aspect discolorous. *Leaves* (3-) 6 (9) x (1.5) 3 (6) cm, variable depending on age and vigour, almost hastate, with 2-4 lobes towards base, lower pair of lobes short or rounded, second pair larger, bluntly triangular, sinuses rounded and shallow, apex rounded or acute; base oblique, cuneate, truncate or cordate; petiole (1-) 1.5 (-2) cm long. **Inflorescence** a short cyme of 3-8 flowers, 1-3 cm long, from an extra-axillary position; peduncle c. 5 mm long; floral rhachis 0.5-2.5 cm long; pedicels 5-6 mm long. *Calyx* tube 1-2 mm long; lobes 3-4 mm long, lanceolate, several sometimes partially fused, acumen 1-2 mm long. *Corolla* 1.5-2 cm diam., stellate, pale lilac or white, open or reflexed, petal acumens short and triangular. **Filaments** (Fig. 162) 1 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, loosely erect; with glandular hairs towards summit. **Style** erect, c. 8 mm long, projecting 2-3 mm beyond anthers, slightly thickened upwards; glandular hairy below; stigma capitate, green. Fruiting peduncle, pedicel, and calyx not much enlarged, (calyx lobes to 4 mm long); **fruit** (Fig. 151) 5-9 mm diam., globular, a maturity bright shiny red, succulent, finally almost black when dry, little flesh enclosing seeds. **Seeds** 3-4 (5) mm long, rather large for size of berry, thin, often twisted or bent, pale or distinctly yellow. The seed contents of 32 fruits range from 4 to 16 with a mean of 9, (one of lowest seed numbers per fruit of Australian *Solanum*). **Cotyledons** 15-20 x 5 mm, lanceolate; hypocotyl, petiole and cotyledons all minutely glandular hairy, first true leaf ovate to orbicular, entire, almost glabrous, but with glandular, ciliate margin. (Fig. 54.)

**Chromosome number:** \( n = 12 \) Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

This species belongs to the red-fruited group of taxa the centre of speciation of which is on the east coast of Australia. With *S. ferocissimum*, *S. chenopodinum* extends into the arid areas and its distribution suggests that it is a relict species. It is most closely related to *S. elegans* from which it differs in its smaller parts, more stellate corolla and paler or white flowers.
Distribution and habitat (Map 11)

A disjunct distribution in N.T., Qld, N.S.W. and S.A., growing in sandy soils and in alluvial banks in dry creeklines. It is noteworthy that many collectors report it growing in the shelter of shrubs or under the shade of trees.

Fig. 54. Solanum chenopodinum F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 5972, from Four Mile Creek, 37 km west of Old Moolawatana Bore, SA × 2½, (ADW 42128, fruit from ADW 34930). × 2½
Selected specimens (total seen about 60)

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Chippendale s.n., 8.ix.1955, Window Hill, Simpson Desert (ADW, BRI, CANB, NSW); Nelson 1630, 7.ii.1968, Temple Bar Crossing, 16 km SW of Alice Springs (AD, ADW, DNA, NT, PERTH).

QUEENSLAND: Everist 4025, 17.vi.1947, Currawilla (BRI); Everist 5743, 12.x.1955, Thylungra (BRI).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Dallachy & Goodwin s.n., Darling River(CGE, E, K, TCD); Morris s.n., 26.ix.1921, Mt Sturt Stn (AD, ADW, NSW); Constable s.n., 24.xi.1947, Mundi Mundi Stn near Silverton (NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Kock s.n., June 1899, Tower Gap, Mt Lyndhurst (AD, K); Symon 5972, 23.viii.1968, Four Mile Creek, 21 km W of Old Moolawatana (ADW, B, CANB, K).


Basionym: Oliganthes Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 30, 282, grad. ambig.

Lectotype: S. indicum L., Seithe (1962) 300.

The species are mostly small, prickly shrubs, sub-shrubs or herbaceous perennials; many are clonal in habit. A stellate-haired tomentum is often abundant, the leaves may be entire or lobed and are of moderate size. The inflorescence is a few flowered (1-±20), mostly simple, racemose cyme in an extra-axillary position. The corolla may be broadly stellate to rotate and the anthers lanceolate, opening by terminal pores. The berry may be mucilaginous, succulent or dryish to hard and bony but most are yellowish in colour.

This large section occurs in Africa, Australia and North and South America.

A number of species have been named by Bitter (1923:3-139). No Australian species were included there. While there may be some utility in grouping together numbers of allied species the taxonomic hierarchy of these groups is dubious until a better overall subgeneric structure is available.

I believe the two alien species S. elaeagnifolium and S. dimidiatum established in Australia belong here, though these two have at times even been put in different sections, Leprophora and Lathyrocarpum respectively. I do not see them worthy of separation at that rank. Both these sections, plus Oliganthes itself and Torva, are included in section Melongena by D'Arcy (1974) a lumping that goes to an opposite extreme. The Australian species No. 55-99 have been arranged so that, as far as possible, related species are placed close together.


Type citation: “Texas, New Mexico, Arkanzas.”

Type material: Not seen, possibly destroyed, D'Arcy (1974) 844 does not mention any lectotype.

Literature


A clonal herbaceous perennial to 50 cm, reproducing freely from extensive underground root system; stems erect or sprawling, somewhat sparsely branched; prickles to 7 mm, straight, pale, few (the original specimen from Bundaberg is almost unarmed with no prickles longer than 2 mm, specimens cultivated at Adelaide have more and longer prickles), chiefly on mid-rib below and petiole, few on stem; all parts pubescent with tomentum of close, minute, stellate hairs (sessile or short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate, with medium length central ray), general aspect green, only slightly discolorous. Leaves 5-12 x 3-6 cm, ovate to broad-lanceolate in outline, with about 7 broadly triangular lobes, sinuses rounded, rarely cut more than half way to midvein, lobe apex rounded or acute, sometimes with small secondary lobe or the margin undulate, leaf apex acute or acuminate, base cuneate to truncate; petiole 1-4 cm long.
Inflorescence a racemose cyme, simple or often forked, with few to 15 flowers, from an extra-axillary position; peduncle (to fork) c. 2 cm long; floral rhachis c. 2-5 cm long, pedicel 1 cm long. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long; lobes 1-2 mm broadly triangular, with an acumen of 2-3 mm. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., broadly stellate, lobes triangular, colour close to RHS Sea Lavender Violet 637. Filaments (Fig. 166) 1-2 mm long, relatively short and stout; anthers 5-7 mm long, tapered upwards, loosely erect in cone. Ovary globular, glabrous or with a few glandular hairs; style 5-9 mm long, erect, projecting c. 5 mm beyond anther tips; stigmatic surface oblong, green. Fruiting pedicels curvedly deflexed,
slightly thickened and lengthened; calyx covering base of fruit but not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 156) 1.5–2 cm diam., globular, firm, mucilaginous, finally yellow. Seeds about 2.5–4 mm long, pale buff, rather thin, twisted in local material and possibly infertile, about 32 seeds counted in one fruit. (Fig. 55.)


Notes

This is one of the most recent Solanum introductions recorded in Australia and efforts are being made to exterminate the colony. The species is native to southern U.S.A. (Texas and Oklahoma to Georgia and Florida) and is closely related to S. carolinense L. Horse Nettle; a well known weedy species in southern U.S.A. These two species have long been confused. It is known that widespread weedy species are often rather variable and this combined with clonal propagation, which allows even infertile variants to survive and spread, may account for the occurrence of distinct populations and intractable species complexes. Mr D.F. Blaxell, when Australian Botanical Liaison officer at Kew, was not able to separate the two species satisfactorily on the collections available there and for some time I considered the Australian material as a local variant of S. carolinense, particularly as our material does not have the “hard almost woody pericarp enclosing a stony endocarp” of D’Arcy’s description of the fruit of S. dimidiatum. The chromosome number for S. carolinense of n = 12, D’Arcy (1969) contrasts markedly with n = 36 for S. dimidiatum, D’Arcy (1969) and our material, and this combined with numerous but minor differences between our clone and the 15 sheets of authentic S. carolinense available here have persuaded me to use the name S. dimidiatum rather than S. carolinense.

Distribution and habitat

Originally native to southern eastern U.S.A., in Australia confined to a localised sugar cane growing area at Bundaberg.

Specimens examined (all cited)

QUEENSLAND: Arnold s.n., 1963, Bundaberg (BRI); Draper s.n., 1966, Bundaberg (BRI); Draper s.n., 1972, Bundaberg (ADW, BRI) and plants grown from this collection have been distributed to AD, BRI, CANB, K, MO.

*54. Solanum elaeagnifolium Cav., Icon. 3 (1795) 22, t. 243.

Type citation: “Habitat in America caldiore, 4 Floreta Julio usque ad Octob. in Regio horto Mattrintensi”.


None of the following names have been used to any extent in Australia. In view of the importance of S. elaeagnifolium as a weed I thought it would be useful to have them collected together.


Type citation: Cultivated in Madrid from seed sent from Chile.

Type material: Not seen, possibly MA. Dunal cites isotype in G, Herb DC. Microfiche AD. There is also an unpublished plate for Dunal t. 12 at MPU, photo ADW.

Morton (1976:223–225) maintains S. elaeagnifolium var. leprosum for the species in Argentina. He considers that the South American plants have a closer, denser, more lepidote pubescence, more deeply lobed leaves, fewer flowers per inflorescence, the style and stigma less pubescent and the plants distinctly more prickly. However, the collections at K, alone, show that many variants widely different from var. leprosum occur in South America, some of them with almost entire, markedly narrow leaves, and with few prickles. Forms similar to var. leprosum also occur in North America e.g., Nelson 1631, Tucson, Arizona (K), and Zuck s.n., 1896, Holbrook, Arizona (K), and in Australia.

*Type citation:* "Hab. in Mexico, (v.s.h. H. et B)" (Dunal Sol. ed 2. ined. t. 119*).

*Type material:* At MPU is the unpublished drawing referred to and attached to the sheet is a leafy shoot with the label: "DC, Herb. Dunal Solanum obtusifolium Dun.? Kunth Syn. ?char. Nov. Gen. Intr. in . . . Valparaiso 1824 - . . . 1826 & 1929". Photo ADW. The specimen has narrow leaves with an undulate margin.

Fig. 56. *Solanum elaeagnifolium* Cav. Drawn from a plant collected by J. Carpenter from a park at Col. Light Gardens, Adelaide, SA (ADW 40789). X 2/3.

Type citation: “Introduced to the Horticultural Society of London by Mr. M’Rae from Chile, and to the Botanic Garden of Glasgow from Mendoza by Dr. Gillies. Our dried specimens in the Herbarium are from this gentleman, gathered in November 1820 near Rio Saladillo, and the remark is added that “it is the same species which is common all over Mendoza”.

Type material: At K is a sheet of 5 pieces collected “Buenos Aires May 1820” by Gillies or Tweedie. Some are prickly, some unarmed and one looks like the illustration. Their status is not clear and the plate may be the iconotype.


Type citation: “The exact locality of this plant is not recorded”. The description was based on plants collected by E.P. James on a journey to the Rocky Mountains.

Type material: Not seen, D’Arcy (1974:847) cites “Western United States, James 309, NY”.


Type citation: “Roadsides, prairies, etc. Houston to Brazos, June-September. (This is also No. 200 of Drummonds Third Texan Collection. We likewise have specimens from Dr. Wright)”. 

Type material: D’Arcy (1974) 847, cites “Texas, Lindheimer 135 (= Drummond 200) (K & MO)”. The specimen at K has been seen, as has the Wright collection at K. They are without prickles.

S. roemerianum Scheele, Linnaea 21 (1848) 767.

Type citation: “Prope Austin. April. Römer”.

Type material: Not seen.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. var. leprous (Ort.) Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 291.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. var. obtusifolium (Dunal) Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 291.

Type citation: “Catamarca, Argentina, Nov. 1872 Lorentz & Hieronymus 1243”.

Type material: Not seen, Morton (1976:223) cites specimen at CORD. There are also Lorentz & Hieronymus collections at K but they differ in collection details.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. var. argyrocroton Griseb., l.c.

Type citation: “Between La Oiada and La Linea, frontier of Tucuman and Salta, Argentina, Feb. 1873. Lorentz & Hieronymus 533”.

Type material: Not seen, Morton l.c. cites specimen at CORD.


Type citation: “I found 6-7 plants of this pretty form at El Paso Texas, growing close together . . . .”

Type material: Possibly US, not seen.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. var. angustifolium Kuntze, Rev. gen. pl. 3 (1898) 225.

Type citation: “Argentina: San Rafael, Provinz. Santiago”.

Type material: Not seen, Morton l.c. cites specimen at NY.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. var. ovalifolium Kuntze, l.c.

Type citation: “Argentina, Salta, Monte Morro”.

Type material: Not seen, Morton l.c. cites holotype at NY and isotype at US. However, he considers the name a synonym of his new species S. conditum Morton. The line illustration of S. conditum shows a relatively broad-leafed plant, and he considers that S. elaegnifolium var. ovalifolium Kuntze and S. juvenale Thell. are related.

S. elaegnifolium Cav. forma benkei Standl., Rhodora 34 (1932) 176.

Type citation: “Texas: Near mouth of the Rio Grande about Brownsville, rare, March 20, 1930 Benke 5209 (Herb. Field Mus. type)”.

Type material: Not seen. This name applies to a white-flowered form and Standley comments “plants with white corollas occur not infrequently”.

154
**Solanum in Australia**

**Literature**

Due to its importance as a weed there is now a rapidly growing agronomic literature on this species. Dunal (1813) 181; Poiret (1814) 762; Dunal (1816) 26; Sims (1826) t. 2697 as *saponaceum*; Don (1837) 423; Walpers (1844) 67; Dunal (1852) 290; Tovey (1909) 24; Blakely (1923a) xxx; Blakely (1923) 489; Ewart (1931) 1006; Boughton (1940) 236; Vartak (1957) 965 as *esuriale*; Buck et al. (1960) 348; Tideman (1960) 329-331; Cabrera (1965) 204; Maiti & Mathew (1967) 126; Patil (1969) 142; Willis (1972) 552; Parsons (1973) 268-270; Vidhyasekavan et al. (1973) 804; D'Arcy (1974) 847; McKenzie & Douglas (1974) 1-19; Everist (1974) 467; Smith (1975) 35; Lamp & Collett (1976) 301; Morton (1976) 222; Cuthbertson et al. (1976) 11.

**Common name:** silver leaf nightshade, white horse nettle.

An erect, clonal, herbaceous perennial to 1 m, often 40-60 cm high, extensive underground root system producing usually annual vegetative growth; stems erect, branching towards top; prickles 2-5 mm long, straight, fine, often reddish, usually present on stems, less often on petioles and leaves, plants sometimes nearly free of prickles; all parts covered with close, dense, tomentum of stellate hairs, (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium or long central ray), general aspect silvery-green, rarely rusty, slightly discolorous. Lower leaves c. 10 x 4 cm, oblong-lanceolate, distinctly sinuate-undulate, upper leaves smaller, oblong, entire, venation usually prominent in dried specimens, base rounded or cuneate, apex acute or obtuse; petiole 0.5-2 cm long, with or without prickles. Inflorescence a few (1-4)-flowered raceme, at first terminal, soon lateral; peduncle 0.5-1 cm long; floral rhachis 2-3 cm long; pedicels 1 cm long at anthesis, reflexed and lengthened to 2-3 cm long in fruit. Calyx c. 1 cm long at anthesis; tube 5 mm long, more or less 5 ribbed by nerves of 5 subulate lobes, whole enlarging in fruit. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate-stellate, often reflexed, blue, rarely pale blue, white, deep purple, or pinkish. Anthers (Fig. 162) 5-8 mm long, slender, tapered towards apex, yellow, conspicuous, erect, not coherent; filaments 3-4 mm long. Ovary pubescent towards summit; style 10-15 mm long. Fruit (Fig. 155) 8-14 mm diam., globular, first marbled green, later greenish-yellow to orange-brown, usually firm, not succulent. Seeds 3 x 2 mm diam., flat or biconvex, light brown, smooth. (Fig. 56.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and n = 12, n = 36 Fedorov (1969).

**Notes**

Considerable variation occurs in this species. In Australia deep purple, pale purple, mauve-pink and white flowered forms occur. The name *S. leprosum* was used for plants that have more prickles and markedly sinuate-undulate leaves; these are somewhat distinctive and occur in Australia. Other variants differ in height and branching patterns, density and colour of the tomentum. Examination of specimens from both North and South America at Kew show that a great range of variation is present there and exceeds that so far collected in Australia. The situation is similar to many other weedy species and the facility for clonal reproduction enables many variants to persist. A close comparison can be made with *S. carolinense* L. in this respect.

No varietal names have been used by recent American authors except Morton (1976) who maintains *S. elaegnifolium* var. *leprosum* for the species in Argentina. However, examination of South American collections shows a range of variants to many of which the name var. *leprosum* cannot be applied with accuracy. Morton states that South American material differs from North American in having closer pubescence on the vegetative parts, in general smaller leaves, somewhat stronger prickles on the stems leaves, ovary, and style almost glabrous. This combination of characters is by no means regular in Australian collections, and, in view of the fact that we do not know at present where the Australian material came from, the application of varietal names seems of little use. In Australia both *S. esuriale* and to a lesser extent *S. ellipticum* were confused with *S. elaegnifolium* until the weedy nature and widespread occurrence of the pest was
recognised. The most useful single character to separate the alien from the native species is its relatively long anthers (to 8 mm), but the alien also differs in its relatively erect habit, branching above, silvery tomentum, reddish needle-like prickles, broadly stellate corolla and depressed globular berry.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 10)**

Originally native to the southwestern U.S.A., and temperate South America it has now been introduced to Europe, Asia, Africa and Australia. All the southern Australian States have well established colonies primarily in the cereal growing areas. Detailed accounts of distribution are available for some states.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 150)

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA**: Anon s.n., 1950, Burakin (PERTH); Royce 8123, 27.ii.1964, Muresk (PERTH).

**NORTHERN TERRITORY**: Mitchell s.n., 30.xii.1942, Warwick (BRI); Noffke s.n., Feb. 1965, S.W. of Laidley (BRI).

**NEW SOUTH WALES**: Brown s.n., 2.i.1906, Raymond Terrace district (NSW); Godden s.n., Feb. 1955, Culcairn (NSW).

**VICTORIA**: French s.n., Feb. 1905, Victoria (NSW); Muir 3168, 20.i.1964, Corio Bay (MEL).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA**: Black s.n., 7.iii.1918, Brougham Place, Adelaide (AD); Howard s.n., 23.i.1967, Struan Res. Centre (ADW, CANB, DAV, NSW).

**Solanum orbiculatum** Dunal in Poir., Encyc. Meth. Bot. Suppl. 3 (1813) 762, subspecies *orbiculatum*.

**Type citation**: “Cette belle espèce est originaire de la Nouvelle-Hollande H (Dun. in herb. Mus. Paris)”.


At MPU is an unpublished plate labelled “*Solanum orbiculatum* t. 44” (photo ADW), and attached to the sheet is a small specimen labelled (a) “*S. orbiculatum* Dunal 1814” and (b) “Herb DC 1844”. The plate is cited by Dunal (1852) 292 as “Sol. ic. ined. t. 44”.

At BM is a sheet labelled “Cote ouest de la Nile Hollande Baie de Chien Marins 1801.”; isolecotype.

At K is a sheet labelled “*S. orbiculatum* Dunal voy. du Capitaine Baudin 1801 N. Holl. ex Herbario Parisiensis”; probable isolecotype.

At G is a sheet labelled “*S. orbiculatum* Gaudichaud Baie de Chien Marins” and ‘60’; isolecotype.

**Literature**

Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 67; Dunal in DC. (1852) 292; Bentham (1868) 453; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Tate (1890) 145; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Bailey (1901) 1085 as *S. oligacanthum*; Black (1926) 497; Ising (1937) 221; Cleland & Tindale (1959) 123; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 600.

An erect or rounded, sparsely clonal shrub 0.5-1.5 m; prickles 5-10 mm long, firm, straight or slightly curved, on stems only, not dense, c. 1 per cm of stem, sometimes absent; all parts pubescent with close, dense, rusty or silvery stellate hairs (typically sessile, porrect-stellate with short central ray, but short multiseriate-stalked porrect-
Solanum in Australia

stellate with long central ray occur on some plants), general aspect pale or rusty, leaves not discolorous. Leaves 1.5-3.5 cm diam., orbicular or slightly ovate, entire, apex rounded, base broadly cuneate or rounded; petiole 5-10 mm long. Inflorescence a 2-4-flowered cyme in an extra-axillary position, solitary flowers also occur; peduncle to 1 cm; floral rhachis 3-5 mm long. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long, campanulate; lobes 1-2 mm long, broadly and bluntly triangular. Corolla 2-2.5 cm diam., stellate, often deeply so; lobes lanceolate, Sea Lavender Violet RHS 637 to Aster Violet RHS 38/1. Filaments (Fig. 163) short; anthers 6-7 mm long, distinctly tapered towards apex, loosely erect.

Fig. 57. Solanum orbiculatum Dunal ssp. orbiculatum. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 3420, collected on Commonwealth Hill Stn, 29 km west of Mt Christie, SA (ADW 43251, fruit from ADW 29149). X 2/3.
Ovary glabrous, style erect, stigma purplish-green. Peduncle firming in fruit; pedicels usually deflexed, calyx appressed; scarcely enlarged, lobes to 5 mm long, apices acute; fruit (Fig. 152) c. 1.5 cm diam. first marbled light and dark green, finally pale yellowish-ivory, somewhat translucent, succulent, brownish when dry. Seeds 3 mm long, pale or light brown, minutely reticulate towards margin, 10 fruits of Symon 5473 had (24-) 40 (-47) seeds per fruit. Cotyledons about 17 x 5 mm, lanceolate, first leaf 16 x 12 mm, oval-ovate, no prickles visible in early stages. (Fig. 57.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 4699 & 5440, a collection Ashby s.n., Yuna, W. Aust, and plants from seed from Kings Park Garden 343/66 have all been counted as n = 12.

**Notes**

The species varies in the closeness and density of the tomentum, whether grey or rusty and there is a cline in leaf size with smaller silvery leaves near the west coast of W.A. gradually becoming larger inland. The species is closely related to *S. nummularium* from which it differs in its less intricate habit, larger leaves and generally pale rather than intense rusty tomentum. It is probable that *S. nummularium* has evolved from ancestral *S. orbiculatum*.

The subspecies described below differs not only in its size and leaf characters but also in its ecology.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 10)**

W.A., N.T. and S.A. Widespread in W.A. below the Hammersley Ranges from the arid central coastline to the central Australian ranges and as far east as Wynbring in S.A. In W.A. on coastal dunes, gravelly and sandy plains, in central Australia and in S.A. on low red sandy dunes.

**Selected specimens**

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** Gaudichaud s.n., 1801, Baie du Chien Marins (G, P, BM); Speck 962, 15.vii.1958, Mileura (CANB, NSW, PERTH); Symon 3441, 3.vii.1967, 58 km S of Carnarvon (AD, ADW, B, CANB, HUJ, K, NSW, PERTH, US).

**NORTHERN TERRITORY:** Symon 10379, 10.vi.1975, 26 km S of Aileron (ADW, B, L, MO, NT); Chippendale s.n., 9.ix.1960, Desert Bore, Mt Allan (ADW, NT); Latz 1976, 13.i.1972, Yuendumu Reserve (ADW, NT).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Shilling 38, 10.ix.1957, Maralinga (AD, BRI, K, NSW); Symon 3420, 21.ii.1965, 29 km W of Mt Christie (ADW, BIRM, CANB, K); Lay 489, 26.ix.1971, 60 km NW of Wynbring (AD, MO).

**55a. Solanum orbiculatum** Dunal subspecies *macrophyllum* Symon, ssp. nov.

Suffrutex 1-1.5 m, similis ssp. *orbiculatum*; folia cetera ovatiora, maiora 3-6 x ± 2.5 cm, griseo-viridia, raro ferruginea; tomentum laxum pilorum stellatorum. Aculei usque 1 cm longi, sparsim in caule dispersi, minime recurvati.

**Type collection:** S. Smith-White s.n., Aug. 1967, Dean Ranges, W. Aust.

**Holotype:** ADW 33384 (Fig. 48).

A shrub 1-1.5 m, similar to ssp. *orbiculatum*, but leaves distinctly more ovate, larger, 3-6 x ± 2.5 cm, grey-green in colour, rarely rusty, with looser tomentum of stellate hairs, (sessile to long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short to long central ray). Prickles to 1 cm long, sparsely scattered on stems, slightly recurved. (Figs 58 and 152.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12, counted by B. Randell (unpublished), voucher Barlow 1149 (ADW).

**Notes**

Small leaves, twiggy and inadequate specimens may be difficult to separate from the typical subspecies. Almost all collections with habitat data suggest that it is largely
confined to rocky sites. It is ecologically separated from the other inland collections of *S. obiculatum* which are usually found on sandy sites.

**Distribution and habitat**

The subspecies is confined to the western parts of the central Australian ranges. It is largely confined to rocky sites.

---

Fig. 58. *Solanum orbiculatum* Dunal ssp. *macrophyllum* Symon. Drawn from a herbarium specimen collected by S. Smith-White from the Dean Ranges, WA (ADW 33384). ×2/3.
Selected specimens (total seen 20)


Type citation: “Growing between Gibraltar and Coolgardie, Western Australia, Sept. 1895, S. Moore”.

Fig. 59. Solanum nummularium S. Moore. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 5478, collected on the outskirts of Kalgoorlie, WA (ADW 42318). × 2/3.
Holotype: BM.

Literature
Grieve & Blackall (1975) 600.

An erect or rounded, intricate, prickly shrub 0.5-1 m tall, woody at base, sparingly clonal; prickles 5-10 mm long, rigid, straight or slightly recurved, often dark and reddish, conspicuous on stems, often paired or nearly so as pseudo-stipules, absent from peduncles, petioles and leaves; all parts densely and closely pubescent with pale or rusty stellate hairs; (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell) less abundant on upper leaf surface, general aspect usually rusty, leaves somewhat discoloured. Leaves 4-10 mm diam., orbicular to broad-ornicular, (one of the smallest-leaved Australian species of Solanum), apex and base rounded; petiole 2-4 mm long. Inflorescence a short 1-2-flowered cyme, or solitary pedicellate flower; peduncle to 5 mm long; pedicel 3-6 mm long. Calyx 2-3 mm long, campanulate, almost truncate, lobes 0.5-1 mm long, broadly triangular. Corolla deeply stellate, often strongly reflexed, lobes 6-10 mm long, purple-blue. Filaments (Fig. 163) 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, oblong-attenuate, conspicuously and divergently erect. Ovary with few glandular hairs; style 5-8 mm long, erect, slightly hooked; stigma, capitately green. Fruiting pedicels 1 cm long, curvedly deflexed; fruit (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., succulent, finally translucent, yellow, shed when ripe. Seeds 2.5-3 mm diam., pale buff, (15-) 22 (-23) in six fruits examined. Cotyledons 15 x 5 mm, lanceolate, very sparsely glandular-ciliate, first true leaf orbicular; 1-1.5 cm diam., with stellate hairs. (Fig. 59.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes
This species may vary in having grey-green rather than rusty tomentum and in having forms with larger leaves. Both variants link it with S. orbiculatum with which it is closely related, and from which it differs by its intricate habit, small leaves and usually rusty tomentum.

Distribution and habitat (Map 5)
W.A., in the southern arid regions of the eastern goldfields. It occurs on sandy plains and rocky rises.

Selected specimens (total seen about 55)

57. Solanum oldfieldii F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 161.

Type citation: "In collibus tam calcarii quam sabulosissim secundum rivum(1) Murchison et sinum(2) Champion Bay" Western Australia, Aug. Oldfield 856, 1859.

Type material: At L is a sheet labelled “Solanum Oldfieldii F. Mueller Murchison River”. At MEL are three sheets (1) MEL 12176 with two labels (a) “Solanum Oldfieldii F. Mueller Murchison River Oldfield” and (b) “Solanum Oldfieldii F.M. Murchison R. W.A. Oldf.” (2) MEL 12172 with two labels (a) “Solanum Oldfieldii v Mueller Murchison River” (b) “856 Spreading plant fl. large blue - sand nr. Linton, Pt. Gregory” and (3) MEL 12174 also with two identical labels “Solanum Oldfieldii F.M. var. inerme Murchison R.W.A. Oldf.” At K is a sheet labelled “Solanum Oldfieldii F. Muell. Sand, Lynton, Port Gregory W. Aust. Oldfield”. I propose this as lectotype because of the quality of the specimen.
Literature

Bentham (1868) 457; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Mueller & Tate (1896) 333; Black (1918) 182; Bennetts (1935) 4; Everist (1974) 474; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 600.

An erect clonal shrub to 1 m high; prickles to 8 mm long, unequal, straight, often dark, scattered on stems, sometimes lacking, generally absent from other parts; all parts densely pubescent with stellate hairs, (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium central cell) often rusty, particularly growing tips and calyces, general aspect

Fig. 60. Solanum oldfieldii F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 5450, collected 88 km north of Geraldton on the roadside in cleared mallee, WA (ADW 43250). × 1/3.
Solanum in Australia


Rusty green, leaves somewhat discolorous. Leaves 2-5 (7) x 1-3.5 (5) cm, ovate to oblong, entire, or with 3-8 shallow rounded lobes, sinuses rounded, margin often undulate, the leaf slightly recurved on midrib, leaf apex rounded, base rounded to cordate, equal or oblique; petiole 0.5-1 (3) cm long, relatively short and thick. Inflorescence a short cyme with 3-5 flowers, some solitary pedicellate flowers may occur, peduncle to 1 cm long; floral rhachis to 5 mm long; pedicel 0.5-1 cm long. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 3-5 mm long, oblong to obovate, acumens 0.5 mm long; pedicel and calyx densely rusty tomentose. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., rotate-pentagonal, showy-purple, petal acumens triangular. Filaments (Fig. 163) 2-3 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, erect to divergent. Ovary with some glandular hairs towards apex; style 6-7 mm long, erect or lateral; stigma capitate, green. Fruiting peduncle, pedicel and calyx not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 152) c. 1 cm diam., globular, finally pale yellow. (Fig. 60.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition plant grown from Symon 8580 from Yerecoin, counted by Randell (unpublished).

Notes

S. oldfieldii with its dark green or rusty foliage and large flowers can make an attractive shrub. It is intermediate between S. lasiophyllum and S. coactiliferum. From the first species it differs in its smaller, often lobed leaves, rusty tomentum, and exposed yellow fruits, and from the latter in its nearly rotate corolla, shorter, broader, lobed leaves, larger stature and usually 5-partite flowers.

Distribution and habitat (Map 6)

W.A. in the central and southern arid areas on slopes or plains with gravelly or sandy soils.

Selected specimens (total seen 65)


58. Solanum plicatile (S. Moore) Symon, stat. nov.

Basionym: S. oldfieldii F. Muell. var. plicatile S. Moore, J. Bot. 41 (1903) 99.

Type citation: S. chenopodinum F. Muell. misapplied by S. Moore J. Linn Soc. 34 (1899) 206. This plant was collected by L.C. Webster, “Solanum. Bushy habit, 2 feet high. Near Coolgardie, August”.

Holotype: BM and photo ADW.

Literature

Grieve & Blackall (1975) 601 as S. oldfieldii var. plicatile.
glandular below; stigma capitate. Fruiting peduncle, pedicel and calyx not much enlarged; fruit (Fig. 152) 8-10 mm diam., globular, finally yellowish. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, pale, minutely reticulate. (Fig. 61.)

Chromosome number: $n = 12$ Randell & Symon (1976); in addition $Haegi$ 923 counted by D. Jewell (unpublished).
The puckered leaves of the typical form are characteristic of the species but forms do occur linking it with *S. coactiliferum* which is undoubtedly its closest relative.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 2)**

W.A., in southern arid areas centred on the eastern goldfields. It has been collected from the sandy plains with red soils under *Eucalyptus, Acacia* and mixed woodlands and occasionally from *Tridodia* hummock grasslands.

**Selected specimens**

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:**


**Type citation:** "Port Broughton district; numerous but apparently localised".

**Syntypes:** AD 96014020, “Pt. Broughton Aug. 1904 G.M. Black” and "nr. Pt. Broughton 1.3.09, G. M. Black". The first is a fragment bearing a fruit and the second is a more or less entire plant with flower and fruit. I propose the latter as lectotype. There is an isolecotype of this at K and NSW.

**Literature**

Pattingale (1909) 288; Ewart, Rees & Wood (1911) 62; Black (1916) 71; Black (1921) 18; Black (1926) 497; Webb (1952) 94; Cleland & Tindale (1959) 123.

**Common name:** western nightshade.

An erect, clonal, small shrub 15-30 cm tall, stems usually lasting several years; prickles 2-5 mm long, straight or slightly recurved, usually present on stems, rarely on leaves or calyx, plants without prickles occur; all parts pubescent with dense tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate hairs with short or medium central ray) general aspect grey or silvery, not rusty, leaves concolorous. *Leaves* 1-5 x 0.5-1 cm, oblong, often folded, slightly recurved along midrib (particularly in dried specimens), apex obtuse, base cuneate to truncate; petiole 3-5 (-10) mm long. *Inflorescence* a 2-6-flowered cyme, common peduncle to 10 mm long, usually short, floral rhachis short, solitary pedicellate flowers occur, flowers 4- or 5-partite, sometimes on the same plant; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long. *Calyx* 6-8 mm long. *Corolla* 2-3 cm diam., rotate-stellate, (almost square in 4 partite flowers) sometimes reflexed, interacuminal tissue well developed, not exceeding petal tips; colour RHS Campanula Violet 37/1-37/2. *Filaments* (Fig. 163) short; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong, tapering, loosely erect to slightly divergent. *Ovary* 1-1.5 mm long; style 8-10 mm long, erect, straight; stigma green or purplish, turned upward. Fruiting pedicel 1-2 cm long, firming and lengthening, strongly deflexed; calyx appressed, slightly enlarged to cover base of fruit, lobes oblong-acute: *fruit* (Fig. 152) 0.8-1.5 cm diam., depressed-globular, often solitary or cluster of 2-3, young fruits may be viscid and bear few stellate hairs towards apex, minute glandular hairs may also be abundant, ripe fruit finally yellow to yellowish-brown, firm, scarcely succulent, not bony, often drying on plant. *Seeds* 3 mm long, pale to light brown, minutely wrinkled on surface, flattened, ovate to almost orbicular, slightly notched at hilum, in old and mature fruits seeds may have brittle, glassy, resinous cover. Nine fruits counted contained (27-) 51 (-106) seeds. (Fig. 62.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 2916, 3440 and Burford 11 counted by Randell, and Symon 3963, 4704 counted by B.A. Barlow (all unpublished).
Notes

This species is closely related to *S. esuriale* Lindl. and can usually be distinguished by its sub-shrubby habit, sparse, slightly recurved prickles, often 4-partite corolla and oblong, often folded leaves. Several variants can be noted: (1) a form with slightly more robust leaves, densely covered with a looser, longer, paler tomentum than the typical form: this has been collected from an area S.E. of Kingoonya between Lake Everard and Lake Gairdner; (2) a rather narrow-leafed form from south western Qld which may also

---

*Fig. 62. Solanum coactiliferum* J.M. Black. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 3440, collected 70 km south-east of Kingoonya, between Lake Everard and Lake Gairdner, SA (ADW 42423). X 2/3.
occur occasionally in N.T., where it could be confused with *S. tumulicola* Symon. In W.A. forms which approach *S. plicatile* also occur. These have broader leaves with shallowly lobed margins. It seems possible that *S. plicatile* and *S. coactiliferum* are examples of the products of speciation of an ancestral taxon that once had a trans-Australian distribution which has been disrupted by climatic change; *S. hystrix* and *S. hoplopetalum* are another such pair based on a common ancestral species.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 4)**

All mainland States, it is one of the most widespread species. It occurs in the drier regions of southern and central Australia often in sandy loams and sand dunes.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 210)

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA:** Chippendale 4525, 20 vi. 1958, 61 km S of Giles (ADW, CANB, NT, PERTH); Briggs 3573, 9 vi. 1970, 40 km SE of Giles Met. Stn (ADW, NSW).

**NORTHERN TERRITORY:** Winkworth 739, 23 xi. 1954, SW of Alice Springs (AD, ADW, CANB, NT); Chippendale 696, 26 xi. 1954, W of Curtin Springs (ADW, CANB, NSW, NT); Perry 5391, 4 ix. 1955, E of Hermansburg (AD, BRI, CANB, K, NSW, NT, PERTH); Orchard 750, 11 vii. 1968, N of Andado (AD, C, H, NT).

**QUEENSLAND:** Allen s.n., 26 x. 1941, Gilruth Plains (NE); Mc Kee 10366, 10 iv. 1963, Gilruth Plains (NSW).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** Constable 4652, 27 x. 1963, W of Cobar (ADW, NSW); Briggs 2788, 26 v. 1969, E of Lethero (ADW, NSW, PERTH).

**VICTORIA:** Symon 9875, 6 xi. 1975, near Annella (ADW, F, MO).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Forde 524, 9 ix. 1956, S of Emu (AD, CANB, K); Eichler 13830, 22 iv. 1957, near Renmark (AD, ADW, E); Whibley 306, 6 x. 1958, SW of Buckleboo (AD, B, BM, K, M); Michelmore s.n., 22 iv. 1965, Minnipa (ADW, BIRM, CANB, DAV, K).


**Type citation:** "Central Australia, Macdonald Downs Station, 1932, Miss J. Chalmers".

**Type material:** On AD 96014019 are extensive notes and drawings by Black based on the Chalmers specimen as well as a leafy flowering twig and detached berry, seeds and leaves, some of which may belong to a T. Strehold, 1934, collection on the sheet. The berry appears to be the basis of Black's drawing but not the leaves. Amongst the notes is the statement that the specimen from which the drawing was made was sent to Kew 21/1/35. The specimen at K is obviously the one on which the drawing is based and in view of the ambiguities of the sheet at AD I propose the sheet at K as *lectotype*. Fragments at AD may be *islectotypes*.

**Literature**

Black (1938) 106; Cleland & Johnson (1939a) 172, as *S. nemophilum*; Sweeney (1947) 289; Cleland & Tindale (1959) 123; Peterson (1979).

A clonal, herbaceous *perennial* or small undershrub, 15-45 cm high, often sprawling; prickles 1-5 mm long, often absent, occurring towards base in some plants, usually sparse, never on leaves or calyces; all parts pubescent with a short, dense, often rusty tomentum of stellate hairs, (short or long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate hairs with medium central ray), leaves concolorous, general aspect pale or rusty yellowish-green. *Leaves* (1.5-) 4 (-6) x (1-) 1.5 (-2) cm, ovate-oblong, apex rounded, base rounded or truncate, usually equal; petiole (5-) 7 (-15) mm long. *Inflorescence* a 1-6-flowered cyme, from extra-axillary position; peduncle to 10 mm long, or absent; floral rhachis 0.5-1.5 (-4) cm long, usually short, solitary flowers also occur; pedicel c. 1 cm long. *Calyx* tube 2-3 mm long, acumens 1-2 mm long. *Corolla* broadly stellate, pale or deep purple, often reflexed. *Filaments* (Fig. 163) short; anthers about 5 mm long, attenuate-oblong. *Style* c. 8 mm
long, erect, exceeding divergent-erect anthers; stigma bent. *Fruit* (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, at first drab green, then yellowish and finally drying brown to a raisin like appearance, cymes with 1-4 fruit. *Seeds* (2) 3 (4) mm long, variable in number, firm, pale or light brown surface minutely undulate under lens. (Fig. 63.)

*Chromosome number:* $n = 24$ Randell & Symon (1976).

Fig. 63. *Solanum centrale* J. M. Black. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from R. Seamark, collected at Musgrave Park Stn, northern SA (ADW 42126, fruit from ADW 31456 and 34753). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 

D. E. Symon

Notes
This species is one of the most popular and important of those eaten by the
Aborigines. The fruits may be eaten when ripe and beginning to shrivel, or may be
pounded into a pulp, moulded into a large ball and dried for later use. For an account of
Aboriginal use of *Solanum* species see Petersen (1979). The species was misidentified in
early records and for a time was called *S. nemophilum* F. Muell.

Distribution and habitat (Map 7)

Selected specimens (total seen about 125)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: George 8707, 13.vi.1967, 134 miles NE of Cosmo Newbery (ADW, PERTH);
Howard s.n., 6.vi.1968, Mt Samuel (ADW, B, CANB, K, PERTH); Symon 10001, 13 km S of Kumarina (ADW,
B, CANB, PERTH).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: F. Mueller s.n., s.d., Sturts Creek (K); Perry 3407, 12.iii.1953, 13 km NE
MacDonald Downs Stn (BRI, CANB, K, NSW); Chippendale 2017, 13.iv.1956, No. 2 Desert Bore Hamilton
Downs (ADW, BRI, CANB, NSW, NT); Symon 6931, 18.v.1971, 47 km SW of Hookers Creek (ADW, B,
CANB, L, NT).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Helms s.n. 1891, Upper Arkaringa Valley (NSW); Celand s.n., Sept. 1945, Ermabella
(AD); Weber 840, 1.vii.1968, Stuart Highway 30 km S of S.A.-N.T. border (AD, B, L, VC).

61. *Solanum hesperium* Symon, sp. nov.

Suffrutex tenuis 30-40 cm altus, inermis aut perpaucis aculeis 2-3 mm in caule. Omnes partes densis stellatis
pilis pubescentes; adspectu generali ferrugineo-virenti. Folia (4-) 2 x 0.75 (-1.5) cm, oblonga, apice rotundato,
basi rotundato aut sub-cuneato, saepe obliquo; petiolus 2-5 mm longus. Inflorescentia 1-5 floribus cymosa;
interdum flos singularis; pedunculus 0-1 (-2) cm; pedicel 4-8 mm, tubus calycis 2 mm, lobi calycis circa 3 mm
obtuse triangulares; corolla 2-2.5 cm diametro late stellata, filamenta c. 1 mm; antherae 4-5 mm longae,
lanceolatae; ovarium glabrum aut raro paucis stellatis pilis in apice; stylus 6-8 mm erectus; stigma capitatum.
Bacca 0.8-1 cm diametro, depressa, globularis, flava demum testacea; pedicellus deflexus. Semina 1.75-2 mm
longa pallida, minute reticulata.


A slender shrub 30-40 (-100) cm high, unarmed or with few scattered, slender, straight
prickles, 2-3 mm long on stem only; all parts pubescent with close dense tomentum of
stellate hairs (sessile or stalked porrect-stellate with short or long central ray) rusty
coloured on new growth and stems, general aspect drab rusty-green, slightly discolorous.
Leaves (4-2) x 0.75 (-1.5) cm, oblong, apex rounded, base rounded or rounded-cuneate,
often oblique, generally folded along midvein in dried specimens, petiole 2-5 mm long. Inflorescentia a 1-5-flowered cyme from extra-axillary position, solitary flowers may
occur; peduncle to 1 (-2) cm long; floral rachis to 1 cm long; pedicel 4-8 mm long. Calyx
tube c. 2 mm long; lobes c. 3 mm long, bluntly triangular. Corolla 2-2.5 cm diam., broadly
stellate, acumens slightly exceeding inter-acuminal membranes. Filaments c. 1 mm long;
anthers 4-5 mm long, lanceolate. Ovary glabrous or rarely with few stellate hairs at apex;
style 6-8 mm long, erect, stigma capitate. Berry 0.8-1 cm diam., depressed globular, finally
yellowish or drying brown, pedicel deflexed, to 1.5 cm long, calyx lobes to 7 mm long,
covering base of fruit only, cymes bearing 1-2 berries only. Seeds 1.75-2 mm long, pale,
minutely reticulate. (Fig. 66.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Distribution and habitat (Map 11)
W.A., Gascoyne district between Geraldton and Carnarvon. Only one collection has
any habitat details and the plant is reported to grow “in sand”.

169
Fig. 64. Holotype of *Solanum hesperium* Symon (Green 1430, PERTH).

Fig. 65. Holotype of *Solanum terraneum* Symon (Symon 9932, ADW).
Notes

This species is closely related to both *S. centrale* and *S. coacatiferum* and to a lesser extent to *S. esuriale* and *S. oldfieldii*. From the first it differs in its slender shrubby habit, smaller leaves, close more dense pubescence and different berry; from the second in its more slender habit, fewer (straight) prickles, and generally smaller leaves; from the third in its shrubby habit and narrower leaves and from the fourth in its smaller, entire leaves and smaller, broadly stellate corolla. The specific name is derived from the extreme western distribution of the species.

Fig. 66. *Solanum hesperium* Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, *Beaugehole 11831*, collected at Nerrin Nerrin, WA (ADW 32677). Fruit from *Lulfitz 1959*, from the North-western Coastal Highway, WA (PERTH). \( \times \frac{2}{3} \).
**Selected specimens (total seen 15)**

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Blackall 4774, 19.ix.1940, between Yuna and Dartmoor (PERTH); George 1430, 21.vii.1957, 31 km SE of Denham (PERTH); Luffright 1959, 19.xii.1962, 640 km peg NW Coastal Highway (PERTH); Ashby 1589, 14.viii.1965, between Yuna and Mullawu Road (AD); Beauglehole 11881, 21.viii.1965, Nerrie Nerrie 285 km SSE of Carnarvon (acb, ADW); Shaw 583, 1.x.1966, between Walkaway and Eradu at Ellendale Bluffs (AD); Ashby 2234, 21.viii.1967, near 670 km peg on N-central coastal highway (AD); Phillips 1150, 17.ix.1968, 32 km S of Wannoo (ADW, CBG).

62. **Solanum esuriale** Lindl. in Mitchell, Three Exped. 2 (1838) 43.

*Type citation:* “April 19, 1836, We overtook the party where it had crossed some extensive plains . . . (almost opposite the entry of Willandra Billabong into the Lachlan and somewhat east of Hillston) . . . . where we observed a species of Solanum the berries of which our native guides gathered and ate”. J. Richardson was the collector of plants.

*Holotype:* CGE. The sheet of CGE consists of two complete plants one of which bears the label:- Interior of New Holland, *S. esuriale* m. Apples eaten by the natives of the Lachlan. Major Mitchell’s Expedition 1836, 24 March (25). The isotype at Kew is simply labelled: Interior of New Holland, Solanum esuriale Lindl., Major Mitchell’s Expedition 1838.


*Type citation:* “Along the (1) Wimmera (2) Avoca and (3) Murray Rivers: thence through the desert country as far as (4) Lake Torrens, (5) Spencers and (6) St. Vincent Gulfs”.

*Synotypes:* (1) K; (3) CGE, TCD, E; (Nos 2, 4, 5, 6 not traced).

*Solanum ellipticum* forma *inermis* Wawra, Itinera principum S. coburgi 1 (1883) 100.

*Type citation:* “Inundationsgebiet des Murray, in sehr hartem schwarzgrauen Thonboden. Coll. I 485”.

*Type material:* Possibly W. Not seen. Locality and description suggest a plant of *S. esuriale* Lindl.


*Type citation:* Queensland: Grasflachen der Rolling Downs bei Longreach, Domin s.n., iii.1910.

*Holotype:* PR 530896, photo ADW.

This is a young plant just flowering and has the somewhat larger, slightly lobed leaves of this phase of growth. I do not consider it warrants taxonomic status.

*S. esuriale* Lindl. forma *xanthocarpum* Domin; Bibl. Bot. 89 (1929) 1137, nomen nudum.

*S. esuriale* Lindl. forma *rubro-aurantiacum* Domin, loc. cit., nomen nudum.

These last two forms are mentioned by Domin but no formal description nor types are given.

*S. esuriale* Lindl. var. *ovalifolium* Reader, at G is a specimen 19.ii.1906, Wimera, City of Boroung but no publication of this name has been traced by me.

*Literature*

Dunal in DC. (1852) 373; Bentham (1868) 454; Mueller (1868) 145 as *biflorum*; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Palmer (1884) 104; Bailey & Gordon (1887) 51; Mueller (1888) 362; Maidan (1899a) 543; Tate (1890) 145; Turner (1891) 124; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Moore (1893) 333; Tepper (1893) 20; Lower (1897) 273; Koch (1898) 114; Maidan (1898c) 37; Maidan (1899) 625; Bailey (1901) 1085; Spillane (1905) 617; Turner (1905) 56; Bailey (1906) 121; Dixon (1906) 221; Haviland (1911) 529; Cambage (1912) 646; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Henry (1922) 341-346; Collins (1923) 247 and (1924) 9, 11, 17; Black (1926) 497; Domin (1929) 1136; Ewart (1931) 1005; Anon (1937) 112; White (1937a) 161; White (1938) 198; Hurst (1942) 369; Webb (1948) 158; Webb (1949) 50; Irvine (1957) 128; Chippendale (1960) 38; Young (1960) 94; Leigh & Mulham (1965) 105; Willis (1972) 552; Everist (1974) 469; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 600; McMeniman (1976) 432; O’Sullivan (1976) 414.

*Common name:* quena

A clonal perennial herb 15-30 cm tall with several branches at or near ground level, the branches themselves sparsely branched; prickles usually absent, some plants have a few prickles towards base of plant, all parts covered with close, dense, pale tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium
central ray), general aspect grey-green. Lower leaves 5-8 cm long, oblong, obtuse, undulate, with 5-9 short lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded; later adult leaves 3-7 x 0.5-1 cm, oblong, entire or scarcely lobed, tip obtuse or acute, veins prominent below, in dried specimens folded leaves are straight rather than recurved (cf. *S. coactiliferum*). Inflorescence a 2-6-flowered cyme; peduncle 1-4 cm long; floral rhachis usually less; pedicels slender, 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, ribbed by main veins which continue into the linear lobes of 2-3 mm long. Corolla 1-1.5 cm long, rotate-stellate, interacuminal tissue well developed, not exceeding petal tip. Filaments (Fig. 163) 2-3 mm

Fig. 67. *Solanum esuriale* Lindl. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 3951, collected 10 km north of Hawker, SA (ADW 39724). × 1/2.
long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, slightly tapered, loosely erect. Ovary 1-1.5 mm long, globular; style 8-10 mm long, pale, erect; stigma also pale, slightly bent at tip. Fruiting peduncles and pedicels firming, pedicels deflexed; calyx slightly enlarged to cover base of fruit, appressed, lobes broad, tip linear; berry (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular or sometimes obvoid with distinctly acute tip, at first marbled green, finally pale yellow to light yellow-brown, firm, not succulent nor bony, 1-several fruits ripening per peduncle. Seeds 2-3 mm long, flattened, irregularly obovate, pale yellow-brown. (Fig. 67.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 and n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976). In addition n = 24 has been counted by Randell for Symon 2146 and 3977.

Notes

S. esuriale is a variable species. Prickly and unarmed plants occur; in Vic. slender plants with smaller rounded leaves known as S. pulchellum are found and in Qld coarser plants with lower leaves shortly lobed (var. sublobatum of Domin) occur. However, vigorous plants often show some lobing on their lower leaves (which are usually absent in herbarium specimens), and these do not warrant taxonomic status. Berries are usually globular or ovoid, but some may have an acute apex, and these occur amongst globular forms and show no particular patterns of distribution. Flowers are usually five-partite, but four-partite flowers may be found. The fruits were eaten by the Aborigines and are also a measurable component in the diet of Emus. S. esuriale is closely related to S. tumulicola from which it differs by its broader leaves and ecology. It is also related to S. coactiliferum from which it differs by its herbaceous habit, closer more dense tomentum, peduncle length, five-partite rather than four-partite flowers, and globular rather than depressed-globular fruits. S. esuriale differs from S. terraneum which has larger, broader, oval leaves, a more deeply stellate corolla and linear acumen on the calyx lobes.

Distribution and habitat (Map 8)

S. esuriale is widespread in eastern Australia from Qld to northern Vic. with outlying populations in all other States except Tas. These peripheral populations may well be remnants of a once wider distribution. The species occurs in many different habitats and is often found bordering seasonal pools or creeklines or on levee banks of streams; in W.A. it occurs on subcoastal sandy soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 300)


NORTHERN TERRITORY: Nelson 325, 19.vi.1962, 6 km W of Argadargada Homestead (ADW, NT); Beauglehole 27948, 29.vii.1968, Old Andado Homestead, Simpson Desert (acb, ADW, CANB).

QUEENSLAND: Clemens s.n., April 1946, Yalleroi (AD, BM, BRI, K); Gordon 560, 1970, Myall Park, Glen Morgan (ADW, B, CANB, K, L); Symon 5736, 20.viii.1968, Nappamerrie Stn (ADW, BRI).


VICTORIA: Beauglehole 7129, 11.iii.1951, Nichols Point, NW Victoria (acb, ADW, MEL); Symon 9792, 28.i.1975, Hopetoun (ADW, F, MO).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Howard s.n. 15.1.1966, Renmark (ADW, CANB, DAV, K, SOM); Symon 3951, 6.iii.1966, 10 km S of Hawker (ADW, HUJ, NA, NSW, SOM and cultivated specimens to AAU, ADW, B, BIRM, L); Symon 5997, 23.vii.1968, 16 km E of Paralana Hot Springs (ADW, CANB, K, NSW).


Type citation: D.E. Symon 5085, 7.vi.1967, about 40 km east of the Stuart Highway at Daly Waters, Northern Territory. "In a seasonally dry swamp with many mounds about tree stumps and ant hills. The Solanum was common on the mounds, and
always above the lower levels, clonal, straggly, flowers blue, few fruits seen (too early), the plants were in active growth”.

*Holotype*: ADW. *Isotypes*: AD, B, CANB, K, NSW, NT, US.

A sprawling, clonal, perennial herb to 30 cm tall, without prickles, all parts pubescent with dense, close, tomentum of minute, stellate hairs, (sessile porrect-stellate with short central ray) general aspect grey-green, leaves slightly discolorous. *Leaves* (2.5-) 4 (-8) x 0.4-0.8 cm, linear-lanceolate, margin entire, apex acute, base cuneate, leaves of dried

*Fig. 68. Solanum tumulicola* Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 5085, collected 40 km east of the Stuart Highway at Daly Waters, NT (ADW 33286). × 2/3.

175
specimens often folded along mid-vein; petiole 0.5-1 cm long. **Inflorescence** a cyme from an extra-axillary position, with 1-6 flowers; peduncle 1-1.5 cm long; pedicel 1 cm long, slender. **Calyx** 2-3 mm long; lobes 1-1.5 mm long, bluntly triangular, lobe-tips short. **Corolla** 2 cm diam., stellate. **Filaments** (Fig. 163) c. 1 mm long; anthers 4 mm long, oblong, tapered upwards. **Ovary** with few stellate hairs at summit; style c. 6 mm long, erect, stigma capitate. Fruiting peduncle 2-3 cm long; pedicel c. 1.5 cm long, deflexed; calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit, **berry** (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., yellowish when ripe. (Fig. 68.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, n = 12 from Symon 10356 collected south of Dunmara, N.T.

**Notes**

This slender-leaved species is a northern equivalent of the much more widely spread *S. esuriale*. With this last species it shares the same general habit, often apiculate fruit, and preference for heavy soils in low lying seasonally flooded areas. It differs from *S. esuriale* in its narrow leaves and, often, more tufted habit.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 2)

Occurring in N.T. and, rarely, Qld; it has almost invariably been collected from heavy dark soils in depressed or swampy sites which are flooded in the wet season; only rarely has it been found on hard gravelly loams or sandy soils.

**Selected collections** (total seen 20)

**NORTHERN TERRITORY:** Perry 1885, 9.viii.1948, 48 km E of Eva Downs (AD, BRI, CANB, K, NSW); Chippendale 5678, 12.iv.1959, 83 km NE of Tanami (ADW, BRI, NT); Latz 91, 10.i.1968, Dunmara Roadhouse (ADW, BRI, NT).

**QUEENSLAND:** Ford 21, 24.ix.1949, Tiree Stn (NSW); Johnson 86, 1.v.1968, Lake Galilee (K).

64. **Solanum tetrathecum** F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 165.

**Type citation:** “In (1) silvis Araucariarum ad flumina Brisbane, (2) Pine River et (3) Burnett River F. Mueller; (4) ad oppidulum Warwick, Beckler; (5) ad pagum Tenterfield, Novae Angliae, Stuart”.

**Lectotype**: There is at MEL a sheet, MEL 12231, bearing two labels “Solan. cor. viol. BB Country” (BB = Bunya Bunya = Araucaria) and “Solanum tetrathecum Ferd Mueller S. corifolio simile. Eutassa ranges Upper Brisbane Dr. M”. I propose this as lectotype. Syntypes of (3) are at K and TCD, the rest have not been traced.

**Literature**

Mueller (1861) 165; Bentham (1868) 453; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Moore (1893) 333; Bailey (1901) 1084; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Webb (1952) 94.

An erect, sparingly clonal **subshrub**, 30-60 cm tall, becoming woody at base, prickles present or absent, usually present on young or vigorous growths, to 1 cm long, straight, firm, often reddish or brownish, scattered on stems, less common on upper and lower leaf surface, generally absent from inflorescence; all parts with tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or long central ray), pale or rusty, sparse on upper leaf surface, dense below, general aspect dark green, discolorous. **Leaves** (4-) 5 (-7) x (0.5) 1 (-1.5) cm long, oblong, entire or with slightly undulate margin, apex rounded or acute, base rounded to subcordate, oblique; petiole 0.5-1.5 cm long. **Inflorescence** a 1-5-flowered cyme from an extra axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long; floral rachis to 1.5 cm long; pedicel 5-10 mm long. **Calyx** c. 3 mm long; lobes 1-2 mm long, triangular, acumens 1-2 mm long. **Corolla** 2.4 cm diam., stellate, lobes relatively broad, often reflexed, blue-purple, showy. **Filaments** (Fig. 163) 1 mm long; anthers 6 mm long, tapering upwards, widely divergent. **Ovary** with few glandular hairs at summit;
style c. 1 cm long, curved, few glandular hairs at base; stigma capitate. Fruiting calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit, berry (Fig. 152) 1.5 cm diam., globular or depressed-globular, at first marbled light and dark green, later pale yellow, readily shed with pedicel when ripe. Seeds 2.5-3 mm long, light grey, margin slightly thickened, distinctly minutely reticulate. Cotyledons to 14 x 4 mm, lanceolate, sparsely glandular-ciliate. First leaf 12 x 8 mm ovate-elliptic, dark green, almost glabrous above, with glandular and stellate hairs below. (Fig. 69.)

Fig. 69. Solanum tetrathecum F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Redgen 039, collected 16 km north of Chinchilla, Qld (ADW 41014). X 3/4.
Chromosome number: n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, n = 24 in plants grown from Webb & Tracey 8301 from L'estrange-Meandarra area.

Notes
Some of the northerly specimens are less prickly and more pubescent and in this respect approach S. nemophilum. However, the fruit of S. tetrathecum is never red. It is perhaps most closely related to S. elachophyllum which has much smaller orbicular leaves, an intricate habit and many more prickles.

Distribution and habitat (Map 4)
South-eastern Qld and northern N.S.W. on the headwaters of streams flowing to the Darling River. It has been collected from open savannah, cleared brigalow, hard red earth, red loam, heavy grey clay and rarely in sandy loam.

Selected collections (total seen 50)
QUEENSLAND: White 10801, April 1936, Callide Valley (BRI, K); Smith 3108, 17.iv.1947, Kingaroy (BRI, CANB, K); Gordon 571, 1970, Glen Morgan (ADW, B, CANB, K, L); Moriarty 1553, 17.ix.1974, 10 km from Miles (ADW, BRI, CANB).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Boorman s.n., Oct. 1914, Warialda (ADW, NSW); Gibbon s.n., April 1961, Narrabri (NSW).

65. Solanum elachophyllum F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 164.

Type citation: “In virgultis prope flumina Mackenzie et Dawson”.

Type material: The specimen MEL 12234 bears the label “Solanum elachophyllum Ferd Meuller. Between the Mackenzie and Dawson Rivers. S. furfuraceo affine Dr. M”. It would have been collected by F. Mueller in Queensland in Nov. 1856. The much better specimen at Kew is here proposed as lectotype.

Literature
Mueller (1861) 164; Bentham (1968) 453; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Bailey (1901) 1085; Bailey (1913) 354.

A rigid, spreading, intricate shrub to 50 cm high; prickles 0.5-1.5 cm long, firm, straight, reddish or brown, scattered on stem, occasionally 1-2 on upper leaf surface, often paired adjacent to petiole and appearing like prickly pseudo-stipules. Leaves at first pubescent above with minute stellate hairs, (sessile porrect-stellate with short central ray), later green and glabrescent, closely, densely silvery-pubescent below, (sessile porrect-stellate hair with short or medium central ray), general aspect grey-green, distinctly discolored, 0.7-1.2 cm long, ovate-elliptic, apex rounded or slightly emarginate, base rounded, petiole 2-4 mm long. Inflorescence a solitary flower or sometimes two in an extra-axillary position; peduncle absent or very short; pedicel c. 8 mm long, slender. Calyx tube 2 mm long, lobes bluntly triangular, mid-vein prominent, acumens 0.5-1 mm long. Corolla 1.5-3 cm diam., deeply stellate, lobes often twisted, mauve. Filaments (Fig. 163) 1 mm long; anthers 3.5-5 mm long, loosely erect, attenuate. Ovary glabrous or with few glandular hairs; style erect, later lateral, slightly hooked, pale. Berry (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, at first green with paler stripes, finally yellow. Seeds 3.5-4 mm long, light grey-brown, minutely reticulate towards margins, 27 and 38 seeds in two fruits. (Fig. 70.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes
The few collections seen do not indicate much variability. Its relationships with other species are not clear. In its intricate habit and small leaves it is superficially similar to S. nummularium which occurs in the Goldfields region of W.A. However, it differs from
that species in its tomentum, markedly discolorous leaves, different prickles and corolla. It may be more closely related to *S. tetrathecum* which has a similar corolla and fruit, but larger leaves and fewer prickles. The leaves of this species are amongst the smallest of the Australian solanums.

*Distribution and habitat* (Map 4)

Southern Qld in areas once dominated by brigalow *Acacia harpophylla*. The only ecological notes available state that it occurs on heavy grey clays.

*Selected specimens* (total seen about 6)


---

Fig. 70. *Solanum elachophyllum* F. Muell. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Johnson 2874, collected at Thomby, 32 km north-west of Theodore, Qld (ADW 37995). × 1/3.

*Type citation:* *V. N. Gidley s.n.*, 11.vi.1969, on the property of Dr. Thomas, "Maneroo", Graman, about 56 km north-west of Inverell, New South Wales.

*Holotype:* NSW. Isotypes: ADW, BRI, CANB, K, MEL.

---

Fig. 71. *Solanum papaverifolium* Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Gidley s.n., from Graman, NSW (duplicate of ADW 38147 at CANB; fruit from ADW 36032, from same site). X 1/3.
An erect or sprawling, clonal, perennial herb to 30 cm tall, scarcely woody at base; stems probably lasting one season only, general aspect green, leaves concolorous; plant glabrous between prickles except for minute glandular hairs on young growths, stellate hairs absent; prickles to 5 mm long, fine, straight, pale, present on stems, upper and lower leaf surface, pedicel and calyx. Leaves c. 5 x 4 cm, ovate, in outline, deeply dissected into 5-11 lobes, each 1-2 x 0.5 cm, sinuses deeply cut almost to mid-vein, lobes themselves with 1-5 lobes or teeth, leaf and lobe apex acute, base cuneate, oblique; petiole 1-1.5 cm long. Inflorescence a cyme from the upper parts of stem, with 1-6 flowers; peduncle c. 1 cm long; floral rachis 1-2 cm long; pedicel c. 1 cm long, slender. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 3-5 mm long, lanceolate, acumens small. Corolla 2 cm diam., stellate. Filaments (Fig. 163) c. 1 mm long; anthers 3.5-4 mm long, oblong. Ovary with few glandular hairs; style 5-6 mm long; stigma slightly bilobed. Fruiting pedicels 1-2 cm long, recurved; calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit, lobes enclosing and exceeding it; berry (Fig. 152) 12-18 x 10-12 mm, depressed-globular, greenish-yellow, with faint stripes of deeper green. (Fig. 71.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes

Little variation has been noticed in this species apart from the larger, more coarsely lobed leaves of the juvenile stages. Its relationship to other Australian species is not clear, but it may be related to S. adenophorum and S. lacunarium; from both it differs in its absence of glandular and stellate hairs, from the former in its more finely divided leaves, from the latter in prickles and leaf characters.

Distribution and habitat (Map 12)

Qld, in the south, and N.S.W. in the north. It is generally reported from heavy clay soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 35)
QUEENSLAND: Everist s.n., Nov. 1951, Yandilla (BRI); Mohen s.n., 23.xii.1970, near Dalby (BRI).

67. Solanum adenophorum F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 162.

Type citation: "In collibus sterilerioribus inter flumina Dawson et Mackenzie" (Queensland, collected F. Mueller Nov. 17-20, 1856, Gregory Expedition).

Holotype: The specimen at MEL bears the label “Solanum adenophorum Ferd Mueller Dawson”. It was collected by Mueller between the 17-20 Nov. 1856 on the Gregory Expedition. There are isotypes at K and TCD.

Literature

Mueller (1861) 162; Bentham (1868) 460; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Moore (1893) 334; Bailey (1901) 1090; Dixon (1906) 223; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Domin (1929) 1140.

An herbaceous, clonal perennial to 40 cm high; stems mostly annual, scarcely woody at base; prickles 1-7 mm long, straight, reddish, present on stems, petioles, leaf surfaces, peduncles and calyx; all parts covered with moderately dense tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray); also numerous, minute, short glandular hairs; general aspect green. Leaves concolorous, 4-6 x 3-4 cm, ovate, with 7-9 main lobes, sinuses shallow rounded and cut to about one third or less of way to midrib, lobes themselves with smaller lobes or an undulate margin, apices rounded or acute, leaf base truncate to cordate; petiole 4-6 cm long, relatively slender. Inflorescence a 2-6-flowered cyme from an extra-axillary position; peduncle c. 1 cm long; pedicel 2 cm long, slender. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 5 mm long, lanceolate. Corolla broadly stellate, 2-4 cm diam.;
lobes broad and rounded, purple. Filaments (Fig. 163) short; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, relatively stout. Ovary glandular-pubescent above; style 1 cm long, erect, purple; stigma capitate. Berry (Fig. 152) not seen fresh but reported (Mueller 1861) globular, c. 1 cm diam., whitish (?yellowish). (Fig. 72.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Fig. 72. Solanum adenophorum F. Muell. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 31489, collected by B. Whitehead on the Lachlan, 6 km south of Forbes, NSW, X 2/3.
Notes

This relatively rare species is sparsely distributed and is still inadequately known. The collections are widely scattered in time and place and well developed mature fruits are still wanted.

Distribution and habitat (Map 3)

Southern Qld and the Riverina of N.S.W. with a single recent collection from Vic. The only ecological note is one by Buddee s.n. 1966 reporting the plant on deep red loam.

Selected specimens (total seen about 10)

QUEENSLAND: Mueller s.n., 17-20.xi.1856, between the Dawson and McKenzie Rivers, rare (K); Saclier 3, 28.x.1957, Logan Downs, 110 km N of Claremont (BRI).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Whitehead s.n., 20.ii.1966, Lachlan River 6 km S of Forbes (ADW, CANB, NSW); Chauncey s.n., 20.i.1941, Ganmain (ADW, NSW).

VICTORIA: Mcllroy 3102, March 1959, near Barrakee Railway Stn (MEL).

68. Solanum eremophilum F. Muell., Linnaea 25 (1852) 432.

Type citation: “In pascuis argillaceis parum salsis ad latus occidentale montium Flinders-range et inter rivos Rocky-river et Rocky-creek”. (South Australia).

Lectotype: At MEL there are two sheets, one bears two labels “Solanum eremophilum Ferd Mueller. Loamy dry places” and “Solanum eremophilum Ferd Mueller N. Holl. australis interioris Ferd Mueller”. The second sheet has a label including “Solanum eremophilum Ferd Mueller” then a brief description in Latin and two lines in German concluding “Flinders Ranges, Oct. ’51”. The material appears to be consistent with a single gathering. The latter is proposed as lectotype.

Literature

Bentham (1868) 459; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Tate (1890) 145; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Maiden (1897) 16; Maiden (1901) 660; Cambage (1901) 327; Dixon (1906) 223; Haviland (1911) 529; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Black (1926) 499; Hurst (1942) 369; Black (1957) 752; Symon (1977) 50-51.

A dwarf herbaceous perennial to 10-15 cm high; stems with few branches and flowering close to base; prickles 5-8 mm long, straight, reddish, scattered on stems, petioles, leaf surfaces, peduncles and calyx; all parts covered with close tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile porrect-stellate, with a long central ray), also minute simple glandular hairs; general aspect rusty green, leaves concolorous. Leaves 3-4.5 cm x 1.5-3.5 cm, ovate, with 7-9 main lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, cut to one third or less of way to midrib, lobes themselves rounded or with undulate margin, leaf base truncate or rounded; petiole 1.5-4 cm long. Inflorescence a 2-7-flowered cyme; peduncle 1 cm long (to first flower); floral rachis 2-6 cm long; pedicels 1-2.5 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, prickly; lobes 3-6 mm long, broad-lanceolate, scarcely prickly. Corolla 2.5-3.0 cm diam., broadly stellate, lobes cut to half way, intercalominal tissue not well developed, lobe apex rounded, acumen scarcely developed. Filaments (Fig. 163) 1-2 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, stoutly lanceolate, divergently erect, dark-tipped at least in age. Ovary globose to broadly conical, glabrous or with few glandular hairs towards summit; style 5-10 mm long, erect, firm, flushed pale purple about middle, stigma capitate, bluntly bifid, green, upper portion of style and stigma slightly bent to one side but not hooked. Berry (Fig. 152) rare, ?greenish, calyx covering base of fruit. (Fig. 73.)

Chromosome number: unknown.
Notes

Although the name has been used and applied widely, typical plants were not recollected until recent times at Napperby near Nelshaby east of Pt Pirie in S.A., Symon (1977). It is probable that *S. eremophilum* is a hybrid between *S. petrophilum* and *S. esuriale*. One of the few other collections to which the name can be applied with any confidence is that from Floods Creek near Broken Hill where the two postulated parents also occur. More work is needed to establish the hybrid nature of the plant but its intermediate morphology, relative infertility, and restricted distribution support the proposition. However, there are a few collections e.g. *Morris* s.n. 17.x.1924, Hermidale (ADW, NSW) that are also very close but do not occur in an area where *S. petrophilum* grows. It is possible that this represents a plant of *S. adenophorum*. The latter, which is also inadequately understood, is very similar in many characters. If *S. eremophilum* is not a hybrid then an extremely tenuous distribution remains to be explained.

Distribution and habitat (Map 12)

S.A.: Nelshaby-Napperby east of Pt Pirie on local patches of heavy dark 'Bay of Biscay' soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 10)

NEW SOUTH WALES: *Cullen* s.n., Aug. 1974, Floods Creek (ADW); *Morris* 1247, 17.x.1924, Hermidale (ADW, NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: *Mueller* s.n., Oct. 1851, Nelshaby (MEL); *Meirs* s.n., 7.xi.1967, Napperby (ADW); *Symon* 10609, 14.xi.1976, Napperby (AD, ADW, CANB, K, NSW).

Fig. 73. *Solanum eremophilum* F. Muell. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 12706, collected by A. Morris about 48 km west of Nyngam on road to Cobar, NSW, $\times \frac{2}{3}$.

*Type citation:* “In lagoons which are dry during the summer season near the junction of the river Darling and Murray”.

*Type material:* The sheet, MEL 11745, has two labels. One bears the inscription “Solanum lacunarium Ferd. Mueller. In lacunis exsiccatis ad junctn fl. Darling & Murray . . . Dec. 1853, Dr. M.”. The second label lists four numbered differences from *S. cinereum*. An isotype at K bears a label which reads “Solanum lacunarium Ferd. Mueller Ad junctianum fl Darling & Murray Dr. Ferd. Mueller”. The sheet MEL 11745 is here proposed as lectotype.

*Literature*

Mueller (1855) 18-20; Mueller (1856) 166; Bentham (1868) 461; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Mueller (1888) 362; Tate (1890) 145; Moore (1893) 334; Dixon (1906) 223; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Black (1917a) 646; Black (1926) 498; Ewart (1931) 1005; Willis (1972) 553.

---

Fig. 74. *Solanum lacunarium* F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from roots collected by D.E. Symon from Mundy Creek, SA (ADW 40793). X 2.
An erect or sprawling, clonal, herbaceous *perennial* 5-25 cm tall, somewhat sparsely branched, or an erect simple stem; prickles to 5 mm long, unequal, straight or slightly recurved, some flattened or broad based, almost always conspicuous and rich reddish-brown, abundant on petioles, leaf surfaces, less common on stem, peduncles and pedicels; all parts with tomentum of close, minute, stellate hairs (sessile porrect-stellate with short central cell), sparse on stems and upper leaf surface, dense below; general aspect sometimes reddish due to prickles, leaves discolorous. *Leaves* variable in size and lobing, smaller leaves may be 1 x 0.5 cm, larger leaves to 7 x 3 cm, elliptic, with 5-9 lobes, shallow or deeply cut (to midvein), lobes 2-15 x 1.5-4 mm, oblong, entire or with shallow lobes, sinues broad and rounded, leaf and lobe apices rounded, base cuneate to truncate, usually oblique; petiole (0.5) 1.5 (3) cm long. *Inflorescence* a cyme, occasionally branched, of 4-10 flowers; peduncle 1-3 cm long; floral rhachis 1-3 cm long; pedicel c. 1 cm slender. *Calyx* tube 2-3 mm long, lobes short, triangular. *Corolla* 1.5-3 cm diam., 4-5-partite, rotate-pentagonal, blue. *Filaments* (Fig. 163) 1-2 mm long; anthers 3-4 mm long, oblong-attenuate, loosely erect to divergent. *Ovary* 1 mm long, globular; style c. 7 mm long, erect; stigma green. Fruiting peduncle and axis lengthened to 12 cm, maturing (1-) 3-4 (-8) fruit; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long, deflexed; calyx somewhat enlarged to cover base of fruit, lobes broad-triangular; *berry* (Fig. 152) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular or depressed-globular, marbled-green, later pale yellow, not notably succulent. *Seeds* 3-4 mm long, (relatively large), very light grey, minutely pitted, 10-16 per fruit. (Fig. 74.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

The inland population varies in having larger leaves with coarser lobes and a measurable degree of change has occurred between these and the river population. The plants from the River Darling tend to be smaller and have narrower leaves and lobes. The species is perhaps most closely related to *S. adenophorum* which also has a scattered disjunct distribution. From that species *S. lacunarium* differs in having shorter, redder prickles, smaller more lobed leaves, fewer glandular hairs and paler blue flowers.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 1)

This species has a disjunct distribution with populations on the flood plains of the Frome River and adjacent creeks between Lyndhurst and Marree (a few early collections near Lake Eyre) S.A., and an attenuated distribution along the Rivers Darling and Murray, from Dalby on the Condamine in Qld to Renmark in S.A. It is found on heavy soils of the river flood plains.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 40)

QUEENSLAND: Kelsey 64, 15.i.1958, 6-8 km S of Dalby (BRI).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Dallachy & Goodwin s.n., 1858, Darling River (CGE, E, K); Symon 6744, 21.vi.1969, Menindie (ADW, B, CANB, NSW, US).

VICTORIA: Beauglehole 40630, 19.x.1972, Lindsay Island (acb, ADW, MEL).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: (i) Inland populations: Symon 4046, 4.iii.1966, Mundy Creek (ADW, BIRM, CANB, K, NSW); Symon 11244, 2.x.1978, Margaret River near Coward Springs (ADW, BH); (ii) River Murray population: Eichler 13786, 20.iv.1957, 6.5 km W of Berri (AD, ADW); Symon 11579, 13.x.1979, Junction of Moolamon and Chowilla Creek (AD, ADW).

70. **Solanum terraneum** Symon, sp. nov.

*Herba* perennis parva, caules 1-5 (-10) cm longi, sparsim ramosi. Aculei usque 3-5 mm longi, tenues, recti, in caule et petiolo. Partes omnes pilis stellatis dense pubescentes. *Folia* 2-6 x 1-4 cm, integra, ovata vel elliptica; petiolum 1.5 cm longum; adspectu generali incano discolori. *Flores* 1-3 in brevi pedunculo usque 5 mm longo; pedicellus 1.5-2.5 cm, longus erectus; tubus calycis 2-3 mm longus; lobi calycis 3-5 mm longi, anguste
Solanum in Australia

triangulares vel lineares. Corolla circa 2 cm diametro stellata; lobi 10 x 2-3 mm, reflexi, caesii; filamenta circa 1 mm; antherae 5 mm longae, lanceolatae, divergentes; ovarium pilis stellatis pubescens; stylus 5-7 mm longus infra pubescens; stigma capitatum. Pedicellus fructifer deflexus; calyx minime auctus et basin fructus tegens; bacca 8-10 mm diametro, globosa vel elliptica, matura pallide viridis.

Holotypus: PERTH. Isotypi: ADW, CANB, K, MO. D.E. Symon 9932, 12.v.1975, Western Australia, 61 km south of Agnew, ± 28°25' 120°50'. “On red sand plain with Danthonia, Eragrostis much dead Acacia and low shrubs”. (Fig. 65.)

A dwarf, clonal herbaceous perennial; stems 1-5 (-10) cm long, sparsely branched, with or without scattered fine straight prickles 3-5 mm long on stems and petioles; all parts with dense, close tomentum of stellate hairs (multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray). Leaves 2-6 x 1-4 cm, ovate or oval, base cuneate, rounded or subcordate, apex rounded or acute, margin entire; petiole 1.5 cm long, general aspect grey-green, slightly discolorous. Inflorescence a solitary flower or 2-3 on short peduncle to 5 mm long; pedicel 1.5-2.5 cm long, erect at flowering. Calyx 2-3 mm long; lobes 3-5 mm long, narrow-triangular to linear. Corolla 2 cm diam., stellate; lobes 10 x 2-3 mm, reflexed, pale blue. Filaments (Fig. 163) c. 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, lanceolate, divergent. Ovary pubescent with stellate hairs; style 5-7 mm long, pubescent below, stigma capitulate. Fruiting pedicles curved downwards; calyx slightly enlarged to cover base of fruit; berry (Fig. 152) 8-10 mm diam., globular to oval, pale green. (Fig. 75.)


Notes

This is one of the smaller Australian Solanum species and is comparable with or smaller than S. esuriale and S. eremophilum. It has affinities with S. ellipticum from which it differs in its dwarfer habit, broader more ovate leaves, short peduncle and more deeply stellate corolla and hidden fruits. It differs from S. eremophilum in its entire leaves, reduced prickles and smaller calyx. It is of interest that it has only been collected in recent times, but it is an inconspicuous plant particularly in dry conditions and occurs in an area as yet inadequately sampled botanically.
**Distribution and habitat (Map 3)**

W.A.: a few scattered collections from the south western margins of the Victoria Desert, collected from red sand plains with arid grasslands or sparse arid woodlands.

**Selected specimens** (all cited)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Merrall s.n., 1888, Golden Valley (MEL); Cleland s.n., 31.viii.1948, Glenorn near Malcolm (AD); George 4530, 30.vi.1963, between Whitecliffs homestead and Woolshed, E of Laverton (ADW, PERTH); Smith-White s.n., Aug. 1967, 110 km N of Kalgoorlie (ADW); Carr s.n., 26.iii.1968, Morapoi Stn, 16 km SW of Kookynie (ADW, PERTH); Chinnock 1124, 18.ix.1973, 48 km W of Coonana near Cardonia Rocks (AD), Symon 9932, 12.v.1975, 61 km S of Agnew (ADW, CANB, K, MO, PERTH); Symon 9975, 14.v.1975, 31 km W of Wiluna (ADW, CANB, L, MO, PERTH).

71. **Solanum ellipticum** R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.

**Type citation:** "(T) v.v.". T denotes Littus intra Tropicum i.e. the north east coast of Australia.

**Lectotype:** The sheet at BM bears the Bennett number 2674 and "12 Solanum ellipticum prodr 446 Broadsound Sept. 25 desc 27 = 1802 No. 98 Desc." of Brown. There is an isotypic fragment of this at MPU.

**Solanum lithophilum** F. Muell., Linnaea 25 (1852) 434.

**Type citation:** "In pascuis lapideo-argillaceis inter sinum Spenceri et montes Flindersii, nonnumquam in collibus saxosis ad Cudnaka".

**Type specimens:** At MEL are two sheets with the following labels; MEL 11873, "Au felsigen platzen bei Cudnaka Oct. 51", "pl. humilis diffusa, fol., tomentos. Coroll. violacea interdum quadrifidas antherae luteae, styl violac. curvatus, stigma capitellat. viride. Aculei dilute fulvi Oct. 51" and "Solanum ellipticum R. Br. Flinders & Elders Range 1851". The second sheet MEL 11874 has, "Solanum lithophilum F. Muell. S. elliptico approximandum, Ad pedes mountain Flinders ranges. N. Holl. austra. Col. Nov. 51 ferd. Mueller". I propose the first to these MEL 11873 as lectotype. At P are two sheets bearing the labels "Plantae Muellerianae. Solanum Lithophilum F. Muell Nov. Holland meridionae. Flinders Range" and a second label "Herb. Mus. Paris Herbier E. Drake Nile Hollande Australe. Collection Muller 1852". These are probably isotypes as the material is uniform and looks like a single collection.


**Type citation:** No collection was cited at time of publication. A collection annotated by Black, F. D. Warren s.n., s.d., Finniss Springs near Lake Eyre, is at AD.

**Type material:** AD 97614116.

**Solanum ellipticum var. chillagoense** Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1142.

**Type citation:** "Nord-Queensland: bei Chillagoe, am Eingange in die Karsthöhlen (Domin 11. 1910)."

**Type material:** PR 530913-14 and photos ADW. In addition to the typed label, the sheet has a handwritten label "Solanum n. sp. affine elliptico . . . foliis multo majoribus subacuminatis inflores . . . + composito recedit. Folii quadriloculare revocat."

**Solanum ellipticum var. horridum** Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1141.

**Type citation:** "Nord-Queensland: Hugel bei Cloncurry (Domin 11. 1910)."

**Type material:** PR 530917 and photo ADW. A prickly form of the species.

**Solanum ellipticum forma albiflora** Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1142.

**Type citation:** "Karst-hugel bei Chillagoe (Domin 11. 1910)."

**Type material:** Possibly at PR. Not seen. Occasional white-flowered forms have been seen in several species of Solanum and scarcely warrant nomenclatural distinction.

**Literature**

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 183; Dunal in Poiret (1814) 777; Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal in DC. (1852) 298; Bentham (1868) 464; Mueller (1868) 145 as lithophilum; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Tate (1890) 145; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Deane (1893) 329; Moore (1893) 335; Koch (1898) 114; Maiden (1898c) 37; Maiden (1899) 625; Bailey (1901) 109; Dixon (1906) 223; Haviland (1911) 529; Bailey (1913) 357; Black (1914) 407; Black (1915) 835; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Fitzgerald (1918) 102; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242; Collins (1923) 247; Collins (1924) 9, 11, 17; Black (1926) 499, 696; Domin (1929) 1141; Cleland & Johnson (1933) 113; Cleland (1932) 36-38; Dadswell (1934) 13-18; White
Common name: potato bush

A sprawling, colonial, perennial herb, 15 cm to 1 m diam., woody at base but stems not lasting more than a few years; all parts pubescent with pale, dense, stellate hairs, somewhat floccose on the stems and under sides of leaves, general aspect pale or grey green; leaves slightly discolorous, growing tips often tinged purple; prickles to 1 cm,
unequal, fine, straight, pale or dark, scattered or abundant on stems, petioles and peduncles, sparse or absent on upper and lower leaf surfaces and calyx. Leaves variable in size may be quite large on vigorous growths (3-) 6 (-10) x 2-3 (5) cm, ovate to elliptic, entire or with undulate, repand margin, apex acute to acuminate; base cuneate to subcordate, oblique; petiole 1-5 cm long. Inflorescence a cyme of 1-6 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle 1-8 cm long; pedicels to 1 cm long. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long; lobes triangular, acumens linear, together 1 cm. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate to rotate-pentagonal, purple. Filaments (Fig. 164) short; anthers c. 4 mm long, obovoid, stout. Ovary glabrous; style 8 mm long, hooked; stigma slightly bilobed. Fruiting peduncles 1-8 cm long; pedicels 1.5-2 cm long, slightly thickened upwards, usually deflexed; calyx covering base of fruit, lobes broadly triangular, acumens sometimes equalling the fruit; berry (Fig. 152) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular or slightly obovoid, finally pale yellowish-green, often with a tinge of purple, slightly translucent when ripe. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, pale. (Fig. 76.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Redgen 030, Aroona Valley, S.A. and Symon 10382, Harry Crk., N.T. have also agreed with this count.

Notes

Solanum ellipticum is a widespread and variable species, and has been treated here as a single complex. Extreme forms within this complex differ considerably but simple separation of them has not been achieved. The principal components of the complex are:

a. Typical form, moderately prickly, relatively large leaved, widespread in drier Australia, all States except Vic. and Tas.

b. Prickly form, well developed in the central Australian range systems and always associated with rocky outcrops. This form may approach S. horridum Dun.

c. Small leaved form, well developed in the upper Eyre Peninsula mainly west of the Flinders Ranges and extending to the Nullarbor Plain, tending to be more slender, and have smaller leaves with more marked undulate margins. It contrasts most markedly with the very prickly central Australian forms.

Four species are closely related to S. ellipticum. They are S. terraneum which occurs on the western margins of the species distribution and may represent one of the several populations now disjunct in Western Australia. S. terraneum differs in the small size, reduced prickles, reduced inflorescence and stellate corolla. S. horridum Dun. in W.A., may also represent a species isolated and evolved from the prickly forms in the central Australian ranges. S. horridum differs principally in its larger, almost sessile fruits. S. cleistogamum, which occurs in Western and central Australia with isolated collections from N.S.W. and S.A., tends to be more slender in many of its parts, the flowers smaller and often cleistogamous. Very prickly forms of this species link it with prickly forms of S. ellipticum in central Australia but S. cleistogamum differs from these in its smaller flowers, and usually longer peduncles. S. dianthophorum occurs towards the northern and north eastern margins of the distribution of S. ellipticum from which it differs in leaf shape (variable in both), shorter fruiting peduncles, and more stellate corollas.

All the forms of S. ellipticum and related species have succulent fruits which are pale green or flushed with purple and may be slightly translucent when quite ripe. All have pale buff or parchment coloured seeds. The name S. ellipticum has been widely and loosely applied to many Solanum collections.
**Solanum in Australia**

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 13)

All States, except Vic. and Tas. Widespread throughout arid Australia principally in the arid range systems but also occurring on plains on both heavy and sandy soils. Generally absent from flood plains.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 375)


NORTHERN TERRITORY: a. Typical form: Chippenahle 2535, 16.viii.1956, Harper Springs (ADW, NT); Campbell s.n., Aug. 1966, Yuendumu (ADW, NSW); Carolin 5062, 2.viii.1966, Ross River (ADW, SYD); Beauglehole 22853, 28.vi.1967, Mt Connor (acb, ADW); b. Prickly form: Beauglehole 27666, 26.vii.1968, Ooraminna Rock Hole (acb, ADW); Latz 3128, 20.vii.1972, Palm Valley (ADW, NT); Latz 5053, 29.iv.1974, Mt Fraser, Mulga Park (ADW, NT); Latz 5581, 2.vii.1974, Central Mt Stuart (ADW, DNA, NT).

QUEENSLAND: Typical form: Swan 110, Aug. 1974, near Lake Moondara NW of Mt Isa (ADW, BRI); Browning s.n., Sept. 1966, Durham Downs (ADW); Browning s.n. Sept. 1966, Windorah (ADW, BRI).


SOUTH AUSTRALIA: a. Typical form: Symon 5752, 19.viii.1968, Innamincka (ADW, BRI, CANB, K); Symon 6003, 24.viii.1968, Paralana, Flinders Ranges (ADW, B, CANB, E, MO, NSW); Symon 6770, 5.vi.1969, Wirreala (ADW, B, CANB, L); b. Prickly form: Symon 2595, 6.viii.1962, Mt Lindsay (ADW, ADW, K); Symon 2635, 10.vii.1962, Mt Woodroffe (ADW); Beauglehole 25465, 27.vi.1968, Everard Park (acb, ADW); c. Small-leaved form: Hilton s.n., 24.viii.1965, Ooldea (ADW); Alcock 2100, 8.iv.1968, N of Whyalla (ADW, CANB); Symon 8134, 3.x.1972, Dinge Hill, Gawler Ranges (ADW, CANB, MO).


**Type citation:** "(T) v.v.". T denotes Littus intra Tropicum—i.e. the north-east coast of Australia.

**Lectotype:** At BM is a sheet bearing the Bennett number 2668 and “6 Solanum biflorum prodr 445. In arenosis prope littus Port II orientalis” Port II is Port Clinton in Queensland.

**Literature**

Dunal (1813) 183; Poiret (1814) 762; Dunal (1816) 27; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal (1852) 192; Miquel (1857) 645; Bentham (1868) 455; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Bailey (1901) 1086; Bailey (1913) 354; Domin (1929) 1138.

A sprawling perennial herb to 1 m long, not known to be clonal; prickles to 1 cm long, dark, scattered on stems and petioles, occasional on leaf surfaces, dense on calyx; all parts closely and densely pubescent with minute, stellate hairs (sessile or short multiserial stalked, porrect-stellate with medium to long central ray); general aspect green. **Leaves** slightly discolorous, 3-6 x 1.5-2.5 cm, elliptic, entire, margin slightly undulate, apex acute, base rounded, slightly oblique, petiole 2-3 cm long. **Inflorescence** a cyme of 1-6 flowers, sessile or on very short peduncle to 5 mm long; pedicel c. 5 mm long. **Calyx** tube prickly, lobes narrow-triangular to linear. **Corolla** 1.5-2 cm diam., stellate, open or reflexed, white or pale lavender. **Filaments** (Fig. 164) 1-2 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, tapered oblong, loosely erect. **Style** erect, bent at tip. Fruiting pedicels c. 1 cm long; calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit, lobes triangular, acumen to 5-6 mm long; **berry** (Fig. 152) 1-2 mm diam., globular, at first green, finally suffused purple, succulent, sometimes drying to a pale firm texture. **Seeds** 2.5 mm long, light brown, minutely reticulate on margin. (Fig. 77.)
Chromosome number: \( n = 12 \) Randell & Symon (1976); in addition plants grown from Webb & Tracey 8299, Redgen 045, Moriarty 1625.

Notes

This species is not always easy to distinguish from *S. ellipticum* R. Br. but differs in its generally stellate corolla, and shorter flowering and fruiting peduncles. The name has not been applied extensively in modern times and undoubtedly a number of identifications were made as *S. ellipticum* sens. lat.
Solanum in Australia

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

Qld in the south-east, reported in open scrubs on ridges, slopes, cleared woodland, creek banks in light brown soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 15)
QUEENSLAND: Gordon 7976, 1970, Myall Park, Glen Morgan (ADW, B, CANB, K, L); Moriarty 1466, 1.x.1973, near Yatton Creek (ADW, BRI, CANB, MO); Moriarty 1626, 4.x.1974, Turkey Creek (ADW, BRI, CANB, MO).


_Type citation:_ D.E. Symon 5418, 1.vii.1967, about 32 km north of Onslow, Western Australia. “Common in small depressions in *Triodia* sand plain. Annual or short lived shrub, sprawling habit, possibly cleistogamous”.

_Holotype:_ PERTH. Isotypes: ADW, CANB, K, L.


A sprawling herbaceous _perennial_ to 60 cm long, possibly clonal, sometimes annual, stems relatively slender; prickles to 8 mm long, slender, straight, pale, on stems, petiole, calyx, less common or absent on peduncle, pedicel and leaf surfaces; all parts with tomentum of dense, dense, stellate hairs (mostly short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray); general aspect grey-green. _Leaves_ slightly discolored, 3-8 x 2.5 cm, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, entire or repand with number of shallow, weakly developed lobes, sinus and lobe apices broad and rounded, leaf apex acute, base truncate to subcordate, usually very oblique. _Inflorescence_ a 1-4-flowered cyme, basal flower often adjacent to stem, peduncle (if no basal flower) or floral rhachis 1-4 cm long, flowers clustered towards end, pedicel c. 1 cm long. _Calyx_ tube 2-3 mm long, prickly; calyx lobes 2-3 mm long, unarmad. _Corolla_ c. 1 cm diam., rotate, pale lavender, frequently remaining unopened or opening tardily. _Filaments_ (Fig. 164) 1.5-2 mm long, incurved; anthers 2.5-3 mm long. _Ovary_ 1 mm diam., glabrous; style 5 mm long, pale, stigma green, at or below the level of anther pores. Fruiting peduncle 1.5-4 cm long; pedicel 2-2.5 cm long, usually markedly deflexed; calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit; mature _berry_ (Fig. 152) c. 1 cm diam., globose, finally pale yellow-green, or slightly flushed purple, succulent, slightly translucent, very aromatic, readily shed without pedicel. _Seeds_ 2.5-3 mm long, light brown, minutely reticulate; 17 fruits from plants in cultivation from *Symon* 5418 had (27-) 40 (-54) seeds per fruit, 6 fruits from *Symon* 5469 had (54-) 71 (-85) seeds per fruit. _Cotyledons_ about 14 x 5 mm, lanceolate, sparsely glandular-ciliate, hypocotyl and petiole pubescent, first true leaf ovate, glandular-ciliate and with stellate hairs. (Fig. 78.)

_Chromosome number:_ n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

*S. cleistogamum* is closely related to the cluster of species in the *S. ellipticum* R. Br. complex. The cleistogamous tendency is somewhat variable depending on particular populations and environmental conditions. The ripe fruits are much sought after by the Aborigines and it is one of the most relished of the central Australian species. Morphological variation occurs particularly in the abundance of prickles and specimens from exposed sites, e.g. stony plateaux, are often conspicuously armed.

Distribution and habitat (Map 3)

W.A. and N.T. in varied sites ranging from rocky outcrops, screes and slopes to depressions in sand plains or in creek line gravels; there are two isolated collections from N.S.W. and S.A.
Selected specimens (total seen about 60)

NORTHERN TERRITORY: McKee 8636, 24.ii.1961, 4 miles SE of Mt Allan (ADW, CANB); Chippendale s.n., 31.vii.1958, Curlew Waterhole (ADW, CANB, NSW, NT); Latz 4971, 26.iv.1974, Erldunda Stn (ADW, CANB, NT); Latz 5086, 26.iv.1974, Mulga Pk Stn (AD, ADW, NT).


NEW SOUTH WALES: Jacobs 2337, 10.x.1975, Fowlers Gap, N of Broken Hill (ADW, NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Symon 10611, 14.xi.1976, Telowie Gorge (ADW) and cultivated material (AD, ADW).

Fig. 78. Solanum cleistogamum Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 5418, collected 32 km north of Onslow, WA (ADW 40487). X 2/3.
74. **Solanum horridum** Dunal in Poir., Encyl. Meth. Bot. Suppl. 3 (1814) 763, No. 159.

*Type citation:* “Cette plante croit a la Nouvelle-Hollande (Dun. in herb. Mus. Paris).”


---

Fig. 79. *Solanum horridum* Dunal. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from *Symon 5403*, collected 22 km south-east of Tambrey Stn, on the road to Wittenoom, WA (ADW 40386). X 3/4.
The second sheet consists of three pieces and bears three labels, 1) Herb. Mus. Paris; 2) Solanum hispidum no. 23 de monjour vol Isle des Amiraux; 3) Solanum horridum Dunals, Prodr. no. 697, Cote occidentale de la Nvlle. Hollande. I propose this sheet as lectotype. The unpublished drawing at MPU, Dunal, Sol. ic. ined. t. 46 is based on this sheet.

The material is consistent with a single collection. A. Riedle explored with Baudin and died in Timor. I have seen other material of Australian solanums attributed to Riedle and Timor and suggest that there was confusion in the labelling after his death.

Solanum horridum \textit{\beta} repandifolium Dunal in DC. Prodr. 13 (1852) 297.

Type citation: “In Nova Hollandia, (cap. Baudin, in h. Banks)”.

Type material: BM and photo ADW. The material is consistent with the type collection. The single small piece is labelled “Capt. Baudin New Holland” on the back of the sheet and on the front at the bottom is written in pencil “S. horridum Dun. syn. \textit{\beta} repandifolium Dun. in DC. Prodr. 13.1.297”.

Literature

Poiret (1814) 763; Dunal (1816) 28; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal in DC. (1852) 296; Miquel (1857) 650; Bentham (1868) 462; Mueller (1882) 96; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243.

A sprawling shrub to 1 m across, probably short-lived, not known to be clonal; prickles to 1 cm long, pale, slender, straight, abundant on stems, petioles, peduncles and calyces, sparse or absent on upper and lower leaf surfaces; all parts pubescent with close, dense, pale or rusty stellate hairs (sessile to long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short to long central cell); general aspect pale or yellowish green. Leaves lightly discolorous, 3-8 x 2-4 cm, ovate to ovate lanceolate, margin entire or slightly undulate to repand, veins impressed above, apex acute, base rounded to subcordate, oblique; petiole 1-3 cm long. Inflorescence a 1-3-flowered cyme from an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long, frequently absent; pedicel 5-10 mm long, stout. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long, very prickly; lobes c. 5 mm long, linear. Corolla 1.5-2 cm diam., rotate. Filaments (Fig. 164) 1 mm long; anthers 3 mm long. Style c. 5-6 mm long; stigma slightly bilobed. Fruiting pedicel c. 1 cm long, stout, recurved; calyx covering base of fruit, mid-vein of lobe conspicuous, lobes and acumens c. 10-15 mm long, not exceeding the fruit; berry (Fig. 152) 2 cm diam., globular or depressed globular, at first green or suffused purple, finally dull yellow-green, drying brownish. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, dark grey-brown, minutely reticulate on slightly thickened margin, 130, 210, 431, 438, 498 in five fruits examined. (Fig. 79.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

\textit{S. horridum} is related to the \textit{S. ellipticum} R. Br. complex and the name has frequently been misapplied to prickly forms of both \textit{S. cleistogamum} and \textit{S. ellipticum}, from both of which it may be distinguished by its larger, usually solitary fruit on a short peduncle and/or pedicel.

Distribution and habitat (Map 7)

W.A., Hamersley Ranges and adjacent areas. The species appears restricted in its distribution and has most often been collected from low stony rises and hills often dominated by \textit{Triodia} and open \textit{Acacia} woodlands.

Selected specimens (total seen about 20)


*Type citation:* “(T) v.v.”. T denotes Littus intra Tropicum i.e. the coast of Queensland and Northern Territory westward to Arnhem Bay.

*Lectotype:* At BM is a sheet bearing the Bennett number 2681 and the label “19 Solanum echinatum prodr. 447, Carpentaria Island h No. 17 desc lect. Decr. 16: 1802 desc do 17” Island h is North Island, Sir Edward Pellew group. There is isotype material of this collection at E, K, MEL, MPU.

---

Fig. 80. *Solanum echinatum* R. Br. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from *Symon* 5155, collected 16 km south-west of the East Alligator River Crossing road to Oenpelli, NT (ADW 40490), X 2/3.
**Solanum ellipticum var. pannifolium** A. Cunn. ex Benth., *Fl. Austral.* 4 (1868) 464.

*Type citation:* “Cambridge Gulf, N.W. Coast, A. Cunningham”.

*Type material:* At K a sheet of 3 pieces with the labels “Solanum pannifolium Camb. Gulf”, and “Solanum pannifolium N.W.C.” at BM a sheet of two pieces with the labels “Cambridge Gulf 1819”, “A. Cunningham Solanum pannifolium”, “422”, and written on the bottom of the sheet “Solanum ellipticum Br. var. pannifolium Benth. in Fl. Austr. iv 464” here proposed as lectotype, photos ADW. A robust form from which the fruits have been shed.

**Solanum wilkinsii** S. Moore, *J. Bot.* 64 (1926) 95.


*Holotype:* At BM is a sheet with the labels “No. 131 W.A.I.E. Groote Eylandt N.T. Aust March 1925, S.H. Wilkins”. Above this label is a printed type specimen label. The material consists of three large and one small piece. The second label bears the inscription “No. 82 W.A.I.E. Groote Eylandt N.T. Aust, Feb. 1925, S.H. Wilkins”.

**Literature**

Brown (1810) 447; Dunal (1813) 183; Poiret (1814) 777; Dunal (1816) 28; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 68; Dunal in DC. (1852) 297; Bentham (1868) 463; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Tate (1897) 71; Bailey (1901) 1090; Bailey (1913) 357; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242; Fitzgerald (1918) 102; Gardner (1923) 89.

An annual or short-lived erect herb to 50 cm tall, or more often nearly prostrate, to 2 m across, relatively slender, scarcely woody at base, not known to be clonal; prickles 4-6 mm long, fine, straight, pale or reddish, scattered or abundant on stems, petioles, peduncles and calyces, rare or absent elsewhere; all parts pubescent with close, dense, stellate hairs (sessile to long multiseriate-stalked, prorect-stellate with medium to long central ray), general aspect bright rusty-green (rarely grey-green), slightly discolorous. *Leaves* (2-) 4 (-8) x (1-) 2 (-3) cm, variable in size, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, usually entire or slightly repand near base, base rounded to cordate, usually oblique, apex acute, petiole (0.5-) 2 (-5) cm long. *Inflorescence* a cyme of c. 5 flowers; peduncle to 4 cm long; floral rhachis 1-2 cm long; pedicel c. 1 cm long. *Calyx* tube c. 3 mm long, usually prickly but upper calyces may be almost unarmed; lobes 2 mm long, triangular. *Corolla* 2-3 cm diam., broadly stellate-pentagonal, petal tips exceeding interacuminal tissue. *Filaments* (Fig. 164) 1-2 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, loosely erect. *Style* c. 1 cm long, sigmoid, eccentric; stigma terminal and bent, both lavender. *Fruiting peduncles* 2-4 cm long, bearing 1-4 fruits usually close to ground; pedicels 1-1.5 cm long; fruiting calyx tube to 1.5 cm diam., enlarged to cover fruit, very prickly, orifice and calyx lobes small; *berry* (Fig. 153) 1-1.5 cm diam., distinctly depressed globular, somewhat square or 4-lobed, 4-locular, pale ivory-green, finally drying light brown, scarcely succulent shed with calyx and pedicel. *Seeds* about 2 mm long, minutely reticulate, dark liver-coloured, 14 fruits from three collections had (41-) 107 (-185) seeds per fruit. *Cotyledons* 9 x 4 mm, broad-lanceolate, first leaf 13 x 12 mm, broad ovate. (Fig. 80.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 7104, 7184 and 7185 also had n = 12 chromosomes.

**Notes**

This species is quite variable as accepted here and it is possible that new species may be recognised when adequate collections are available. Plants are usually rusty-pubescent or less frequently greyish, some very small leaved plants have also been collected and it is rarely clear whether this is a seasonal effect or reflects other causes. Prickles on the calyx vary in density and there is some evidence that cleistogamous forms occur. The fruits are finally shed when mature and plants collected in the dry season are often without fruits especially if they are small. *S. echinatum* is most closely related to *S. seitheae* from which it differs in its generally smaller stature. It is less
closely related to *S. lucani* from which it differs in its scarcely discolorous smaller leaves and stature, fewer flowers and fruits, firmer more prickly calyx and different ecology.

The prickly calyx and easily shed ripe fruit enable them to function as 'trample burrs' and this is a probable means of distribution. This mechanism also applies to the related species *S. seitheae*, but the fruits of *S. lucani* are not so readily shed.

*S. echinatum* generally appears to be an annual but one clump in the Kimberleys that had been scraped and exposed during roadmaking appeared to be clonal in habit.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 4)**

Northern tropical Australia from the Kimberley region of W.A. to the Gulf of Carpentaria in Qld as well as adjacent offshore islands. It is frequently found on rocky outcrops or on the sandy and alluvial debris at the base of outcrops.

**Selected specimens (total seen about 60)**

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Ritson 26, Feb. 1959, Karunjie Stn (CANB); Symon 7104, 29.v.1971, near Theda Stn turn-off (ADW, CANB, K, NT).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Brown (2681), 16.xii.1802, Carpentaria Island h (BM, E, MPU, P); Specht 239, 14.iv.1948, Groote Eylandt (AD, CANB, BRI, K, L); Symon 7189, 10.vi.1971, Pine Creek (ADW, B, BRI, CANB, K, NSW, NT).


76. **Solanum lucani** F. Muell., Vict. Nat. 9 (1893) 175.

*Type citation:* "At Cambridge Gulf, Aug. Lucanus".

*Lectotype:* The collection at Melbourne has been mounted on three sheets each bearing the label "Solanum lucani F.v.M. Cambridge Gulf 1886, A. Lucanus". I propose MEL 11346 as lectotype. At K is an isotype with the additional label "Have only one flower and that partly damaged and one (perhaps) ripe fruit. Solanum lucani".

*Solanum pubescens* sensu Fitzgerald non Willd.

Fitzgerald (1918) reported collecting this species from Goody Goody near Derby, W.A. The collection, now at NSW, has since been identified as a white flowered form of *S. lucani* F. Muell.

A vigorous, sprawling, probably annual *herb*, to 30 cm high and over 1 m across; prickles to 8 mm long, unequal, pale, common on stems, peduncles, and calyx, less so on peltioles, rare on leaves; all parts pubescent with close, minute, stellate hairs (sessile to long multiserial-stalked, correct-stellate with medium to long central ray), sparse on upper leaf surface, dense and silvery below, general aspect green or purplish-green, markedly discolorous. *Leaves* variable in size, on vigorous growths to 15 x 8 cm, later 5-10 x 3-6 cm, ovate, larger juvenile leaves with 7-9 shallow rounded lobes, later leaves entire, apex acute, base rounded to subcordate, very oblique, petiole (3-) 5 (-10) cm long. *Inflorescence* an erect cyme, rarely forked, of 10-15 flowers held above foliage; peduncle c. 5 cm long; floral rhachis finally 5-10 cm long; pedicels c. 1 cm long. *Calyx* tube 2-3 mm long, campanulate, prickly; lobes 1 mm long, obtuse, acumens scarcely developed. *Corolla* 2-2.5 cm diam., rotate, purple. *Filaments* (Fig. 164) 2-3 mm long; anthers c. 5 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. *Ovary* glabrous; style c. 8 mm long, pale, sigmoid, exserted to side of anthers; stigma capitate, green. Fruiting peduncle to 17 cm long, with up to 10 fruits, deflexed, held below leaves; pedicels c. 1.5 cm long, deflexed; calyx 1.1-1.5 cm diam., closely enclosing berry except for small orifice, acumens very short or not developed, all very prickly; *berry* (Fig. 153) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, green. *Seeds* 1.5 mm long, dark brown, minutely reticulate particularly on margin (33-)
92 (-185) in 14 fruits examined. Cotyledons sparsely, minutely glandular, first true leaf broad-ovate, stellate haired. (Fig. 81.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, n = 12 has also been counted by Randell for Symon 5189, 5268, 5311, 6976.

Fig. 81. Solanum lucani F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 6976, collected 56 km west of Halls Creek, NT (ADW 42142), × 3/4.
Notes

Variations in size due to difference in vigor may be substantial. In addition, specimens collected from rocky outcrops away from stream lines tend to have smaller and narrower leaves. The species is related to *S. echinatum* from which it differs in its larger discolorous leaves, more abundant flowers and fruits and its ecology. From *S. seitheae*, to which it is less closely related, it differs in leaf and fruit characters.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

W.A. and N.T. The species occurs from about Willeroo Stn in N.T. westward to near Derby and Broome and mainly south of the King Leopold Range. It occurs on disturbed sites and particularly on sand bars and levees of the river systems. Less often it has been found on rocky outcrops, in the gravelly washes between rock masses.

Selected specimens (total seen about 60)


77. **Solanum seitheae** Symon, sp. nov.

A sprawling perennial, to 2 m across and 60 cm high, not known to be clonal, prickles 5-6 mm long, fine, straight, pale, scattered or abundant on stem, petioles, peduncles, and calyces, rare or absent elsewhere; all parts closely and densely pubescent with stellate hairs (stalked or sessile, porrect-stellate with long central ray) general aspect grey-green, slightly discolorous. Leaves 4 to 13 x 3 to 9 cm, variable in size, ovate, with up to 6 shallow, rounded or angular lobes, lobe apex rounded or acute, leaf apex acute or acuminate, sinuses shallow and rounded, rarely cut 1/5 of way to midvein, leafbase oblique, rounded or cordate; petiole to 5 cm long. **Inflorescence** a cyme of to 8 flowers; peduncle to first flower to 5 cm long; floral rhachis to 5 cm long; pedicel 1-2 cm long; calyx tube 5 mm long, globular, prickly. **Calyx** lobes 5-6 mm long, triangular. **Corolla** c. 3 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, acumen exceeding interacuminal tissue, violet-blue. **Filaments** (Fig. 164) 1 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, tapered upwards, loosely erect. **Ovary** glabrous; style 10-11 mm long, weakly sigmoid; stigma small, terminal. Fruiting peduncle not much enlarged, fruits in clusters of 2-3 usually at ground level; calyx tube 2-2.5 cm diam., enlarged to cover fruit, often burst or torn irregularly, densely prickly with pale prickles, orifice small; calyx lobes neither enlarged nor prickly; **berry** (Fig. 153) 1-1.5 cm diam., depressed-globular, 4-locular, pale yellowish-green before drying hard, bony, pale brown. Seeds 2.5 mm long, minutely reticulate towards margins, seed numbers in 8 fruits (192-) 254 (-330). **Cotyledons** ovate, 9 x 4 mm, petiole 1 mm long, first leaf broad-ovate. (Fig. 84.)
Fig. 82. Holotype of *Solanum sethiae* Symon (Symon 4959, ADW).

Fig. 83. Holotype of *Solanum eardleyae* Symon (*Latz* 939, NT).
Chromosome number: $n = 12$ Symon & Randell (1976) as "sp. nov. No. 9", Symon 4959, Normanton, Qld.

Notes

It is most closely related to *S. echinatum* from which it differs in its larger size, subshrubby habit, generally grey pubescence, and larger flowers and fruits. It differs from *S. lucani* in its larger corolla, larger and fewer fruits and different ecology.

Fig. 84. *Solanum seitheae* Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from *Symon 4959*, collected at Donors Hills, 116 km south-west of Normanton, Qld (ADW 40491). $\times \frac{3}{4}$. 

203
This species belongs to a trio of sprawling annual or short lived shrublets in which the clonal habit is rarely present. All have berries almost completely enclosed in an enlarged prickly calyx-tube. The fruits are shed onto the ground and are hard and bony when mature; all are quadrilocular and the seeds are dark brown to liver coloured. They occur in northern Australia from W.A. to Qld south of the Gulf of Carpentaria but are absent from Cape York Peninsula. The specific name honors Dr A. Seithe for her contribution to the knowledge of the pubescence of Solanum.

**Distribution and habitat (Map 10)**

North West Qld near the N.T. border in the vicinity of Riversleigh Station, and also in the Wessel Islands. It is restricted in its distribution and most of the few collections available have come from rocky or gravelly outcrops.

**Specimens examined**

QUEENSLAND: Gittens 762, May 1963, Calton (BRI, CANB); Symon 4959, 29.v.1967, Donors Hills (ADW, B, BRI, CANB, K, NSW); Perry 1440, 11.vi.1968, E of Riversleigh Stn (BRI, CANB, K, NT); Tracey s.n., May 1970, S of Lawn Hill Homestead (ADW); Swan 117, Aug. 1974, Mt Isa—Cloncurry Road, 60 km E of Mt Isa (ADW, BRI); Swan 124, Aug. 1974, 14.7 km N of Dajarra on road to Mt Isa (ADW, BRI); Swan 126, Aug. 1974, 96 km NE of Mt Isa on road to Julius Dam (ADW, BRI, CANB, K, MO).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Latz 3488, 16.x.1972, Wessel Islands (ADW, BRI, NT); Henshall 275, 5.vi.1974, China Wall, Nicholson River area (ADW, BRI; not seen: CANB, DNA, NT).


**Type citation:** unlocalised collections by Capt. C. Sturt.

**Type material:** Three collections by Sturt have been located. At BM is a sheet labelled “Central Australia Captain Sturt 1844-6” and “No. 16”. At MEL are two sheets (1) MEL 11650, labelled “Solanum sturtianum Ferd. Muell. In Nov. Holl austr interior leg. clar Capt. Stuart (sic) Jan. 10. 1848”, (2) MEL 11651 “Solanum sturtianum Ferd. Mueller. In interiore Nov. Holl. australis detexit honorabilis C. Sturt Hb. St 87 Coll. secretor (?) Nov. Holl. australis Ferd. Mueller Ph. Dr.” and “S. sturtianum 12”.

**Lectotype:** In view of the quality of the specimen I propose the collection at BM as lectotype.


**Type citation:** Three collections by Sturt have been located. At BM is a sheet labelled “Central Australia Captain Sturt 1844-6” and “No. 16”. At MEL are two sheets (1) MEL 11650, labelled “Solanum sturtianum Ferd. Muell. In Nov. Holl austr interior leg. clar Capt. Stuart (sic) Jan. 10. 1848”, (2) MEL 11651 “Solanum sturtianum Ferd. Mueller. In interiore Nov. Holl. australis detexit honorabilis C. Sturt Hb. St 87 Coll. secretor (?) Nov. Holl. australis Ferd. Mueller Ph. Dr.” and “S. sturtianum 12”.

**Lectotype:** In view of the quality of the specimen I propose the collection at BM as lectotype.


**Type citation:** Between Globe Hill and Minderoo, Ashburton River, A. Morrison, 7.x.1905.

**Holotype:** BM, Isotype: E.

S. morrisonii Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1131, based on S. tetrandrum var. angustifolium, this is a narrow leaved Western Australian form of S. sturtianum. It bears little relationship to S. tetrandrum.

**Literature**

Mueller (1855) 18-20; Mueller (1856) 165; Bentham (1868) 454; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Tate (1890) 145; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Deane (1893) 329; Moore (1893) 333; Bailey (1901) 1086; Maiden (1901) 660; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Black (1915) 835; Maiden & Betteze (1916) 181; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Collins (1923) 247; Collins (1924) 9, 11, 17; Seddon & Carne (1925) 192; Seddon & Carne (1925a) 28-33; Black (1926) 498; Seddon (1930) 641; (1930a) 418; Hurst (1942) 375; Webb (1948) 160; Webb (1952) 94; Chippendale (1960) 41; Aurich (1966) 447; Green (1969) 1. 543; Hill (1972) 299; Bremner, et al. (1973) 2559-2561; Everist (1974) 478.

An erect clonal shrub 0.5-1 (-3) m tall, stems lasting several years, often somewhat willowy, rarely intricately branched; prickles variable; plants sometimes without prickles or almost so, usually with prickles 5-6 mm long, scattered along stem sometimes (in W.A.) quite densely prickly, rarely on other parts; all parts pubescent with close dense tomentum of stellate hairs, (sessile, porate-stellate with short central ray), more loosely pubescent in some W.A. specimens, general aspect silvery below, grey-green above, discoloured. *Leaves* 3-6 x 0.5-1.3 cm (narrow in some W.A. forms), lanceolate,
entire, sometimes slightly undulate but without lobes or teeth, apex acute or rounded, base rounded equal or oblique; petiole 0.5-1.5 cm. Inflorescence a cyme of few to 12 flowers; peduncle 1 cm long, short or absent; floral rhachis 5-6 mm long; pedicel 5-8 mm long. Calyx 3-4 mm, campanulate; lobes 1-2 mm, their apices rounded. Corolla rotate-stellate, 3-4 cm diam., often showy, lobes broad and rounded, interpetalar tissue well developed and equalling tips. Filaments (Fig. 164) 1-2 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, lanceolate, tapering, loosely erect. Ovary minutely glandular pubescent, style about 1 cm long, erect, slightly thickened towards apex, glandular pubescent towards base; stigma pale green. Fruiting pedicel firm; calyx not much enlarged; berry (Fig. 154) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, at first marbled green later yellow to brownish-black, dry not fleshy, skin brittle and breaking irregularly. Seeds 3-5 mm, very dark brown to black, flat though twisted slightly, the margins distinct, raised and smooth, the faces with minute raised tubercles, ten fruits examined had (53-) 62 (-73) seeds. (Fig. 85.)

Fig. 85. Solanum sturianum F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from P.D. Symon, collected near Broken Hill, NSW (ADW 40792). X 2/3.
Chromosome number: \( n = 12 \) Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Barlow 1004, Redgen 031, Symon 1149, 3966, 3985, 5392, 5409, 5423, 8079, 8528 have all been counted as \( n = 12 \).

Notes

* S. sturtianum is a widespread species and is much more variable in western and north-western Australia than in its more easterly areas. The western specimens vary greatly in leaf width where the extreme narrow forms have been called *S. morrisonii*. In this area there are also forms with denser pubescence and more numerous prickles. Occasional white-flowered forms have been found throughout the range of distribution. When in an advanced bud stage the corolla may exude nectar from glands on the back of the petal and the buds are actively worked by ants and honey bees both of which ignore the open flower. This phenomenon also occurs in *S. tudununggae* from Kalumburu on the north west coast. *S. sturtianum* does not appear to have close relatives amongst the Australian species of *Solanum*. The few that have some characters in common include *S. oligacanthum* and *S. karsensis* with similar rotate corolla, dryish fruits (much smaller in these cases), dark seeds, close, dense, silvery tomentum and relatively simple, sparsely branched stems. Further removed both geographically and morphologically is *S. tudununggae* which differs in many ways yet has some definite affinities with *S. sturtianum*.

There are some records of *S. sturtianum* being toxic to stock and losses have occurred chiefly in the Broken Hill area of N.S.W. and in the Thargomindah district of Qld. However Everist's (1974) common name for the species of “Thargomindah Nightshade” is a case of the tail wagging the dog. It may be one of the largest of the species found in the drier areas of Australia and exceptional specimens nearly 3 m high by 2 m have been seen both in W.A. and in N.T.

Distribution and habitat (Map 2)

All States except Vic. and Tas. mainly in the arid regions. *S. sturtianum* is commonly found along drainage lines in the drier areas but not on flooded areas with standing water; less common on rocky slopes, it seems to prefer deeper gravelly soils. As can be seen from the distribution map, it is frequently associated with the range systems of arid Australia.

Selected specimens (total seen about 265)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Burbidge 148, Aug. 1938, Glenorn Stn (K, PERTH); Chippendale 4543, 20.vi.1958, Giles (AD, CANB, NSW, NT, PERTH); Specht 957a, 14.vii.1958, Mileura (AD, CANB, NSW, PERTH); Symon 5410, 1.vii.1967, 6 km S of Robe River crossing (AD, ADW, B, CANB, PERTH, US).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Chippendale 568, 23.xi.1954, Tempe Downs Stn (AD, BRI, CANB, NSW, NT); Lazarides 5728, 17.viii.1956, SSE of Alice Springs (AD, CANB, BRI, K, NSW); Byrnes 573, 15.iii.1968, N of Finke River crossing (AD, ADW, DNA, NT).

QUEENSLAND: Maiden s.n., Sept. 1896, Thargomindah (BRI, MPU); Rick & Common 256, 10.xi.1949, Nockatunga (CANB); Carr s.n., 11.xi.1965, Thargomindah-Hungerford Stock route (BRI, K).


Type citation: “Another species brought from the interior of this island continent by the same intrepid traveller, might be characterised as follows”:-
**Holotype:** The collection MEL 11991 bears the label “Solanum oligacanthum Ferd. Mueller. towards Central Australia, *Capt. Sturt*”. Two isotype sheets at BM each bear the label “Central Australia Captain Sturt 1844-6” and no other detail.

**Literature**

Mueller (1855) 18; Mueller (1856) 167; Bentham (1868) 454; Mueller (1868) 145; Mueller (1882) 96; Tate (1890) 145; Moore (1893) 333; Bailey (1901) 1085 as *S. orbiculatum*; Dixon (1906) 222; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Bailey (1913) 354 as *S. orbiculatum*; Black (1917a) 646; Black (1918) 182; Black (1926) 696.

Fig. 86. *Solanum oligacanthum* F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Adelaide Botanic Garden, collected at Cooper's Creek, SA (ADW 32950) × 1/3.

207
An erect clonal herbaceous *perennial* or subshrub 0.5-1 m tall; prickles to 12 mm long, firm, pale, slightly recurved, often pubescent for half their length, present on stems, sometimes paired as pseudostipules, generally absent from petioles, leaves and calyces; all parts pubescent with dense, close, minute, silvery stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multisierate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray), general aspect grey-green. *Leaves* concolorous, (1-) 1.5 (-3) x (1-) 1.5 (-3) cm broad-ovate, entire, or with broad, shallow, obscure basal lobes, margin undulate, veins prominent below, apex rounded or obtuse, base truncate to cordate; petiole (1-) 2 (-5) mm long. *Inflorescence* a short cyme of 1-6 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long; floral rhachis c. 5 mm long; pedicel c. 5 mm long. *Calyx* tube c. 3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular, acumens 0.5 mm long, scarcely developed. *Corolla* 2-2.5 cm diam., rotate, short triangular petal tip equal to interacuminal tissue, lavender blue. *Filaments* (Fig. 164) 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. *Ovary* and base of style glandular hairy; style c. 8 mm long, erect; stigma capitate, pale. Fruiting pedicels recurved; calyx slightly enlarged to cover base of fruit; *berry* (Fig. 154) 4-8 mm diam., globular or depressed globular, finally ripening to pale yellow, firm, scarcely succulent. *Seeds* relatively large, 4-5 mm long, black or dark brown, margin slightly thickened and distinct, frequently obscured by a resinous coating, (2) 5 (7) seeds in 12 fruits examined. *Cotyledons* 22-30 x 3.5 mm, long lanceolate, minutely glandular-pubescent, first true leaf ovate-elliptic. (Fig. 86.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Note**

Little variability has been evident in this species. It is most closely related to *S. karsensis* from which it differs in its more erect habit, smaller leaves, and exposed fruits. It is less closely related to *S. sturtianum* which has similar flowers and seeds but from which it differs in its smaller lobed leaves, smaller fruits and smaller overall size. *S. oligacanthum* has shown a slight tendency to weediness and several new colonies have been established in southern South Australia at Owen, Kadina and Farrell's Flat. It is one of the smallest fruited of the Australian *Solanum*.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 9)

South-western Qld, extreme north-western N.S.W. and the north-east of S.A. This species grows in some of the most arid areas of Australia and is found along creek channels, sandy flats that are occasionally flooded, and at the margins of seasonal lagoons.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 26)

**QUEENSLAND:** Everist & Smith 82, 15.i.1937, Cuppa Creek W of Durrie (BRI); Lewis s.n., 13.ii.1968, Tambar Stn (CANB); Crisp 170, July 1974, Lake Nappanerica (ADW).

**NEW SOUTH WALES:** Green s.n., Sept. 1965, Fort Grey (NSW).

**SOUTH AUSTRALIA:** Hill 473, 11.xi.1955, Coopers Creek (AD, ADW, E); Copley 1117, 9.ii.1967, Kadina Golf Links (AD, ADW, K); Symon 5891, 21.viii.1968, N of Tinga Tingana on road to Gidgealpa (ADW, B, CANB, K).


**Type citation:** A. Smith, Dec. 1961. ‘Tara Downs’ Wentworth, N.S.W.

**Holotype:** NSW.

A clonal herbaceous *perennial* to 30 cm high; prickles to 1.5 cm long, pale, firm, straight or slightly recurved, pubescent in lower half, scattered and rarely lacking on stems, rare or absent on other parts; all parts pubescent with dense, close, pale stellate hairs, (sessile or shortly multisierate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short central
ray), general aspect grey-green, slightly discolorous. *Leaves* 1.5-2.5 x 1-1.5 cm, ovate, margin undulate, with up to 5 shallow and weakly developed lobes, lower lobes more often present, leaf and lobe apices rounded, base cuneate to truncate; petiole 3-10 mm long, thickish. *Inflorescence* a few- to 12-flowered cyme from an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 (?) cm long; floral rhachis 1-2 (-4) cm long, (when peduncle is absent the lower flower is adjacent to stem); pedicel 4-5 mm long. *Calyx* tube 3-5 mm long, lobes 2-4 mm long, triangular, lobe tips 1 mm long. *Corolla* 2-3.5 cm diam.; rotate, emarginate very shallowly campanulate, purple. *Filaments* (Fig. 164) 1 mm long, thick;

Fig. 87. *Solanum karsensis* Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from plant collected at Kars Station, NSW. Fruit from specimen from Albemarle Station, NSW (ADW 44576 and ADW 22208). X 2/3.
D. E. Symon


anthers 3 mm long, oblong-elliptic, tapering into filament, exceptional in opening by longitudinal slit rather than apical pore. **Ovary** with few glandular hairs towards summit; style 1 cm long, erect, fruiting pedicels 1-1.5 cm long, deflexed; calyx tube 7-10 mm diam., enlarged to cover berry, orifice small, often torn, calyx lobes not much enlarged, 2-3 mm long; **berry** (Fig. 154) about 7 mm diam., globular, colour and texture not known. **Seeds** 4-5 mm long, relatively large, dark, minutely reticulate often obscured by adherent pitch-like gum, few (c. 4) seeds per fruit but not many have been counted. (Fig. 87.)

**Chromosome number:** \( n = 12 \) Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

Little variation is evident in this species. It is most closely related to *S. oligacanthum* from which it differs in its more sprawling habit, larger leaves, more numerous fruits and enlarged calyces. It is the only *Solanum* endemic to NSW. In recent times it has shown signs of being somewhat weedy.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 9)

N.S.W., on the western plains. It occurs on depressed areas of heavy soil that are occasionally flooded.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 16)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Beadle s.n., Dec. 1942, near Oxley (ADW, NSW); Pearce 63, 20.x.1975, between Broken Hill and Menindie (ADW, CANB, K, MO, NSW).

81. **Solanum quadriloculatum** F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 161.

**Type citation:** “Ad ripas arenosas fluvii (1) Nicholson, sinus Carpentaria Gulf; (2) in montibus Sea Range Terrae Arnhemicae”.

**Lectotype:** Two sheets have been located, one MEL 11735 bears the label “Solanum quadriloculatum Gulf of Carp. Nicholson River 21-24 Aug. '56 Dr. M”. The second at K has the label “Solanum quadriloculatum Ferd. Mueller Gulf of Carpentaria 24 Aug. '56 Dr. M”. I propose the collection at MEL as lectotype. The Arnhem Land collection has not been traced.


**Type citation:** no collection was cited at time of publication.

**Type material:** not traced.

**Solanum crassitomentosum** Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1138.

**Type citation:** “Queensland: Sandsteinhügel der Dividing Range westlich von Pentland (Domin 11. 1910)”.

**Holotype:** PR 530902 and photo ADW. In addition to the label bearing the locality data and the number 8289, a second label is annotated “Solanum n. sp. valde affine densevestito sed instructo multo densiore, floribus multo majoribus etc. distinguibilis”. I consider it to represent an extreme eastern form of *S. quadriloculatum*.

**Literature**

Bentham (1868) 464; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Tepper (1893) 20; Bailey (1901) 1091; Haviland (1911) 529; Bailey (1913) 357; Fitzgerald (1918) 102; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Gardner (1923) 89; Cleland & Tindale (1959) 138; Chippendale (1960) 39; Everist (1974) 475.

**Common name:** tomato bush.

An erect or sprawling, sparingly clonal small **shrub** 0.5 m tall; prickles to 5-6 mm long, unequal, pale, straight, abundant on stems, petioles, peduncles and calyces, sparse or absent on upper or lower leaf surfaces; all parts densely pubescent with pale stellate hairs, (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray) some, particularly northern specimens rather scabrous, general aspect grey-green. **Leaves**
variable depending on vigour (4-) 6 (-12) x (2-) 4 (-7) cm, ovate-elliptic, margin entire, slightly undulate, apex acute, base cuneate, truncate to subcordate, oblique; petiole (1-) 2 (-4) cm long. Inflorescence an erect or spreading cyme of to 20 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle about 2 cm long; floral rhachis to 8 cm long; pedicel 0.5-1 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2 mm long, triangular; acumen 2-3 mm long, linear. Corolla stellate to pentagonal, 2-2.5 cm diam., purple. Filaments (Fig. 164) very short; anthers 5 mm long, tapered upwards, loosely erect. Ovary glabrous; style c. 1 cm long, erect, slightly curved; stigma small, hooked. Fruiting peduncle and

Fig. 88. Solanum quadriloculatum F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 5278, collected 29 km south-west of Halls Creek, WA (ADW 42433). X 2/3.
pedicels spreading or drooping, bearing 1-10 fruits; calyx to 1 cm long, enlarged to cover base of fruit; berry (Fig. 154) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular or depressed globular, at first marbled green, later yellowish-green, finally hard, bony, light yellow-brown. Seeds 2 mm long, pale or light mustard yellow to light grey, smooth or minutely rugose towards margin. Cotyledons 15 x 5 mm, broad lanceolate, first and second leaves subcordate, entire, later leaves ovate, without prickles. (Fig. 88.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Barlow 1137 and 1156, Symon 3071, 3984, 5083, 5265 and 5278 all had n = 12.

Notes
This species is usually distinctive especially when in fruit, but inadequate specimens may be confused with vigorous plants of *S. ellipticum*. Numbers of seeds per fruit are variable as the following figures show:—5 fruits from Symon 5278 had (67-) 83 (-102); 4 fruits from Symon 3984 had (78-) 99 (-145); 6 fruits from Symon 6004 had (70-) 156 (-222); 4 fruits from Barlow 1543 had (145-) 161 (-180).

Specimens from far northern Australia are somewhat more scabrous to the touch than more southerly ones. *S. quadriloculatum* has possibly responded to grazing and disturbance of the pastoral areas of arid Australia and there are some indications that it is spreading. For example there was only one collection from W.A. before 1962 whereas the total is now 16; there are only two early collections from Qld and ten since 1947; the only collection from N.S.W. is a recent one. Its elonial habit, armed woody base, firm, finally bony fruits all combine to enable it to survive grazing. The fruits suggest that the species is related to *S. petrophilum* and *S. eardleyae*, both of which are essentially plants of rocky habitats and both having lobed leaves, which are absent in *S. quadriloculatum*.

Distribution and habitat (Map 6)
Arid Australia, mainly N.T. and S.A., just reaching the north east of W.A. and the north west of Qld and north west N.S.W. It has been collected from many sites but is usually found on loams in undulating country, on levee banks of seasonally dry water-courses, or on broad flood-out plains.

Selected specimens (total seen about 188)


NORTHERN TERRITORY: F. Mueller s.n., s.d. Upper Vict. River (K); Chippendale 42, 21.vii.1954, Palm Valley (ADW, CANB, NT); Chippendale 1591, 8.i.x.1955, Hale River, Simpson Desert (ADW, CANB, NSW, NT); Symon 5080, 5.vi.1967, W of Boroolooloo (ADW, B, CANB, HUJ, K, NSW, NT, US).

QUEENSLAND: Everist 3381, 12.xii.1947, Barkly Downs, 80 km SE of Camooweal (BRI, CANB, K); Symon 4874, 24.v.1967, 17 km S of Chillagoe (ADW, BRI).

NEW SOUTH WALES: Dunlop 1029, 25.viii.1969, 134 km NNE of Bourke (ADW, CBG).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Koch s.n., May 1898, Mt Lyndhurst (K); Kuchel 842, 22.vii.1963, 25 km S of Moolawatana Stn (AD, UC); Symon 3984, 3.iii.1966, 6 km E of Wirreala Stn (ADW, CANB, K, NSW); Symon 6004, 24.viii.1968, Paralana Springs (ADW, B, CANB, US).

82. Solanum eardleyae Symon, sp. nov.

Frutex erectus, 0.5-1 m altus, sparsim ramosus; adspectu generali griseo-viridi concolori; partes omnes pilis stellatis densis pallidis pubescentes. Aculei usque 1 cm longi, recti, pallidi vel fuscati, inaequales, in caulibus et in pedunculis et in calycibus copiosi, in utraque pagina foliorum et in vena media corollae plerumque obvii. Folia (4-) 6 (-10) x (2-) 3 (-4) cm, oblonge ovata, margine undulata, lobis quinque vel pluribus brevibus male definitis obtuse triangularibus, sinibus latus et brevibus, apice folii et loborum rotundato vel acuto, basi cuneata vel truncata; petiolus 1-2 cm pro ratione brevis et crassus. Inflorescentiae numerose, plerumque erectae cymae, 1-12 flores, in parte supera caulis extra-axillares; pedunculus 1-2 cm; rachis floralis 3-10 cm; pedicellus 5-10 mm; tubus calycis c. 3 mm, lobis angustis in acumen lineare contractis.
Solanum in Australia

in toto 5-10 mm; nervus medius conspicuus; corolla 3-3.5 cm diam., rotata, emarginata, purpurea; filamenta 2 mm; antherae 5 mm, oblongae; ovarium apice paucis pilis glandulosis praeditum; stylus c. 1 cm, declinatus. Pedicellus fructifer reflexus, tubus calycis auctus fructum tegens, lobis elongatis fructum includentibus sed haud celantibus; pedicellus et calyx spinosissimi. Bacca 1-1.5 cm diam., globosa, matura flavida, denum pallida, dura et ossea.

Typus: P. K. Latz 939, l.x.1970, Duffield Rocks about 91 km NE of Mt Davies Camp, approx. 25°36’S, 129°44’E. “Erect subshrub to 90 cm, calyx hugging globular fruit, locally common in litter zone of Eucalyptus terminalis near hill (also on hill)”. NT (Holotypus), ADW, CANB, MEL. (Fig. 83.)

Fig. 89. Solanum eardleyae Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 33309, collected by Beauglehole 22779, 86 km west of Victory Downs homestead, west of Kulgera, on the NT-SA border. X 2/3.
An erect straggly shrub 0.5-2 m tall, sparsely branched; prickles to 1 cm long, straight, pale or dark-tinted, unequal, abundant on stems, peduncles and calyces, generally present on upper and lower leaf surfaces and main vein of corolla lobes; all parts with dense tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell) general aspect usually rusty-green, less often grey-green, concolorous. Leaves (4-) 6 (-10) x (2-) 3 (-4) cm, oblong-ovate, margin undulate, with 5 or more shallow, weakly developed, bluntly rounded lobes, sinuses broad and shallow, leaf and lobe apex rounded or acute, base cuneate to truncate; petiole 1-2 cm long, relatively short and thick. Inflorescences numerous, usually erect cymes, with few to 12 flowers, from extra-axillary positions on upper part of stems; peduncle 1-2 cm long, floral rachis 3-10 cm long; pedicel 5-10 mm long. Calyx tube c. 3 mm long; lobes narrow, tapering into linear acumen, together 5-10 mm long, midvein conspicuous. Corolla 2.5-3.5 cm diam.; rotate, emarginate, purple. Filaments (Fig. 164) 2 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, oblong-lanceolate, relatively stout. Ovary with few glandular hairs at summit; style c. 1 cm long, curved, tinged purple. Fruiting pedicels reflexed; calyx tube enlarged, lobes elongated and enclosing fruit readily visible between them, all prickly; berry (Fig. 154) 1-1.5 cm diam., globose, yellowish when ripe, finally hard, pale, bony. Seeds 1.5-2 mm long, lenticular, light buff to light grey-brown, (65-) 184(-281) in 12 fruits counted. (Fig. 89.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes
This species is most closely related to S. petrophilum F. Muell. from which it differs in its taller more erect habit, larger, broader leaves and more numerous flowers per cyme. Variation occurs in the lobing of the leaves, those of the vigorous young growth being almost entire and rather similar to S. quadriloculatum. The restricted distribution suggests that S. eardleyae is a relic.

This species is named after Miss C.M. Eardley, mentor of botany students in S.A. for a generation, for her contributions to botany and for her enthusiasm for, and encouragement of, taxonomy.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)
Central Australian Range systems mainly south of the MacDonnell Ranges i.e. Musgrave Ranges, Everard Ranges and Mt Connor. The species has been collected mainly from the base of these rocky masses.

Selected specimens (total seen about 30)
NORTHERN TERRITORY: Beauglehole 22854, 28.vi.1967, SE side of Mt Connor (acb, ADW, CANB); Latz 5044, 28.iv.1974, Mulga Park Homestead (ADW, DNA, NT); Latz 5058, 29.iv.1974, Mt Frazer, north Musgrave Range (ADW, NT).

83. Solanum petrophilum F. Muell., Linnacea 25 (1852) 432-434.

Type citation: “In collium rubipus et glareae fluviorum exarescentium prope Cudnaka”. Cudnaka is in the Flinders Ranges, South Australia.

Holotype: At MEL are two sheets bearing the labels MEL 12106 “Solanum petrophilum Ferd. Mueller Auf felsigen bergen bei Cudnaka Oct '51". and MEL 12107 with two labels “Solanum petrophilum Ferd. Mueller Lake Torrens” and “Solanum petrophilum Ferd. Mueller. Foliis pinnatis suffrutex diffusis. Corolla violacea 1-1 1/2" diametro. In rubipus & rivis exsiccatis prope Cudnaka stylus . . . . . Oct '51 Dr. M". All the material is consistent with a single collection and the second sheet MEL 12107 which is the better specimen should perhaps be nominated holotype.
Literature

Bentham (1868) 461; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Moore (1893) 334; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Tate (1890) 145; Dixon (1906) 223; Turner (1912) 283; Black (1915) 835; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Black (1918) 182; Black (1926) 499; Hurst (1942) 373; Webb (1948) 159; Everist (1974) 474.

Fig. 90. *Solanum petrophilum* F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from root from Parachilna Gorge, Flinders Ranges, SA (ADW 32948). × \( \frac{1}{2} \).
**Common name:** rock nightshade

An intricate, small, clonal shrub 20-50 cm tall, sometimes sprawling; prickles to 1 cm long, unequal, usually straight, rarely curved, sometimes reddish, conspicuous on stem, petiole, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncle, pedicel and calyx; all parts with close, dense tomentum of stellate hairs, (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate or multangulate with medium to long central ray); general aspect grey-green, slightly discolorous. *Leaves* (1-) 3-4 (-7) x 1.5-2 cm, ovate-lanceolate to oblong, markedly lobed and undulate with 3-6 lobes on each side, lobes shallow and rounded or cut half way to midvein, sinuses rounded, leaf and lobe apex rounded or acute, base truncate to cordate; petiole 5-15 mm long. *Inflorescence* a 3-10-flowered cyme from an extra-axillary or leaf-opposed position, peduncle 5-10 mm long; flowering rhachis to 5 cm long; pedicel 5-10 mm long. *Calyx* tube c. 3 mm long; lobes 2 mm long, short-triangular, ending in linear acumens 5 mm long. *Corolla* 2.5-3 cm diam., rotate, shallowly campanulate, showy purple. *Filaments* (Fig. 164) short; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. *Ovary* with few glandular hairs towards summit; style to 8 mm long, declinate, almost hooked at tip, mauve; stigma capitate, pale. *Fruiting peduncle* and *pedicel* firm; *pedicel* deflexed; calyx appressed, lobes 8-12 mm long, linear, elongated to enclose fruit, prickly inter-sinus tissue developed in basal 1/4 to 1/2 only, the berry visible between the narrow lobes, *berry* (Fig. 154) 8-10 mm diam., globular or depressed globular, at first marbled green, later yellow, finally hard, dry, bony, pale or light brown, often remaining on bush for some time. *Seeds* to 1.5 mm long, compressed, light brown or grey-brown, seed numbers variable, (15-) 22 (-39) in thirteen fruits, 208 in a single fruit. *Cotyledons* narrow lanceolate, c. 10 x 2 mm, petiole 3-4 mm long, first leaf about 15 x 10 mm, broad elliptic, entire. (Figs 90 and 91.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 and n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Howard s.n., coll. Widgiemooltha, Randell 029, Symon 1128, 5494 and 8014 have been counted as n = 12.

**Notes**

*S. petrophilum* is a widely spread species with populations substantially separated in the Gawler Ranges, Flinders Ranges extending to Broken Hill and in the central Australian Ranges. In all of these areas a degree of speciation has occurred. Subtle differences which are difficult to describe separate the Gawler and Flinders Ranges populations, most evident in the coarser, darker prickles of the Gawler Ranges plants. More variation occurs in the central Australian plants and those from the more south-westerly ranges and extending into Western Australia; they have less deeply lobed leaves, grey pubescence, a sprawling habit, and perhaps deserve subspecific status. Those from the isolated group in southern W.A., in the eastern Goldfields, are similar to those in southern S.A.

*S. petrophilum* is most closely related to *S. eardleyae* from which it differs in its smaller stature, more deeply lobed leaves, and fewer flowers. It shares little with *S. quadriloculatum* except the bony pale fruit.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 5)

W.A., in the eastern Goldfields (rare) and in the central Australian Ranges; N.T. in the central range systems; S.A. in the Gawler and Flinders Ranges, and the central ranges in the far north; N.S.W. near Broken Hill in the most easterly parts of the Olary spur of the Flinders Ranges. It has almost invariably been collected from rocky sites or close to the base of ranges.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 250)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: (1) Southern: Aplin 1793, 7.ix.1962, Fraser Range Stn (PERTH); George 5952, 9.xi.1963, 51 km E of Karonie (PERTH); (2) Central Ranges: Hill & Lothian 923, 11.vii.1958, 5 km W of Blackstone mining camp (AD, NT); George 4773, 7.vii.1963, NW end of the Cavanagh Range (ADW, PERTH).
NORTHERN TERRITORY: (1) typical form: *Chippendale s.n.*, 10.vii.1957, 16 km NE of Marshall Bore, Marshall River (ADW, BR!, NT); *Chippendale s.n.*, 5.viii.1954, 11 km S of Kulgera (AD, CANB, NSW, NT); (2) Grey form: *Chippendale s.n.*, 23.vii.1957, Gorge near Mt. Liebig (AD, ADW, NT); *Chippendale s.n.*, 24.vi.1958, Lasseters Cave, Hull River (AD, ADW, NSW, NT).

NEW SOUTH WALES: *Morris 697*, 4.ix.1921, Mt Robe (ADW, BRI, NSW); *Briggs 2762*, 23.v.1969, Rowena Stn, 8 km SW of Mootwingie (ADW, NSW).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: (1) For north typical form: *Whibley 932*, 5.ix.1963, Mt Harriet (AD); *Symon 3324*, 22.ii.1965, 24 km E of Everard Park Homestead (ADW, BIRM, CANB, DAV, HUJ, K); (2) Far north grey form: *Symon 3351*, 6.viii.1962, Mt Lindsay (ADW, K); *Beauglehole 10182*, 25.vi.1965, Ronald Well, Everard Park (acb, AD, CANB); (3) Flinders Ranges: *Symon 3986*, 3.iii.1966, 6 km W of Blinman (ADW, CANB, K).

Fig. 91. *Solanum petrophilum* F. Muell. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from *Symon 2551*, collected from Mt Lindsay, far north-west of SA (ADW 36717). × 2/3.

*Type citation:* C.A. Gardner 7871, 16.x.1945, stony hillside 58 km east of Meekatharra, Western Australia. “Dense, widely branched shrub 30-60 cm high, leaves thick, soft, hairy-tomentose, flowers violet”.

*Holotype:* PERTH.

A dense spreading shrub to 1 m high, stems to 2.5 cm diam., with corky fissures under dense tomentum; prickles to 1 cm long, unequal, fine, straight, pale, abundant on stems, fewer on petioles, leaves, peduncles, pedicel and calyx; all parts densely woolly-pubescent with pale stellate hairs (short to very long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with

---

Fig. 92. *Solanum lachnophyllum* Symon. Drawn from holotype (PERTH), collected by Gardner 7871, 58 km east of Meekatharra, W.A. X 2/3.
short glandular or long non-glandular central cell) also short or long, simple, glandular hairs more readily seen within the calyx lobes. Juvenile leaves to 32 x 11 cm, adult leaves 5-8 x 2-3 cm, ovate-lanceolate, entire, base cuneate to rounded, apex acute, sweetly scented when fresh, general aspect grey-white, concolorous. Inflorescence a cyme of 2-3 flowers; peduncle 1-1.5 cm long; pedicel 5-10 mm long. Calyx tube 7 mm long, campanulate; lobes c. 5-10 mm long, unequal triangular. Corolla 3-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, shallowly campanulate with distinct tube to 5 mm long before flaring of limb, acumens 1 mm long, equalled by interacuminal membranes. Filaments (Fig. 160) short; anthers 7-8 mm long, lanceolate, loosely erect. Ovary with glandular hairs above; style 1.5 cm long, glandular hairy in lower half, bent at tip; stigma small, terminal. Fruiting pedicels deflexed; calyx tube to 2 cm long, enlarged to enclose berry; berry (Fig. 154) 1.5-2 cm long, ovoid to ovoid-conical, green at maturity, finally drying brown and hard. Seeds 2.5-3 mm long, suborbicular, flattened, pale. Cotyledons lanceolate, 15 x 6 mm, petiole 6 mm long, first leaf elliptic 2.5 x 2 cm, second leaf with prickles on petiole, third leaf with prickles on blade. (Fig. 92.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, Randell has counted n = 12 for Symon 10007.

Note

There is little variation in the specimens available for study except for leaf size related to age and vigour. *S. lachnophyllum* is most closely related to *S. ashbyae*, *S. lasiophyllum* and *S. gabrielae*. It differs from all three in its more consistently ovate-lanceolate leaves and distinct, thick-felted tomentum, from *S. gabrielae* and *S. lasiophyllum* in having ovate rather globular fruit, and from *S. ashbyae* and *S. gabrielae* in lacking abundant glandular hairs and in its whitish rather than green or yellow-green aspect. A well grown plant of *S. lachnophyllum* is one of the most striking and attractive of the Australian solanums with its pale blanket-like tomentum and dense shrubby habit. Despite its beauty it has been rarely collected until recent times.

Distribution and habitat (Map 4)

W.A. between Wiluna and Meekatharra to about 120 km N of Meekatharra. It appears to be substantially confined to stony hillsides.

Selected specimens (total seen about 15)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Brockway s.n., 17.x.1947, 48 km E of Meekatharra (CANB, PERTH); Symon 9971, 13.v.1975, 19 km W of Wiluna (ADW, B, CANB, K, L, MO, US, PERTH).

85. **Solanum lasiophyllum** Dunal in Poir., Encyc. Meth. Bot. Suppl. 3 (1814) 764; non Humb. and Bonpl. ex Dunal, Solan. syn. (1816) 25.

Type citation: “Cette espèce a été apportée de la Nouvelle Hollande (Dun. in herb. Mus. Paris).”


*Solanum eriophyllum* Dunal, Solan. syn. (1816) 30, No. 179.

Type citation: This was based on the species above.

---

219
Solanum lasiophyllum Dunal var. crassissimum Benth., Fl. Austral. 4 (1868) 463.

*Type citation:* Northern Australia, North West Coast, Bynoe.

*Holotype:* K.

Solanum crassissimum (Benth.) Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1140.


*Type citation:* “Western Australia, collected W.H. Ince”.

*Holotype:* PR 530926. This bears two labels: “Solanum n. sp. aff. echinatum flores (et calyx) conspicue majores folia brevim petiololo W. H. Ince” and “K. Domin, Iter Australiense a. 1909-1910 Nro. 8313 Solanum Inceanum Domin n. sp. West Australia W. H. Ince”. There is an isotype at K.

Fig. 93. Solanum lasiophyllum Dunal. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Kings Park and Botanic Garden, collected in WA (ADW 40992). × 2/3.

D. E. Symon

Solanum in Australia

Literature

Poiret (1814) 764; Dunal (1816) 30 as eriophyllum; Don (1837) 426 as eriophyllum; Walpers (1844) 71 as eriophyllum; Dunal in DC. (1852) 300 as eriophyllum; Mueller (1868) 145 as eriophyllum; Bentham (1868) 463; Mueller (1882) 96; Mueller & Tate (1896) 373; Schumann (1898) 148; Schumann & Lauterbach (1901) 532; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243; Domin (1929) 1140; Chippendale (1963) 9; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 602; Davies (1976) 665.

Common name: flannel bush

An erect or rounded shrub 0.2-1 (-2) m tall, sparingly clonal; stems lasting several years, becoming woody, sometimes darkening at base and becoming almost black with age; prickles to 5 mm long, pale, fine, straight, generally present on stems, abundant on fruiting calyx, less common on petioles, peduncles and pedicels, rare or absent on leaves; all parts densely and closely pubescent with pale stellate hairs, (short or long multisieriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central cell) looser and almost floccose on fruiting calyx, growing points and buds often suffused purple, general aspect grey-green, leaves concolorous. Leaves variable in size, (2.5) 5 (-8) x (1.5-) 4.5 (-7) cm, ovate to broad elliptic, entire or very rarely with shallowly lobed margin, apex rounded, base truncate or rounded; petiole 0.5-1.5 cm long, relatively thick. Inflorescence a short cyme of 2-6 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle c. 1 cm long, pedicel 1 cm long. Calyx tube 5-7 mm long; lobes 3-5 mm long, bluntly triangular, acumens not developed. Corolla 2.5-3 cm diam., rotate-pentagonal, purple, showy. Filaments (Fig. 160) 1-2 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, tapering, firmly erect in cone. Ovary glabrous; style 10-12 mm long, erect, slightly sigmoid; stigma pale, terminal on recurved tip of style. Fruiting peduncle and axis (1-) 2-3 (-6) cm long; pedicels c. 1 cm long, recurved, calyx 1-1.5 cm diam., accrescent, globular to ovate, enclosing fruit, densely pubescent and prickly; calyx lobes not greatly enlarged nor prickly; orifice small; berry (Fig. 154) 10-13 mm diam., globular or distinctly ovoid, yellowish at maturity, finally drying hard and woody. Seeds 2-3 mm long, pale or light brown, scarcely reticulate. Cotyledons c. 18 x 5 mm, lanceolate, glandular-ciliate, first true leaf 12 x 7 mm, ovate elliptic, glandular hairy. (Fig. 93.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 and n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976). The collections Symon 4705, 5362, 10096 have been counted as n = 12 and Symon 2500 and cultivated specimen ADW 34099 have given counts of n = 24.

Notes

Variation occurs in leaf size due to vigor and phase of growth, slightly lobed leaves may occur, and occasionally the berries may be elliptic rather than globular. The material from the Rawlinson Ranges tends to have rather stout stems, often almost black below: that from Port Hedland area tends to have more heavily armed calyces and longer pedicels, the plants also being more spreading. The species is related to S. lachnophyllum from which it differs in vestiture, leaf shape and fruit shape; it differs from S. gabrielae in leaf shape, tomentum and corolla form, and from S. ashbyae which is generally larger, has broader, greener leaves, more glandular tomentum and different fruits.

Despite the references by Schumann above, the species is not known to occur outside Australia.

Distribution and habitat (Map 8)

W.A., the south west of N.T. and the north west of S.A. It is the most widespread species in W.A. and occurs on sandy soils and on stony rises. In N.T. and S.A. it tends to be more restricted to rocky outcrops or ranges.

Selected specimens (total seen about 250)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Gaudichaud s.n., 1818, Baie de Chiens Marins (BM, G, P); Morrison s.n., 3.x.1905, between Uaroo and Nanutarra (E, K, NSW, PERTH); Symon 2297, 2.vii.1962, E end of Schwerin Mural Crescent (AD, ADW, CANB, K, PERTH); Symon 3453, 4.vii.1967, Pindar (ADW, B, CANB, K, PERTH, US).

SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Cleland s.n., 24.viii.1954, near Mt Davies (AD); Symon 3387, 19.ii.1965, Mt Christie, N of Wynbring Rocks (ADW, CANB, BIRM, IND, K).


**Type citation:** A.S. George 9014, 27.vii.1967, about 11 km west of Dover Hills, northern Gibsons Desert, Western Australia. Spreading shrub 30-40 cm, flowers pale purple. Approximate Lat. 23°05'S, Long. 128°35'E.

*Holotype:* PERTH.

---

Fig. 94. Solanum gilesii Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, George 9014, from Dover Hill, WA (ADW 33379). Fruit from Latz 692, 66 km south-west of The Granites, NT (NT 27700). × 3/4.
A small clonal shrub to 0.5 m tall, spreading or erect; prickles to 5 mm long, straight, fine, orange-brown, scattered on stems, few on petiole, absent from leaves, abundant and conspicuous on calyx; all parts densely and closely pubescent with stellate hairs (short or long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central cell) strikingly orange-brown on younger growing points, stems and calyces; leaves brownish-green above, paler below, distinctly discolorous; general aspect brightly ferruginous golden-brown on young parts. Leaves 2-4 x 1-3 cm, ovate to oblong-ovate, with up to 8 broad shallow lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, leaf apex rounded or acute, margin undulate-repand; leaf base truncate to broadly cuneate, equal or unequal. Inflorescence a short cyme of 1-2 flowers; peduncle to 5 mm long, ferruginous floccose-pubescent; pedicel 5-7 mm long. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long; lobes 1-3 mm long, broadly triangular. Corolla 2.5 cm diam., pentagonal, interacuminal tissue not exceeding petal tip. Filaments (Fig. 160) 2-3 mm long, slender; anthers 7-8 mm long, distinctly tapered apically, loosely erect. Ovary glabrous; style 10-15 mm long, erect, sparsely stellate-pubescent below, slightly sigmoid; stigma terminal, capitate, slightly bilobed. Fruiting pedicels deflexed, 1-1.5 cm long; calyx tube 1-1.5 cm diam., enlarged to cover fruit, conspicuously prickly, lobes about 3-5 mm long, triangular, unarmed, finally the whole splitting into 3-5 irregular lobes which are raised to expose berry; berry (Fig. 154) c. 1 cm diam., globular, at first green, finally drab bone-coloured. Seeds 3 mm long, pale, 55, 37, 36, 17 in four fruits (Latz 4035). (Fig. 94.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Note

This species is distinct with its attractive orange-brown growing tips. It is perhaps most closely related to S. lasiophyllum from which it differs in its smaller, more lobed leaves, intense rusty rather than grey tomentum, calyx prickly in bud, smaller flowers and reduced inflorescences. The great geographical gap between the first and later gathering reflects the inadequacy of collections in the sandy deserts of north-eastern W.A.

Distribution and habitat (Map 4)

W.A. and N.T. widely scattered in the deserts south, west and north of Giles. It has been collected on the sandy plains and sand dunes.

Selected specimens (total seen about 15)


NORTHERN TERRITORY: Latz 726, 1.viii.1970, 43 km SW of The Granites (NT, PERTH); Gittens 2444, July 1972, Inningarra Range, Mongrel Range (ADW, NSW).

87. **Solanum ashbyae** Symon, sp. nov.

*Suffrutex 1 x 2 m altus. Caulis usque 5 cm diam. fuscus cortice suberosa. Aculei usque 5 mm longi, tenues, recti, pallidi aut fulvi, densi in caulisbus, sparsi alibi. Omnes partes pilis stellatis viscosis confertim pubescentes; rami juniores et folia flavovirentes tomentosi. Folia 5-8 x 4-5.5 cm, ovata vel elliptica, integra; petiolus 2-4 cm longus; adspectu generali flavovirenti. Inflorescentia cymosa floribus hermaphroditis infra et floribus masculis supra (usque 12 flores). Flos hermaphroditus: pedicellus 1.5 cm longus; tubus calycis circa 3 mm longus; lobi calycis 5-10 mm longi, inaequales, lanceolati; corolla 2.5-4 cm diam. late stellata usque rotata; filamenta 1-2 mm longa; antherae 7-8 mm longae, late lanceolatae, erectae conum facientes; ovarium 2 mm longum glabrum; stylus 12 mm longus minime sigmoideus; stigma parvum obliquum. Flos masculinus 3 cm diam. forma floris hermaphroditis similis; antherae 5-7 mm longae, erectae; ovarium et stylus vestigialis. Pedicellus fructifer plus minusve elongatus et tenuis, baccis infra folia; calyx 15-18 mm longus, membranaceus laxe adpressus, auricu. ½ fructus tegens. Baccæ 1-1.5 x 1.5 cm elliptica vel globosa, primo pallide viridis; postea indurescens et brunnea. Semina 2 mm longa, biconvexa, suborbiculata, bruneola.
Fig. 95. Holotype of *Solanum ashbyae* Symon (*Symon 9983, ADW*).

Fig. 96. Holotype of *Solanum cookii* Symon (*Symon s.n., ADW*).
Holotypus: PERTH. Isotypi: ADW, CANB, K. D.E. Symon 9983, 15.v.1975, Western Australia, 120 km north of Meekatharra, ± 25°45', 119°00'. "Round topped bush to 1 m high x 2 m wide, main stem to 5 cm diam., dark corky fissures develop, apparently not clonal. Very sticky plant, leaves faintly scented (much less than S. lachnophyllum). Racemes of few flowers, corolla broadly stellate, males above, hermaphrodite below. Ripe fruits pale bright green, hang below on slender peduncle and pedicel, three quarters covered by appressed, membranous, sparsely prickly calyx". (Fig. 95.)

A shrub to 1 x 2 m, apparently not clonal; main stem may reach 5 cm diam., dark, with corky bark emerging between fissures of tomentum and prickles; prickles to 5 mm long, fine, straight, pale or yellowish, abundant on stems, sparse on petioles, leaves, peduncles, pedicels and calyx; all parts densely pubescent with viscid gland-tipped stellate hairs (short or long multiserial-stalked, porrect-stellate with long gland-tipped central cell), stems and young leaves appearing yellowish tomentose and mature leaves greener. Leaves 5-8 x 4-5.5 cm, ovate-elliptic; base rounded, oblique; apex rounded to acute; margin entire; petiole 2-4 cm long, general aspect yellowish-green. Inflorescence a cyme of to 12 flowers, several lower ones hermaphrodite, upper male, peduncle 3-4 cm long, floral rhachis 2-3 cm long. Hermaphrodite flowers: pedicel to 1.5 cm long. Calyx tube c. 3 mm long, with few prickles; lobes 5-10 mm long, unequal, lanceolate. Corolla 2.5-4 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, lobes rounded, inter-axinal tissue scarcedly exceeding lobe apex, acumens 1-2 mm long, distinct. Filaments (Fig. 160) 1-2 mm long; anthers 7-8 mm long, broadly lanceolate, erect in cone. Ovary 2 mm long, glabrous; style to 12 mm long, slightly sigmoid, apex curved; stigma small, terminal, oblique. Male flowers 3 cm diam. or less, similar in shape. Anthers 5-7 mm long, erect. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial. Fruiting peduncle and pedicel slender, fruits hanging below leaves; peduncle 3 cm long; pedicel 2 cm long; calyx 15-18 mm long, membranous, loosely appressed, enlarged to cover 3/4 of berry, lobes then 1 cm long, triangular; berry (Fig. 154) 1-1.5 x 1.5 cm, ovoid to globose, occasionally slightly conical, pale, bright green when mature, finally drying hard and brown. Seeds 2 mm long, biconvex, suborbicular, light brown. Cotyledons 12 x 4 mm, lanceolate, petiole 3 mm long, first leaf to 2 x 2 cm, broad ovate, second leaf elliptic, third leaf elliptic with prickles on petiole. (Fig. 97.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 counted by B. Randell (unpublished) from Symon 9982 and 9983.

Note

S. ashbyae is most closely related to S. lachnophyllum, S. gabrielae and to a lesser extent to S. lasiophyllum. Its viscid pubescence is shared with S. gabrielae and its oval to rarely conical berry with S. lachnophyllum. From S. gabrielae it differs in having more abundant prickles on the stem and few prickles on the calyx. In addition the calyx of S. ashbyae is more membranous. From all of these taxa it differs in its well developed andromonoecism and the slender fruiting peduncle and pedicel. Its relatively large woody habit, simple leaves and restricted distribution suggest that it may be somewhat relic as also applies to S. lachnophyllum. The species is named after Miss A.M. Ashby for her generous contribution to the illustration of Australian plants.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

W.A., in the Austin district of the Eremean province. In open woodlands at the margin of granite slopes and on deep red sandy soils.

Specimens examined

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Gardner 12687a, 28.viii.1960, near the River Murchison (PERTH); Davies s.n., 15.xi.1960, Ejah, Mileura, Cue, hill foot slope, granite soils shrub 3' (CANB); Royce 6479, 16.viii.1961, Henry River, Barlee Range, dense woody shrub in red sandy soil (PERTH); Wilson 7426, 28.vii.1968, Von Treuer S of Lake Carnegie, plant 60 cm, leaves glutinous (PERTH); Kruiskamp s.n., 21.ix.1968, at the base of the Ejah
breakway, boundary between Mileura and Nookawarra Stn (ADW); Saffrey 807, 4.vii.1969, Wilgie Mia Ochre Mine, NW of Cue, bush 30 cm, in ochre soil (PERTH); Beard 6043, 18.vii.1970, Mooloo Downs, 16 km N of Mt Dalgety (NSW, PERTH); Saffrey 1119, 30.viii.1970, near Ejah breakaway, Mileura Stn, shrub 1 m rocky outcrop (PERTH); Burbidge & Kanis 8068, 21.vii.1973, Ejah, Mileura Stn, Upper Murchison, shrub to 4', common between rocks at margin of granite mesa, flowers violet-purple, fruit persistent, plants grazed by goats (CANB); Ashby 5059, 1974, Weiragoo Range on Noobawarra Stn (AD, ADW); Symon 9982, 15.v.1975, 120 km N of Meekatharra, 63 km N of Karalundi Mission, deep red soil in mixed woodland (ADW, CANB, K, MO, PERTH); Symon 9987, 15.v.1975, as above (ADW); Symon 9991, 15.v.1975, 22 km S of Gascoyne River South, shrubs to 1.5 m in open woodland (ADW); Symon 10005, 15.v.1975, N of Kumarina on low stony rises (ADW, PERTH).

Fig. 97. Solanum ashbyae Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant, from seed from Symon 9991, from near the Gascoyne River, south branch, WA (ADW 46950). Fruit from original collection (ADW 46949). × 1/3.

*Type citation*: "Nordwest-Australien: zwischen Ashburton und De Gray River, E. Clement".

*Holotype*: PR 530923. This is the material illustrated by Domin fig. 189. Isotypes: K, two sheets.

---

**Fig. 98.** *Solanum gabrielae* Domin. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 5401, collected 22 km south-east of Tambrey Stn on road from Wittenoom, WA (ADW 40493). $\times \frac{2}{3}$.
A spreading low shrub to 30 x 50 cm, not known to be clonal, prickles to 5 mm long, fine, straight, pale, common on stems and calyces, rare or absent elsewhere; all parts densely pubescent with stellate hairs (medium to very long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with very long central ray which frequently has a glandular tip) general aspect sericeous, glandular, yellowish-green, leaves concolorous. Leaves (3-) 5 (-7) x 2.5-4.5 cm, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, entire, apex acute, base rounded to subcordate, equal or oblique, veins distinct below; petiole 1-2 (3) cm long, relatively thick. Inflorescence a 2-6-flowered cyme; peduncle 1-2 cm long; pedicels short. Calyx tube 5-7 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, bluntly triangular, all densely pubescent. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate, margin incurved 2-4 mm in cultivated specimen, lilac-purple with a greenish 'star', corolla tube firm, cylindrical for 3-4 mm. Filaments (Fig. 160) short; anthers 4-5 mm long, tapering, closely erect. Ovary glabrous; style 2 cm long, pale, erect, exceeding anthers by 3 mm; stigma green, capitate, upturned. Fruit (Fig. 154) 1-2 cm diam., globular, green or becoming yellowish, enclosed in enlarged, membranous, densely pubescent and prickly calyx tube; calyx lobes triangular, about 5 mm long. Seeds 1.5-2 mm long, light grey-brown, margin paler but not thickened, smooth, slightly translucent, the embryo sometimes seen within, 164, 206, 210, 250 and 238 seeds in five fruits examined. Cotyledons about 8 x 5 mm, ovate, glandular-ciliate, first true leaf glandular-hispid with a few stellate hairs. (Fig. 98.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 10050 also had n = 12.

Notes

Little variation is evident in the few collections available. The species is related to S. lasiophyllum from which it differs in its abundant glandular hairs, different tomentum, rotate corolla and fewer fruits. It differs from S. ashbyae in its globular rather than oval fruit, its globular calyx completely covering the fruit, its smaller stature and general lack of male flowers above the hermaphrodite ones. It is less closely related to S. lachnophyllum from which it differs in its abundant glandular hairs, leaf shape, and globular rather than elliptic fruits.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

W.A., Hamersley Ranges and adjacent area. It grows on rocky slopes and stony rises.

Selected specimens (total seen about 20)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Clement s.n., Aug. 1900, between Ashburton & DeGray River (K); Burbidge 5965, 1958, Woodstock Stn (AD, CANB, PERTH); Symon 5389, 29.vi.1967, 48 km SE of Coonarie River crossing (ADW, B, CANB, K, NSW, PERTH, US); Symon 10050, 18.v.1975, Wittenoom Gorge (AAU, ADW, L, PERTH).

89. Solanum prinophyllum Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 296.

Type citation: "In Nova Hollandia circa portum Jackson (Gaudich. in h DC sub nomine S. hystrix) . . . . (v.s. in h. DC)".

Holotype: G; Microfiche AD!

Solanum armatum R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446; non S. armatum Forsk., Fl. aegypt. -arab. (1775) 47.

Type citation: "(J) v.v." J denotes Port Jackson and the area north to Newcastle, New South Wales.

Holotype: The specimen at BM bears the Bennett number 2675 and "14 Solanum armatum Nob. prodr 446 Port. Jackson 1805-3", Isotypes are at K, two sheets.

Solanum armatum R. Br. cultivum Dunal in DC., Prodr. 13 (1852) 295.

Type citation: In horto Monspel. cultum.

Holotype: MPU. Isotype: K, photos ADW.
Solanum xanthocarpum auct. nonn. non Schrad.

This name was misapplied to S. prinophyllum Dunal in Australia for a period (see literature under that species). It is an Asian species and does not occur in Australia.

Literature

As S. armatum R. Br. Dunal (1813) 224; Poiret (1814) 774; Dunal (1816) 42; Don (1837) 436; Walpers (1844) 87; Dunal (1852) 295; Bentham (1868) 458; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 346; Mueller (1888) 362; Turner (1891) 124; Cheel (1911) 158; Petrie (1912) 229; Bitter (1917a) 7; Hurst (1942) 367; Webb (1948) 157; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 402; Schreiber & Ripperger (1963) 792; Schreiber (1963) 465; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1972) 489.

Fig. 99. Solanum prinophyllum Dunal. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from D.W. Whitehead, collected from the Bouddi Range, NSW (ADW 40791). × \(\frac{2}{3}\).

229
As *S. xanthocarpum* Schrad.: Moore (1893) 334; Hamilton (1899) 363; Bailey (1901) 1088; Dixon (1906) 223; Cheel (1908) 287; Carne (1910) 856; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Brought et al. (1924) 492; Petrie (1925) 163; Carey (1930) 737; Ewart (1931) 1005.

As *S. prinophyllum* Dunal: Willis (1972) 554.

A sprawling annual or short lived *perennial* 15-45 cm long; prickles to 1 cm long, straight, pale, frequent on stems, petiole, upper and lower leaf surfaces and calyx, few on petioles, most parts pubescent with sparse tomentum of minute stellate hairs, (sessile, porrect-stellate with short or medium central cell) also minute simple glandular hairs,

-- Fig. 100. *Solanum prinophyllum* Dunal. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed of *Webb & Tracey* 10742, collected from Levers Plateau, NSW-Qld border (ADW 43589). × ⅓.
mainly on young growing points, nowhere dense or conspicuous, general aspect dark green or purplish-green, leaves concolorous. Leaves 5-8 x 3-4 cm, lanceolate-elliptic, with 7-10 well developed lobes, themselves with several small lobes or teeth, lobe tips acute or acuminate, sinuses rounded, cut about half way to midrib. Inflorescence a cluster of 1-4 flowers, from a short peduncle, floral rhachis equally short or lacking, solitary pedicellate flowers also occur, pedicels 8-10 mm long, slender. Calyx 5 mm long; lobes 1-2 mm long; veins green, intersinus tissue pale; prickles to 5 mm long. Corolla 1-1.5 cm long, broadly stellate, distinctly campanulate, lobes acute, exceeding interacuminal tissue, lilac-blue, (Sea Lavender Violet RHS 637/1. Filaments (Fig. 165) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 2 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. Ovary with few glandular hairs; style 5-6 mm long, slightly sigmoid; stigma capitate, slightly bilobed, pale, relatively large. Fruiting pedicels 1-2 cm long, deflexed; calyx appressed, not greatly enlarged; berry (Fig. 155) 1.5-2 x 1.5 cm, globular or obovoid, marbled green, when mature drab greenish or tinged purple, (depends on temperature) finally soft and succulent. Seeds 2-3 mm long, rather thin and papery, ivory, with slightly thickened and reticulated margin, 516, 534, 536 seeds in 3 fruits. (Figs 99 and 100.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 4703 and Pearce 87.

Note

This species becomes increasingly variable and distinctive towards the northern limits of its range where the plants are larger, coarser, more prickly and somewhat more erect. It is most closely related to S. pungetium and S. cookii. Inadequate specimens may also be difficult to separate on leaf characters from S. campanulatum, from which it differs in many other details.

Distribution and habitat (Map 15c)

From south eastern Qld down the Great Dividing Ranges to eastern Vic. almost reaching Melbourne. Collected from roadsides, logging tracks, streambanks, margins of rainforest and as a sprawling undershrub in Eucalyptus woodland.

Selected specimens (total seen about 90)


NEW SOUTH WALES: Sieber 254, 1826, New Holland (BM, G, K, L, NSW, TCD); Tindale & Constable s.n., 26.iii.1952, Mt Tomah (ADW, NSW).

VICTORIA: Morrison s.n., 5.iv.1872, Gippsland (CANB, E); Beauglehole 37807, 6.iv.1971, near Lakes Entrance (acb, ADW).


Type citation: “Nord-Queensland: trockene Grasstellean bei Mungana, auf Kalk (Domin II. 1910).”

Holotype: ?PR but not traced.

A clonal, herbaceous perennial to 25 cm long; stems sprawling, scarcely woody at base; underground rootstocks 5-10 mm thick; prickles to 6 mm long, fine, straight, pale, scattered or abundant on all parts except corolla and fruit; all parts pubescent with sparse tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium central cell); upper leaf surface almost glabrous except along main veins; general aspect green or yellowish-green, leaves concolorous. Leaves (5) 7 (-10) x (3-) 5 (8-) cm, ovate, with up to 7 broad shallow lobes, lobe apices rounded, sinuses rounded, rarely cut one fifth of way to midvein, or margins shallowly undulate-repand, leaf apex rounded or acute, leaf base shortly cuneate to truncate or rounded to subcordate; petiole 1-2 cm long.
Inflorescence a cyme of few to 10 flowers; peduncle 2-3 cm long; floral rhachis 1-5 cm long; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx tube c. 3 mm long, lobes 5 mm long, triangular. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, lobes rounded, interacuminal tissue equalling petal tip, pale lavender-blue. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, lobes rounded, interacuminal tissue equalling petal tip, pale lavender-blue. Filaments (Fig. 165) 2-3 mm long; anthers 7 mm long, tapered upwards, forming an erect cone. Ovary with some glandular hairs towards summit; style 1.5 cm long, sigmoid, eccentric, with some glandular hairs below; stigma small, terminal, green. Fruiting peduncles slightly lengthened (total length to 10 cm) bearing 1-5

Fig. 101. Solanum multiglochidiatum Domin. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 4873, collected 24 km west of Petford and about 48 km south-east of Chillagoe, Qld (ADW 40389). X 2/3.
fruits; calyx slightly enlarged, lobes to 1 cm long, long-triangular; berry (Fig. 155) 1.5-2 cm diam., succulent, translucent, pale yellowish-green, readily bursting. Seeds 3-3.5 mm diam., pale or yellowish, minutely reticulate, 16, 20 and 33 seeds in three fruits examined. Cotyledons c. 14 x 5 mm, lanceolate, petiole 1-2 mm long, first leaf very oblique, elliptic. (Fig. 101.)

Chromosome number: n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

Inadequate material is available to assess variability in the species. It is most closely related to S. prinophyllum and S. pungetium from both of which it differs in its leaf shape, the larger and more numerous flowers, and possibly an enlarged subwoody rootstock from which the herbaceous growths develop each season.

Distribution and habitat (Map 5)

This species appears restricted to Qld in its distribution and has only been collected from a little south of Chillagoe in Eucalyptus woodland.

Specimens examined


91. Solanum cookii Symon, sp. nov.

Frutex erectus aut extendens ad 3 m. Aculei ad 1 cm, erectae, tenues, dispares, pallidi aut rubelli, ubique abundantes. Omnes partes pilis diversis pubescentes. Pili breves aut longi glandulares copiosi, pili stellati praecipue per costas in lamina inferioris folii; adspectu generali viridi, concolori. Folia 8-15 x 5-10 cm, ambitu ovato-elliptica sed 5-9 lobis brevibus irregularibus interdum angulatis dentatis vel lobatis, sinibus rotundatis, et nuncuam plus quam 1/5 ad nervium medium attingentibus; apex folii et loborum acutatus usque acuminatus, basis truncata usque subcordata, obliqua. Pedunculus 3-6 cm longus, pro ratiore tenuis. Inflorescentia cymosa extra-axillaris 1-10 flores; pedunculus 1.5-2 cm, rachis florales 1.5-3 cm; pedicellus circa 5 mm; tubus calycis 2-3 mm; lobi calycis 5-8 mm linear-lanceolati. Corolla 2 cm diametro, late stellata usque pentagonalis, caesia; filamenta 1-1.5 mm; antherae 4-5 mm, oblongae, erectae; stylus 5-6 mm erectus; stigma terminate, ultra antheras exigue excedens. Pedunculus et pedicellus fructifer parum accrescenti calyx basim fructus tegens; lobi 5-6 mm, angusti lanceolati; acumina linearia et distincta, fructum excedentia. Bacca 1-1.5 cm diametro, globularis, color et natura ignota. Semina 2-2.5 mm longa, pallida; 386 et 563 semina in duabus baccis.

Typus: D.E. Symon, 25.ii.1972, grown Waite Institute from seed collected by Webb & Tracey 8355, x.1969, Upper Lankelly Creek on the western slopes of the McIlwraith Range, N.E. of Coen, Cape York, Queensland. This is a very prickly shrub to 45 cm high in deciduous vine forest on soils derived from granodiorite. Alt. 366 m. Holotypus: ADW. Isotypi: BRI, CANB, K. (Fig. 96.)

Solanum adenophorum F. Muell. var. indivisum Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1140.

Type: Dallachy, Rockingham Bay, Queensland now at K, photo ADW.

An erect or sprawling shrub to 3 m, not known to be clonal; prickles to 1 cm long, straight, fine, unequal, pale or reddish, abundant on stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncle, pedicel and calyx; all parts with varied hairs, short or long (several-celled) glandular hairs abundant; stellate hairs with long several-celled central hair, occur mainly along veins on lower leaf surface; general aspect green, concolorous. Leaves 8-15 x 5-10 cm, ovate-elliptic, with 5-9 shallow, irregular, somewhat angular lobes, themselves slightly toothed or lobed, sinuses rounded and nowhere cut more than 1/3 of way to midvein, leaf and lobe apices acute to acuminate; base truncate to subcordate, oblique; petiole 3-6 cm long, relatively slender. Inflorescence a cyme of few to 10 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle 1.5-2 cm long; floral rhachis 1.5-3 cm long; pedicel c. 0.5 mm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 5-8 mm long, linear-lanceolate. Corolla 2 cm diam., broadly stellate to pentagonal, pale lavender blue. Filaments (Fig. 165) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, erect. Style 5-6 mm long, erect;
stigma terminal, just exceeding anthers. Fruiting peduncles and pedicels not much enlarged; calyx covering base of fruit; lobes 5-6 mm long, narrow lanceolate; acumens linear, distinct; together longer than fruit; berry (Fig. 155) 1-1.5 cm diam., globular, colour and texture not known. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, pale or buff, 386 and 563 seeds in two fruits. Cotyledons about 9 x 6 mm, ovate, petiole 7 mm long, first leaf 12 x 12 mm broad ovate-cordate. (Fig. 102.)

Fig. 102. Solanum cookii Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Webb & Tracey 8355, collected on the Upper Lankelly Creek, on the western slopes of the McIlwraith Range, north-east of Coen, Qld (ADW 40381). X 2/3.
**Solanum in Australia**

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) as “sp. nov. No. 8”, Webb & Tracey 8355.

**Notes**

*S. cookii* is most closely related to northern forms of *S. prinophyllum* Dunal from which it differs in leaf shape and -lobing, the tomentum, especially the abundance of glandular hairs, and its more numerous and smaller fruits.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 9)

Northern Qld in the tropical scrubs inland from Cairns and further north on Cape York at the McIlwraith Range. It has been recorded from vine forests on soils derived from basalts and from granodiorite.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 10)


92. **Solanum pungetium** R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.

**Type citation:** “(J) v.v.”. J denotes Port Jackson and the area north to Newcastle, New South Wales.

**Type material:** The collection at BM bears the Bennett number 2679 and two labels “17 Solanum cpr pungetium prodr. 446 Port Jackson 1803” and “17 Solanum pungetium prodr 446 Port Jackson 1802-4”, and is selected here as the lectotype. Isolectotypes are at K, two sheets, and P.


**Literature**

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 224; Poiret (1814) 774; Dunal (1816) 43; Don (1837) 436; Walpers (1844) 87; Dunal in DC. (1852) 295; Bentham (1868) 459; Mueller (1868) 146; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 346; Mueller (1888) 362; Moore (1893) 334; Hamilton (1899) 363; Bailey (1901) 1089; Dixon (1906) 223; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Hamilton (1917) 287; Chisholm (1925) 294, 297; Domin (1929) 1139; Ewart (1931) 106; Hurst (1942) 374; Beadle et al. (1962) 402; Beadle et al. (1972) 489; Willis (1972) 554.

A sprawling annual or short-lived herb to 1.5 m tall, slightly woody towards base; prickles to 6 mm long, straight, pale or reddish, scattered on stems, peduncles, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces; all parts pubescent with tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or shortly multisieriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray) sparse on upper leaf surface, more dense below; general aspect green. Leaves slightly discolorous, to 6 x 3 cm, elliptic with 5-9 bluntly or irregularly triangular lobes, sinuses rarely cut halfway to midvein, lobe and leaf apices rounded or acute, base truncate; petiole about 1 cm long. Inflorescence a cluster of 1-3 flowers in an extra-axillary position; peduncle and floral rachis absent or very short; pedicel to 4 cm long, slender. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 3-4 mm long, apices acuminate. Corolla 1.5-2 cm long, campanulate-rotate. Filaments (Fig. 165) 2 mm long, slender; anthers 4 mm long, oblong. Ovary globose, glabrous; style c. 1 cm long, sigmoid; stigma capitate, very slightly bilobed. Fruiting pedicel 2.5-4 cm long; calyx enlarged to cover base of fruit; berry (Fig. 155) 2.5-3 cm diam., first marbled green, later yellowish. (Fig. 103.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 P. Sharp (unpublished), voucher Cameron 3138.

**Notes**

It appears to be an unimpressive plant in the field and rarely stimulates its collectors to descriptive phrases. It is closely related to *S. prinophyllum* which has larger, more deeply divided leaves, more prickles, and larger fruits which are perhaps yellower when ripe. It is less closely related to the northern *S. cookii*.

235
Distribution and habitat (Map 2)

N.S.W. along the east coast, and Vic. in the far south east. It has been reported on basaltic soils and on those from granites on hillsides or in creek lines.

Selected specimens (total seen about 50)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Banks s.n., 1770, Botany Bay (BM, BR1); Sieber 254, New Holland (OXF, P, TCD); Constable s.n., 12.ix.1953, slopes of Mt Dromedary (K, NSW); Constable 5453, 4.xi.1964, 2 km N of Cobargo (ADW, NSW).

VICTORIA: Williamson s.n., Jan. 1920, Genoa (ADW); Beauglehole 31256, 25.x.1969, Orbost (acb, ADW).

Fig. 103. Solanum pungetium R. Br. Drawn from herbarium specimen, ADW 39282, collected by A.C. Beauglehole from near Orbost, Vic. Fruit from ADW 40050, collected from Mallacoota Inlet National Park, Vic. X 3/4.
93. **Solanum hystrix** R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.

*Type citation:* "(M) v.v.". M denotes Ora Meridionalis the south coast from Cape Leeuwin, Western Australia to Wilson Promontory, Victoria.

*Type material:* A sheet at BM contains three collections of which one has the label below it with the Bennett number 2677 and "Solanum hystrix Anch. 5 South Coast Feby. 1802". Anchorage 5 was off the Franklin Isles, South Australia; this specimen is proposed as lectotype.

---

**Fig. 104. Solanum hystrix** R. Br. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, grown from seed collected by C.R. Alcock, Hd of Yalanda, Eyre Peninsula, SA (ADW 40501, ADW 28926 for fruit). × 2/3.
A sprawling, clonal, herbaceous perennial 5-25 cm long; stems rarely lasting more than one season, sometimes forming little more than a rosette of leaves; prickles to 1.5 cm long, pale, straight, abundant on stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncles, pedicels, calyx and a few on corolla; leaf surface almost glabrous between prickles, or hispid with a few simple, several-celled hairs on main veins, petiole and twigs, also occasional reduced stellate hairs in which lateral cells are not well developed, minute glandular hairs also occur on pedicels, calyx, leaf axes and at base of some of larger hairs; general aspect green. Leaves scarcely discolored, (3-) 5 (-7) x (1-) 1.5 (-2) cm, elliptic, with 5-11 bluntly triangular lobes, sinuses rounded and reaching about half way to midrib, lobes themselves with to 2 smaller shallow lobes, lobe and leaf apex rounded or acute, leaf base cuneate, very oblique. Inflorescence a 1-10-flowered cyme from extra-axillary position; peduncle 0.5-1 cm long; floral rhachis 1-3 cm long; pedicel 0.5-1 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, circular. Corolla 1.5-2.5 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, pale blue or white. Filaments (Fig. 165) 1 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, oblong. Ovary glabrous; style erect; stigma green. Fruiting peduncle 3 cm long, pedicel 2 cm long, berry (Fig. 155) 1.5-2.5 cm diam., globose, enclosed in enlarged membranous prickly calyx which may burst irregularly, berry finally drying almost black. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, dark grey to almost black, minutely reticulate, in six fruits (118-) 153 (-204) seeds were counted. (Fig. 104.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

S. hystrix displays little variability and specimens differ more in overall size than in morphological characters. It is closely related to S. hoplopetalum from which it is separated by the Nullarbor Plain. It differs from that species in being substantially glabrous between the prickles, having few hairs of any form. Disjunct distributions are common in many Australian species of Solanum and the amount of speciation that has proceeded is variable. Some populations now disjunct have been given species rank as in this case, but in others no taxonomic distinctions have been made, e.g. S. esuriale. A number of native species of Solanum have had their areas of distribution increased in response to disturbance of the original habitat and have been transported to more distant sites. The single specimens of S. hystrix recorded for both W.A. and N.S.W. probably belong to this category and do not represent natural disjunct populations.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

S.A., Eyre Peninsula and some offshore islands. It grows mainly on the sandy plains.

Selected specimens (total seen 65)
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Howard s.n., 20.v.1968, 161 km E of Norseman (AD, CANB, PERTH).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Lamont 248, ix.1883, Coonabarabran (BM).
SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Atcock 10, 7.xi.1964, Lucky Bay near Cowell (AD, CANB); Symon 4482, 13.ii.1967, 5 km E of Kimba (ADW, BIRM, CANB, DAV, HUJ, K, NSW).


Holotype: (1) K. Isotype: MEL.

Fig. 105. *Solanum hoplopetalum* Bitt. & Summerh. Drawn from photograph and from herbarium specimen, Symon 5476, collected 37 km south of Menzies, WA (ADW 33007). \( \times \frac{2}{3} \).
Literature
Black (1926) 696; Meadly (1960) 401 as S. hystrix; Paterson (1967) 166 as S. hystrix; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 601 as S. hystrix.

Common name: Afghan thistle, prickly potato weed.

A sprawling, clonal, perennial herb, 10-35 cm long, stems rarely lasting more than one season; prickles to 1.4 cm long, straight, pale, abundant on stems, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncle, pedicel, calyx and corolla; hispid with simple, several celled hairs (probably reduced stellate hairs) consisting of a stipe, an almost globular central cell (from which lateral cells have not developed) and long erect central cell which may be glandular; below these are numerous, minute glandular hairs, general aspect green. Leaves 4-12 x 1-5 cm, elliptic, deeply lobed with 3-6 lobes on each side, cut two thirds of way to mid rib, lobes themselves oblong-triangular, with several smaller shallow lobes or teeth, sinuses rounded, apices rounded or acute, base rounded or truncate, oblique. Inflorescence a 4-8-flowered cyme from an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 3 cm long; floral rhachis 1-2 cm long; pedicel 5 mm long. Calyx 1-2 mm long; tube 5 mm long, almost obscured by prickles; lobes 3-5 mm long, triangular. Corolla 1.5-3 cm diam., broadly stellate to subrotate; lobes acute, pale blue or white, lobes with prickles on main vein and abaxial tips. Filaments (Fig. 165) 1 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong-lanceolate. Ovary and style glabrous; stigma terminal. Fruiting peduncle and pedicel lengthened, berry (Fig. 155) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular or depressed-globular, almost enclosed by enlarged membranous, very prickly calyx, at first bright green, finally drying almost black. Seeds 2.5 mm long, dark grey, flattened, irregularly obovate to subreniform. (Fig. 105.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Note
This is one of the relatively few native species that has become weedy and is of minor importance as a weed in some cereal and sheep growing areas of W.A. S. hoplopetalum is closely related to S. hystrix an equivalent species in Eyre Peninsula, from which species it differs in the presence of hispid and reduced stellate hairs which may be glandular. The two are now separated by the Nullarbor Plain but are likely to have had a common origin in the past. The two species may be distantly related to some of the much larger shrubby to arborescent species of the rainforest areas of eastern Australia which have in common, particularly in their juvenile phases, prickly lobed leaves, green aspect, pale flowers, and large fruits. They may be the relics of a much earlier tropical flora now reduced and adapted to the arid climate prevailing in these areas.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)
W.A., in the southern drier areas to just north of Menzies. It occurs on roadsides and agricultural sites and in open woodlands on the sandy plains.

Selected specimens (total seen about 30)


Type citation: “Summit of south peak Bellenden-Ker, June 1889”.

Holotype: BRI. (This consists of four separate leaves).

Literature
Bailey (1901) 1082; Bailey (1913) 354; Domin (1929) 1132.
**Common name:** The colourful, if offensive, name ‘gin’s whiskers’ is used for this species.

An erect **shrub** or small **tree** to 4 m or more tall, sparsely branched below, not known to be clonal, young plants stiffly erect; prickles to 1 cm long, rigid, directed slightly upwards, particularly striking and abundant on lower main stem, on young plants abundant on

---

*Fig. 106. Solanum macoorai F.M. Bail. Drawn from field grown plant from Symon 4752, collected from Forestry Reserve near Atherton, Qld (ADW 37172). X 2/3.*
upper and lower leaf surfaces, increasingly sparse to absent on distal twigs and mature leaves; young twigs, leaves and buds pubescent with tomentum of minute stellate hairs (sessile, prorect-stellate with short central ray), later becoming glabrous and upper and lower surfaces of mature leaves sparsely pubescent along veins, general aspect dark or purplish-green, leaves concolorous. *Leaves* showing great range in size, seedling leaves 11-25 x 4-10 cm, elliptic, with 11-17 shallow angular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded or acute, apical lobes acute to acuminate, leaf apex acuminate, leaf base cuneate to truncate, oblique; all very prickly; petiole 3-6 cm long; mature leaves 5-10 x 3-4 cm, elliptic, almost entire or with shallow, weakly defined lobes or teeth, apex acute to acuminate, base rounded or cuneate, equal or oblique; petiole 1-2 cm long. *Inflorescence* a short cyme of to 12 flowers from an extra-axillary position; peduncle 1-2 cm long; floral rachis short and congested; pedicels c. 1 cm long, slender, slightly thickened upwards. *Calyx* tube 2-3 mm long, shallow; lobes c. 2 mm long; acumen 1 mm long. *Corolla* 2-3 cm diam., stellate; lobes triangular, flat or reflexed, mauve. *Filaments* (Fig. 165) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 4.5 mm long, distinctly tapered upwards, loosely erect. *Ovary* stellate pubescent at summit; style c. 5 mm long, erect, pale, stellate-pubescent below, slightly thickened upwards; stigma terminal, greenish. Fruiting pedicels 2-3 cm long, distinctly thickened, grooved above berry, slender at junction with peduncle; calyx lobes 5 mm long, triangular; *berry* (Fig. 156) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular or obovate, yellow to orange-red, succulent, readily shed with its pedicel when ripe. *Seeds* 3 mm long, pale or light yellowish-brown, minutely rugose towards margins, (69) 119 (178) in 8 fruits examined. (Fig. 106.)

**Chromosome number:** not known.

**Notes**

There is great morphological variation between juvenile and adult phases of this species; the lower main stem may be spectacularly prickly. The species is closely related to its more southerly equivalent, *S. inaequilateralum*, from which it differs in having less deeply lobed juvenile leaves, taller stature, eglandular calyx and yellow to orange fruits. The two species have been confused until recently. The inadequacy of the type material has made more difficult any assurance of correct application of the name.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 1)

Northern Qld in the vicinity of the Atherton tableland. It grows in disturbed sites of rainforest clearings, tracks and forest margins.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 15)


*Type citation:* “On Mount Dryander - Kilner and Fitzalan” Mt. Dryander is about 36 km S.E. of Bowen, Queensland.

*Type material:* At K is a sheet labelled “Solanum sporadotrichum F.v.M. Near Port Dennison Queensland. E. Fitzalan”. At MEL are two sheets, the first MEL 12283 has the label “Solanum sporadotrichum F.v.M. Port Dennison Fitzalan” and a note by R.V. Smith 1952, stating that the specimen is probably part of the type collection and that Mueller was using Port Dennison in a broad sense. The second sheet MEL 12282 bears two labels (a) “Solanum sporadotrichum F.v.M., Mount Dryander Kilner & Fitzalan” and (b), “diff. on scantiness of hair on branchlets, grows longer peduncles, and more
numerous shorter pedicels, absence of prickles on the calyces, more elongated lobes of the
corolla longer & tapering anther, the berries will likely prove also different” and in ink
“var. S. pungetium”.

Lectotype: I propose MEL 12282 as lectotype.

Literature
Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Bailey (1901) 1083; Bailey (1913) 354; White (1918) 151.

Apart from the recent collections of vegetative material from Mt Dryander by
R. Henderson, V. Moriarty and J. Swan cited below, authentic material of S. sporadotrichum has not been recognised and Mueller’s original description is repeated here.

“Shrubby; branchlets almost glabrous, but copiously armed with short and slender
prickles; leaves nearly ovate in outline, of herbaceous consistence, green on both sides, not
much narrowed or even truncated at the base, and there sometimes very inequilateral,
sway or sinuous indented at the margin, generally pointed at the summit, their starry hair
scattered on both sides, or sometimes crowded on the lower page; the prickles on either
side few or sometimes entirely wanting, especially on the lower side; racemes short, with
few or several flowers, beset throughout with scattered star-hair; but unarmed; lobes of
the calyx terminated in long narrow ends; corolla white, deeply divided, about twice
as long as the calyx; filaments very short; anthers nearly half as long as the corolla, free,
gradually attenuated upwards, style glabrous; fruit unknown.

On Mount Dryander—Kilner and Fitzalan at K. Among Australian species this
taxon is nearest to S. pungetium, differing mainly in scantiness of hair on the branchlets,
generally longer peduncles, shorter and more numerous pedicels, absence of prickles on
any portion of the racemes, more elongated lobes of the corolla, longer, upward and
distinctly tapering anthers; the berries will also likely prove different.”

Chromosome number: unknown.

Note
The inadequate material available suggests that S. sporadotrichum is closely related
to S. inaequilaterum and S. macoorai. These species occur in the disjunct areas of
rainforest up the Qld coast. They probably have a common ancestor and varying degrees
of speciation in isolation has proceeded.

The description and leafy specimen do not support a relationship to S. pungetium.
Both S. inaequilaterum and S. macoorai have large, lobed, prickly juvenile leaves,
followed by simpler much less prickly leaves, both having stellate flowers and being small
or large shrubs which are woody below (not sprawling sub-herbaceous cf. S. pungetium).
The fruits could be expected to be relatively large and orange to scarlet in colour.

Distribution and habitat
Qld: Mt Dryander and adjacent areas in tropical forest on grey sandy loam
(Henderson 2213).

Selected specimens (all cited)
Proserpine, NE crest of ridge leading to easterly peak of Mt Dryander (all at ADW, BRI).


Type citation: Süd-Queensland: Regenwälder der Beech Mts. (Domin s.n. III 1910).

Type specimen: possibly PR but not traced.

Literature
As S. sporadotrichum F. Muell.: Moore (1893) 333; Dixon (1906) 222; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181.
A shrub to at least 2 m high; young plants stiffly erect, branching towards top; older stems finally with corky bark; prickles 5-12 mm long, conspicuous and dense on main stem, straight, pointed slightly upwards, abundant on petioles, upper and lower leaf surface, less conspicuous and scattered on later twigs and leaves, absent from pedicel and calyx; tomentum of scattered stellate hairs (sessile, porrect-stellate with short or long central ray) rarely dense or forming a complete cover on lower side of leaf, pedicel and calyx with conspicuous, long, glandular hairs. Juvenile leaves to 20 x 15 cm, often purplish below, with dark green aspect, elliptic, with up to 9 main lobes, lower pair of

Fig. 107. *Solanum inaequilateralum* Domin. Drawn from herbarium specimen, *Moriarty* 924, from Mt Nardi, NSW (ADW 41103). × 1/3.
lobes smaller and rounded, second and later pairs deeply lobed \(\frac{1}{2}\) to \(\frac{2}{3}\) of way to midrib, sinuses rounded, leaf and lobe apices acute or acuminate; petiole to 5 cm long; mature leaves 4-15 x 2-5 cm, elliptic, entire or with up to 7 shallow bluntly triangular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, lobe apices obtuse, leaf apex acute or acuminate; petiole 1-3 cm long. **Inflorescence** a congested cyme of up to 10 flowers, solitary flowers also occur; peduncle about 1 cm long; floral rhachis 1 cm long; pedicel 1 cm long. **Calyx** tube short, lobes about 8 mm long, linear-lanceolate. **Corolla** 2.5-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate, blue. **Filaments** (Fig. 165) 1.5 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong-lanceolate, loosely erect. **Ovary** with few glandular hairs; style 8-10 mm long, erect; stigma terminal, slightly bilobed, greenish. Fruiting pedicel 2 cm long, somewhat thickened and swollen in upper half; calyx lobes little enlarged; **berry** (Fig. 156) 1-1.8 cm diam., globular or slightly ovoid, succulent, finally scarlet-red, close to RHS Mars Red 013. **Seeds** 3-3.5 mm long, flattened, notched at hilum, pale or light brown, minutely reticulate, (22-) 82 (-139) in 17 fruits examined. **Cotyledons** broad lanceolate, about 8 x 4 mm, petiole 1-2 mm long, first leaf ovate, 12 x 12 mm, second leaf prickly. (Fig. 107.)

**Chromosome number**: \(n = 12\) Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

Variation occurs in the lobing of the leaves especially in young plants. *S. inaequilateralum* is closely related to its northern equivalent *S. macoorai* from which it differs in its smaller stature, more deeply lobed juvenile leaves, less ferociously prickly juvenile phase, long multicelled glandular hairs on the calyx and scarlet rather than ochre-yellow or orange fruits.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 15b)

Qld in the south east and N.S.W. in the north east. It is confined to disturbed sites and the margins of forests in high rainfall areas.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 25)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Moriarty 924, 15.v.1972, Mt Nardi (ADW, K, L, NSW); Constable 6549, 29.xi.1965, Mt Merino (ADW, NSW).

98. **Solanum dallachii** Benth., Fl. austral. 4 (1868) 456.

**Type citation**: “Queensland: Rockingham Bay, Dallachy”.

**Type material**: At K are two sheets both labelled “Solanum dallachii Benth. Rockingham Bay, Dallachy F. Mueller 1868”. At MEL are five sheets labelled syntype with the following labels (1) MEL 11655 “Sunday 22nd May 1864 Solanum flowers blue on undershrub 12 feet high, Rockingham Bay, growing in dense scrub fruit yellow 96”; (2) MEL 11656 “17 Jan. 1864, Solanum flowers blue only saw one foliage large light green plant 6 feet high in edge of creek on the road to the valley of Lagoons”; (3) MEL 11657 “December 7-9 1867 Dalrymple Gap and Herbert riv fruit yellow when ripe”; (4) MEL 11658 “Murray River Aug. 1867, flower blue 4 feet high” and “Solanum Dallachyi Benth. Rockingham Bay, Pappus frts and fls of a Composite on the leaves”; (5) MEL 11659 “96” and “Solanum Dallachyi Benth. Rockingham Bay”. On the basis of hand writing and date it is unlikely that MEL 11657 and MEL 11658 are part of the type collection and I propose the sheet at K with the two twigs as lectotype, isotypes MEL 11655, 11656, 11659 and an isotype at G.

**Literature**

Bentham (1868) 456; Mueller (1868) 145; (as repandum); Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Bailey (1901) 1087; Bailey (1913) 354.
A shrub to 4 m tall; prickles to 6 mm long, straight, pale, scattered on upper and lower leaf surface, rare or absent on mature growth, common on juvenile stems and leaves; all parts with tomentum of stellate hairs (mostly sessile multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short lateral ray and very long central ray), minute on juvenile leaves, sparse on upper leaf surface of adult leaves, more dense below, loose and floccose on twigs and young shoots, general aspect green, leaves slightly discolored. Juvenile leaves to 28 x 15 cm, broadly elliptic, with 11-15 broadly triangular lobes, leaf and lobe apex acute, lobes rarely with secondary lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, cut about one tenth of way to

Fig. 108. Solanum dallachii Benth. Drawn from syntype specimen, collected by Dallachy at Rockingham Bay, Qld (MEL 11659). × 2/3.
midvein, petiole to 5 cm long, grooved above at least when dry. **Inflorescence** a cyme of up to 16 flowers from an extra-axillary position, lower flowers hermaphrodite, upper flower male; peduncle to 1.5 cm long; floral rhachis 2-5 cm long; pedicel 1.5 cm long. **Calyx** 2-3 mm long; lobes broadly and bluntly lanceolate, acumen small. **Corolla** 2.5-3 cm diam., deeply stellate with pale 'star' towards base, often reflexed, close to RHS Heliotrope 636/1. **Filaments** (Fig. 165) short; anthers c. 6 mm long, lanceolate, loosely erect in cone. **Ovary** densely pubescent towards apex; style 7-8 mm long, erect, pale, pubescent almost to summit; stigma terminal, green, exserted 2-3 mm above anthers, upper flowers often male, similar in form but ovary, style and stigma greatly reduced or vestigial. Fruiting pedicel to 3 cm long, thickened and furrowed towards apex, calyx barely covering base of fruit, at first appressed later raised, **berry** (Fig. 156) 1.5-2.5 cm diam., broadly ovoid, reported yellow (Bentham), in cultivation green above, suffused pale ivory-green below, firm but not succulent, shed with pedicel. **Seeds** 2.5 mm long, flattened, pale, minutely reticulate towards margin, 168 seeds counted in one fruit. (Fig. 108.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 24 pot grown from **Hyland** 7367, counted by D. Jewell.

**Notes**

Like **S. furfuraceum** R. Br. later collections have not matched the original types very well, and it is difficult, considering the problems in the genus, to circumscribe the species with assurance. The rainforest species of **Solanum** from the east coast of Australia are still not well represented in collections. All of them show a great range of leaf morphology particularly between juvenile and later leaves, in this taxon, large, lobed, and prickly versus entire and unarmed, rarely are adequate accounts of the fruits available.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 7)

Northern Qld, in disturbed sites in rainforest, along tracks and in openings and margins of wet scrubs.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 20)

**QUEENSLAND:** Webb & Tracey 10752, 22.viii.1972, Macedowall Range (ADW, B, BRI, CANB, K, L, MO, NSW); Webb & Tracey 10793, June 1973, Mt Sampson (ADW, BRI, CANB); **Hyland** 7367, 11.vii.1974, Wyvuri Holding (ADW, BRI, CANB).

99. **Solanum furfuraceum** R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.

**Type citation:** "(T) v.v." T denotes Littus intra Tropicum, i.e. the coast of Queensland and the Northern Territory westward to Arnhem Bay.

**Type material:** At BM a sheet bears the Bennett No. 2672 and the label "10 Solanum furfuraceum prodr 446 desc (?) Hort. No. 68A Broadsound". This is proposed as lectotype. There are isoselectotypes at K & MEL.

**Literature**

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 182; Poiret (1814) 777; Dunal (1816) 26; Don (1837) 424; Walpers (1844) 67; Dunal (1852) 293; Bentham (1868) 455; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171-72; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 345; Bailey (1900) 1086; Bailey (1913) 354; White (1920) 29; Domin (1929) 1138; Webb (1952) 94.

An erect **shrub** 1.5-2 m tall woody below, older stems with pale corky bark; prickles to 1 cm long straight, scattered on younger stems, petiole, upper and lower leaf surface, absent from mature growth and from inflorescences; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs (minute sessile porrect-stellate above, long or short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with moderate central ray below), sparse and scattered above, dense below, yellowish-green; general aspect dark drab-green; leaves discolorous. **Leaves** often geminate, the smaller about two-thirds the size of the larger, juvenile leaves to 17 x 12 cm, broadly ovoid, with up to 5 bluntly triangular lobes on each side, sinus rounded and cut one fifth of way to midrib, mature leaves smaller, c. 7 x 4 cm, broad lanceolate to elliptic, entire or with 3-4
broad bluntly triangular lobes, the sinuses shallow, leaf apex acute to acuminate, base broadly cuneate to rounded, petiole (0.5-) 1-1.5 (-4.5) cm long. Inflorescence a condensed cyme of 3-9 flowers; peduncle 0-5 mm long; floral rhachis to 1 cm; pedicel 1 cm long. Calyx lobes 2-4 mm long, lanceolate, tapering into a linear acumen 2-4 mm long. Corolla 2.5-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate, interacuminal membrane not exceeding petal tip, bluish-purple, often reflexed when fully open. Filaments (Fig. 165) 2-3 mm long, anthers

Fig. 109. Solanum furfuraceum R. Br. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Henderson 1266, collected in southern Qld (ADW 42139). X \(\frac{2}{3}\).
5 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. Ovary with few glandular or stellate hairs towards apex; style 7-9 mm long, erect, sparsely pubescent below; stigma greenish. Fruits in clusters of 1-3 (-4), peduncle and pedicel not much enlarged; calyx stellate, lobes to 1.5 cm long; berry (Fig. 156) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular or depressed globular, greenish (in the field) or yellowish-green (in cultivation), calyx raised or appressed, firm, not aromatic, shed with pedicel when ripe; seeds 1.5-2 mm long, pale yellow or brownish, (48-) 163 (-523) in 12 fruits counted. Cotyledons 10 x 7 mm, ovate-acute, first leaf 1-1.5 cm diam., almost orbicular, second leaf 2 x 1.5 cm, broad ovate, with shallow rounded lobes, both with sparse, scattered, pale prickles. (Fig. 109.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Distribution and habitat (Map 17c)

In high rainfall areas of the Dividing Range in south east Qld and north east N.S.W. Often at the margins of vine or rain forests and at higher altitudes.

Notes

This species varies in the abundance of prickles which are rare or absent on mature twigs. Lower juvenile leaves are shallowly lobed and prickly while later ones are entire and unarmed. It is most closely related to S. brownii Dun.

None of the recent collections match the type material particularly well which by comparison has smaller leaves and intensely rusty tomentum.

Selected specimens (total seen about 15)

QUEENSLAND: Moriarty 1467, 1.ix.1973, near Yattoo Creek on Savina-Marlborough Road (ADW, BRI, CANB); Telford 3212, 26.ix.1973, Spring Creek Plateau, 13 km ENE of Killarney (ADW, BRI, CBG); Webb & Tracey 10749, Feb. 1972, Neurum Creek, NW of Brisbane (ADW, CANB).


*Type citation:* "(J) v.v." J denotes Port Jackson, the area from Sydney north to Newcastle, New South Wales.

*Type material:* The collection at BM bears the Bennett number 2671 and "9 Solanum violaceum Nob. Banks of the Patersons River prodr 445 Octr. 1804", and is here proposed as lectotype; there is an isotype of this at K.

**Solanum violaceum** R. Br. var. scabrum Benth., Fl. Austral. 4 (1868) 452.

*Type citation:* “N.S. Wales, Vicary, C. Moore”.

*Type material:* (1) K, (2) not traced.


*Type citation:* “Growing between bark and sapwood of Angophora intermedia on the Gulf road”.

Holotype: not traced.


*Type citation:* “(1) Mt. Dangar, Gungal, near Merriwa, also (2) Wallsend (Both J. L. Boorman Sept. 1904)”.

*Type material:* (1) NSW (2) not traced.

**Solanum curvicuspe** Domin, Feddes Repert. 12 (1913) 131.


*Type citation:* 1-4, K; 1, 2 & 4, photos ADW.
Solanum curvicuspe Domin. forma curvispina Domin l.c.

Type citation: "Clarence River, leg. Beckler".

Type material: K and photo ADW.

Solanum violaceum R. Br. forma scabrum (Benth.) Domin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1136, based on S. violaceum var. scabrum Benth.

Fig. 110. Solanum brownii Dunal. Drawn from herbarium specimen collected by E. Gauba, from Sugarloaf Mountain, Braidwood district, NSW (ADW 38672). $\times \frac{2}{3}$. 

250
Solanum in Australia

Literature

As S. brownii Dunal: Dunal (1813) 201; Poiret (1814) 769; Dunal (1816) 35; Don (1837) 430; Walpers (1844) 78.

As S. violaceum R. Br.: Brown (1810) 445; Dunal (1816) 44; Dunal in DC (1852) 336; Miquel (1857) 652; Bentham (1868) 452; Mueller (1881-82) 795; Mueller (1882a) 96; Bailey (1883) 344; Moore (1893) 333; Baker (1896) 458; Maiden (1898a) 24; Bailey (1901) 1084; Maiden & Betche (1904) 747-48; Dixon (1906) 222; Bailey (1913) 354; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; Ewart & Tovey (1920) 204; Domín (1929) 1136; Ewart (1931) 1004; Burbidge & Gray (1970) 320; Willis (1972) 552.

A variable erect shrub 0.5-2 m tall, becoming woody below; prickles to 1 cm long, firm, straight, usually sparse and confined to stem, occasional on upper or lower leaf surfaces, rare on peduncle and calyx, some plants unarmed; plants with stellate hairs; upper leaf surface dark green, sparsely pubescent (sessile porrect-stellate with medium central ray), lower surface densely woolly-pubescent with pale or rusty hairs (multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray); leaves markedly discolourous. Lower juvenile leaves to 10 x 4 cm, entire or shallowly lobed, adult leaves (4-) 7 (-10) x (0.8-) 1.5 (-2.5) cm, lanceolate, entire or with sinuate margin, veins conspicuous above and below, apex acute to acuminate, base cuneate, rounded to cordate, mostly oblique; petiole (0.5-) 1 (-2) cm long. Inflorescence a few- to 10-flowered cyme in an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long, short or absent; floral rhachis 1-2 cm long; pedicel c. 1 cm long, rather thick, woolly. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long; lobes short, triangular, acumens 1-2 mm long. Corolla 2.5-4 cm diam., broadly stellate to rotate, interacuminal tissue well developed, exceeding acumens, petal thus appearing emarginate, showy, pale blue, heliotrope or rich purple. Filaments (Fig. 166) 2 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong, relatively stout. Ovary glandular, stellate-pubescent towards summit; style 1 cm long, slightly sigmoid, pubescent towards base; stigma capitate. Berry (Fig. 155) 1.5-2 cm diam., relatively large, globular, there are a few specimens of berries and little information on their ripe state; Willis (1972:552) describes them as yellow, Rodd, on a collection from Mt Yengo, NSW 90114, describes them as greenish-white; on an anomalous collection, McBarron 14786 from Yellow Rock, Albion Park, described as white and juicy when mature. Seeds (from the McBarron collection) 2.5-3.5 mm long, flattened, minutely reticulate, numerous. (Fig. 110.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes

S. brownii becomes increasingly variable in the northern parts of its range and there approaches S. cinereum in leaf lobing and armament. However, the calyces do not appear to be as prickly as those of S. cinereum. It would seem to be most closely related to S. cinereum with a rather similar distribution but on the western slopes of the Ranges. S. cinereum has dark seeds, but I do not know the colour of the mature seeds of S. brownii.

Distribution and habitat (Map 11)

N.S.W.: Along most of the Great Dividing Range system from near the Qld border to extreme eastern Vic. It has been collected from thick brush, tall eucalypt forest, from creek banks, fire tracks, roadsides, rocky slopes on soils derived from both sandstones and basalts.

Selected specimens (total seen about 125)

QUEENSLAND: Carroll 782, 17.v.1967, Mt Cordeaux, Cunningham Gap (ADW, CBG).


VICTORIA: Robbins s.n., Oct. 1937, Mt Drummer (ADW, MEL).

*Type species:* *S. micracanthos* Lamk.

The species of this section are found in Central and South America except for *S. hamulosum* and *S. dimorphispinum*.

Sprawling or climbing shrubs, stems, petioles and often lower midvein of leaf with hooked prickles, simple acicular prickles may also occur on the leaf blade. The tomentum is of stellate hairs, often minute, often sparse on the upper leaf surface. The leaves are angularly lobed, often geminate and relatively large. The inflorescence is a condensed cyme with relatively few flowers. The corolla is broadly stellate, the anthers lanceolate opening by terminal pores and the berry relatively large, succulent, and orange-red in colour.

*S. hamulosum* and *S. dimorphispinum* are certainly somewhat discordant amongst the rest of the Australian species. Their limited distribution in Qld make me suspicious that they too may be early introductions to Australia from the Americas although they have not been identified with American species.


*Type citation:* “Mount Spurgeon, common along tracks and on the edge of clearings in rainforest, C. T. White, No. 10619 (flowering specimens) September 1936, (large straggling bushes 3-4 m high, flowers mauve).”

*Holotype:* BRI 10416-10417 two sheets.

An erect or sprawling shrub to 4 m tall (5 m Hyland), not known to be clonal; prickles 5-7 mm long, scattered on upper and lower surfaces of younger leaves, straight, pale, few or absent on mature leaves; prickles on stems 2-4 mm long, stout and hooked, persistent; all parts with tomentum of close minute stellate hairs (mostly sessile, porrect-stellate hairs with short central ray), minute, simple, glandular hairs also occur, dense below, sparse and scattered on upper leaf surface, general aspect green or grey-green, leaves markedly discolorous. Juvenile leaves to 25 x 20 cm, ovate, with 9-10 main lobes, lobes cut \(\frac{1}{3}-\frac{1}{4}\) of way to midrib, themselves bearing 1-2 shallow, broadly triangular lobes, sinuses rounded, leaf and lobe apices rounded or acute, leaf base cordate, equal, mature leaves 7-13 x 4-8 cm, ovate to elliptic, entire or with to 9 shallow, rounded lobes, sinuses broad and shallow, leaf apex acute or acuminate, leaf base rounded, oblique; petiole 1-4 cm long, with or without few hooked spines. *Inflorescence* a congested cyme of to 10 flowers in an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 1 cm long; floral rhachis to 1 cm long; pedicel 1-2 cm long, slender. *Calyx* tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, elliptic, lobe apex acute. *Corolla* 3-4 cm diam., stellate, lobes deeply separated, elliptic, mauve, strongly reflexed. *Filaments* (Fig. 165) short; anthers 7-8 mm long, linear-lanceolate, loosely erect. *Ovary* 1-2 mm long; style 1 cm long, erect; stigma terminal; ovary and style pubescent with stellate hairs. Fruiting pedicel 2-4 cm long, slightly thickened upwards and deeply grooved towards summit; calyx little enlarged; *berry* (Fig. 156) to 2 cm diam., succulent, first green, ripe colour not stated. *Seeds* 2.5 mm long, flattened, pale or light-brown, 68, 121, 156 seeds in three fruits counted. (Fig. 111.)

*Chromosome number:* \(n = 12\) Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Hyland 7205 has also been counted by Randell, \(n = 12\).

*Notes*

*S. dimorphispinum* and *S. hamulosum* are a closely related pair of species which differ little morphologically but differ substantially in their alkaloid content (Bradley et al., 1978, 1979).
Distribution and habitat (Map 12)

Qld in the vicinity of Mossman north of Cairns, along road edges and rainforest margins.

Selected specimens (total seen about 15)

QUEENSLAND: Webb & Tracey 8302, May 1969, McDowall Range (ADW, B, BIRM, CANB, K, NSW); Webb & Tracey 8352, Nov. 1969, Mt Lewis, SW of Mossman (ADW, B, BIRM, CANB, K); Moriarty 1590-1, 28.ix.1974, Mt Lewis (ADW, BRI, CANB, K, MO).

Solanum in Australia

Fig. 111. Solanum dimorphispinum C.T. White. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Webb & Tracey 8352, collected from Mt Lewis, Qld (ADW 43089). Fruit from the original collection (ADW 37602). \( \times \frac{3}{4} \).

*Type citation:* “Boonjie, Atherton Tableland, alt. 700 m., common in rainforest, S.F. Kajewski No. 1222 (type; flowering specimens), Sept. 23.”

*Holotype:* BRI 10420. Isotype: K.

*Literature*

White (1946b) 280.

*Common name:* dirran curse.

---

Fig. 112. *Solanum hamulosum* C.T. White. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Moriarty 1148, from Boonjie via Malanda, Qld (ADW 41578). Fruit from *Hyland 7866*, from Boonjie, Qld (ADW 45432). $\times \frac{3}{4}$. 

254
A large, much-branched, scrambling shrub to 4 m high, not known to be clonal; prickles 2-3 mm long, stout, broadly based, strongly recurved, on stems and petioles, few or absent on mature leaves; straight prickles scattered on surface of juvenile leaves; leaves sparsely pubescent above, closely, densely, minutely pubescent below with stellate hairs (sessile or stalked, porrect-stellate generally with long central ray), slightly floccose on buds and young tips, discolorous. Juvenile leaves to 20 x 13 cm, broadly elliptic, with c. 11 principal broadly triangular lobes, each with 1-2 smaller shallow lobes, lobe apex acute, sinuses rounded, rarely deeper than one quarter of way to midvein, leaf base truncate, petiole 6-7 cm long; adult leaves 10-15 x 6-8 cm, ovate to ovate-elliptic, entire or repand or shallowly lobed, with short, blunt triangular lobes, base rounded, often markedly oblique; petiole 2-6 cm long. Inflorescence a short cyme of to 12 flowers in an extra-axillary position; peduncle 5-10 mm long; floral rhachis to 1 cm long, congested, short; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, slender. Calyx tube 2 mm long, lobes to 5 mm long, sometimes several fused or the expanding corolla bursting tube. Corolla 1.5-3.5 cm diam., stellate, lobes divided at least 2/3 of their length, often strongly reflexed, light purple, close to RHS Sea Lavender Violet 637/2. Filaments (Fig. 165) short; anthers c. 6 mm long, tapered, loosely erect. Ovary with few stellate hairs towards apex; style to 1 cm long, erect, very slightly bent, pubescent below; stigma green, terminal. Fruiting pedicel to 4 cm long, slightly thickened upwards; calyx not much enlarged, berry (Fig. 156) 1.5-3.5 cm diam., globular, succulent. (Fig. 112.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes

Material is inadequate to assess variability in this species, but juvenile leaves are larger, more lobed and more prickly than later ones. The species is very closely related to S. dimorphispinum from which it differs in chemical composition Bradley et al (1978) and in minor technical details, the two species being otherwise difficult to distinguish. They do not have close relatives amongst the Australian species. I would not be surprised if they were in fact aliens.

Distribution and habitat (Map 5)

Qld in disturbed sites in rainforest of the Atherton tableland.

Selected specimens (total seen about 12)


Section 21. Campanulata Symon, sect. nov.

Frutex, stellatis pilis saepe glanduliferis tomentosus; corolla profunde campanulata; flores superiores masculi, flores inferiores hermaphroditi; bacca in calyce partim inclusa; semina nigra.

Typus: S. campanulatum R. Br.

Shrub; tomentum of stellate hairs often gland tipped; corolla deeply campanulate; anthers lanceolate, opening by terminal pores; upper flowers male, lower flowers hermaphrodite; berry partly enclosed in calyx, firm-fleshed, yellowish; seeds black.

This new section is named to accommodate the distinctive species S. campanulatum R. Br. Seithe (1962) included this species in section Protocryptocarpum Bitt. ex Marzell of which the type species is S. sisymbriifolium Lamk. However, S. campanulatum differs from this in many characters, e.g. the leaves are not deeply lobed, the corolla is deeply campanulate, the fruits are yellow and mucilaginous rather than red and pulpy and the seeds are black.

255
103. **Solanum campanulatum** R. Br., Prodr. (1810) 446.

*Type citation:* "(J.) v.v." J denotes Port Jackson, the area from Sydney north to Newcastle, New South Wales.

*Type material:* The collection at BM bears the Bennett number 2680 and '18 Solanum campanulatum prodr 446 Banks of the R. Grose 1803-5" and is selected here as the lectotype. There is an isolectotype of this at K, MEL, and possibly MPU where the labelling simply states "Nouv. Hollande Mr. R. Brown 1819".

**Fig. 113. Solanum campanulatum** R. Br. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Whitehead s.n., collected at Budgewoi, NSW (ADW 31608). × 1/3.
Literature

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 223; Poiret (1814) 778; Dunal (1816) 42; Don (1837) 436; Jackson (1838) t. 3672; Walpers (1844) 87; Dunal in DC. (1852) 297; Bentham (1868) 460; Mueller (1868) 146; Scortechini (1881-82) 165; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 346; Hamilton (1887) 289; Moore (1893) 334; Baker (1896) 458; Hamilton (1899) 363; Bailey (1901) 1089; Dixon (1906) 223; Hamilton (1911) 83; Petrie (1912) 229; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; White (1937) 85; Gascoigne, Ritchie & White (1948) 44; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401.

A soft-wooded shrub 0.5-1 m tall, lasting several years, not noticeably clonal; prickles to 1 cm long, unequal, straight, abundant on all parts except corolla; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs (short or long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with very long often glandular central ray), also minute or long, simple uniseriate glandular hairs, plants often glistening and sticky, general aspect green. Leaves (5-) 10 (-15) x (4-) 7 (-10) cm, ovate-elliptic, with 5-9 somewhat angular lobes, themselves with blunt lobes, sinuses blunt, shallow, 1-1.5 cm deep; leaf base oblique, apex acute; petiole 2-5 cm long. Inflorescence a 4-10-flowered cyme in an extra-axillary position; peduncle to 4 cm long; floral rhachis shorter; pedicels c. 2 cm long. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 5-8 mm long, lanceolate, tip acuminate, midvein prominent and often armed. Corolla 1.5-2 cm long, deeply campanulate, lavender purple, interacuminal tissue well developed, slightly exceeding acumen which is short and acute. Filaments (Fig. 166) c. 2 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, oblong, stout, closely erect. Ovary 2 mm long, globose; style 1.5 cm long, erect, pale, tip curved; stigma terminal. Upper flowers often male, with vestigial ovary and style. Fruit half or more encased in enlarged prickly calyx, midnerves of lobes prominent, berry (Fig. 155) 2-3 x 2.5 cm, subglobose to obovoid, pale whitish-green to pale greenish-yellow, rather hard and firm, finally drying brown to blackish; peduncle length to first fruit (2-) 3 (-4) cm, bearing 1-2 (-6) fruits, pedicels c. 2 cm long, firm, slightly swollen above calyx, less prickly than peduncle. Seeds 2 mm long, almost black. Seed number variable, (147-) 596 (-947) in 9 fruits counted. Cotyledons 10-13 x 3 mm, lanceolate, minutely glandular-hairy, hypocotyl and petiole glandular-hairy, first true leaf broad ovate, weakly lobed, second leaf lobed, both prickly on midrib. (Fig. 113.)


Notes

S. campanulatum is a distinctive species with its deeply campanulate flower, large pale yellow fruits, black seeds and abundant glandular pubescence. Despite this it has been confused in particular with northern forms of S. prinophyllum and many of the records of S. campanulatum for Qld refer to that species. The species does not appear to have close relatives amongst the Australian species of Solanum. It is perhaps distantly related to the north western andromonoecious species with which it shares andromonoecy, relatively large fruits and dark seeds. It differs in its deeply campanulate corolla and abundant glandular tomentum. A distant relationship with S. cinereum is possible, this taxon having a very shallowly campanulate corolla, somewhat similar fruits with dark seeds, but differing in its scarcely glandular, markedly discolorous leaves and absence of male flowers.

Distribution and habitat (Map 7)

N.S.W. along the eastern ranges.

Selected specimens (total seen about 20)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Whitehead s.n., 5.i.1964, Budgewoi (ADW) and cultivated plants to (AAU, NT); Rodd 413, 5.ii.1967, Culoul Range (ADW, NSW); Burgess s.n., 12.viii.1969, Sandy Hollow (ADW, CBG).


The species of this section are mostly woody shrubs and are rarely herbaceous. They are usually well armed with prickles and are pubescent with stellate hairs, sometimes glandular. The leaves are often relatively large, entire, or shallowly or deeply lobed, and mostly ovate in outline. The inflorescence consists of one or few hermaphrodite flowers below few to many male flowers; the peduncle and floral rachis is generally unbranched. The corolla is rotate or broadly stellate, mostly purple, the anthers lanceolate, opening by small terminal pores. The ovary and style often have a few stellate or glandular hairs and the stigma is generally bilobed. The berry is globose, often yellowish, relatively large, mostly glabrous, mucilaginous and rarely pulpy. The seeds are numerous, often discoid, pale or (in Australian species) black. One species, *S. melongena*, is widely cultivated as a vegetable and several others are weedy.

There is disagreement on the delimitation of this section and I take a narrower view than D’Arcy (1973). The distribution of species of the section is from Africa, India to Australia with few, if any, species native to the Americas. However, much more needs to be done on the andromonoecious species of the Americas to clarify their relationships to the African species. A number of the species that D’Arcy includes in section *Melongena* I prefer to maintain in section *Torva*.

Bitter (1923) 157 under section *Andromonoecum* named 7 series some of which are represented by species in Australia, e.g., *S. hermanni* in series *Sodomela*, both *S. marginatum* and *S. melongena* in series *Incaniformia*. None of the indigenous Australian species have been included in any of these series. I doubt the utility of making yet more series until much more is known of the genus and comparable subgeneric taxa can be used throughout its range.

The dioecious species confined to the north-west of Australia have probably evolved from the andromonoecious and can be considered an advanced group. However, the group is discordant and andromonoecious progenitors are not obvious for all the dioecious species in Australia.


*Type citation:* “(J) v.v.” J denotes Port Jackson, the area from Sydney north to Newcastle, New South Wales.

*Holotype:* At BM a sheet bears the Bennett No. 2678 and “16 Solanum cinereum prodr. 446 Banks of the Grose 1804 R.B. desc s.s.”

*Literature*

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 224; Poiré (1814) 778; Dunal (1816) 43; Don (1837) 436; Walpers (1844) 87; Dunal in DC. (1852) 294; Bentham (1868) 460; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Hamilton (1887) 289; Baker (1896) 458; (1899) 625; Moore (1893) 334; Bailey (1901) 1090; Dixon (1906) 223; Maiden (1908) 70; Black (1909) 114; Cambage (1911) 549; Cheel (1911) 158; Bailey (1913) 357; Maiden (1915) 981, (1917) 653; Black (1916) 56; Maiden & Betche (1916) 181; White (1920) 29; Dodd (1922) 153; Dodd (1923) 257; Brough, McLuckie & Petrie (1924) 487; Black (1926) 498; Seddon (1930a) 641; Seddon (1930b) 418; White (1937) 230; Hurst (1942) 368; Webb (1948) 158; Whittey (1958) 357; Shaw et al (1959) 179; Beadle, Evans & Carolin (1962) 401; Aurich (1966) 447; Burbidge & Gray (1970) 322; Willis (1972) 553; Everist (1974) 466; Symon (1976) 28-29.

*Common name:* narrawa burr.

An erect or bushy clonal *shrub* 0.5-1 m tall, herbaceous or stems lasting several years; prickles to 15 mm long, usually straight, abundant on stems, petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces, peduncles, pedicels and calyx; stems and lower leaf surface closely and densely pubescent with pale stellate hairs (sessile or short multiseriate-stalked,
porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray), also minute, simple, glandular hairs, upper leaf surface sparsely pubescent with minute hairs mostly concentrated along veins, general aspect dark green, leaves markedly discolored. Leaves (4-) 6 (-12) x (2-) 3 (-7) cm, ovate-elliptic, deeply lobed with 5-10 main lobes, lobes with slightly lobed or undulate margins, sinuses rounded and cut about half way to midrib, leaf base markedly oblique, apex acute; petiole 0.5-1.5 (-4) cm long. Inflorescence a few to 6-7-flowered

Fig. 114. Solanum cinereum R. Br. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 3452, collected at Mambray Creek, SA (ADW 32980). X 1/3.
cyme in an extra-axillary position; peduncle 2-10 mm long; floral rachis to 6 cm long, upper flowers sometimes male; pedicel 5-8 mm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long; lobes linear, 3-5 mm long, all very prickly outside, prickles to 8 mm long. Corolla 1.5-2 cm long, campanulate-rotate, mauve-purple, interacuminal tissue well developed, hardly exceeding petal tips. Filaments (Fig. 166) 2-3 mm long; anthers 3-4 mm long, oblong, stout, loosely erect. Ovary 1-1.5 mm long, glabrous; style c. 1 cm long, curved; stigma shortly two lobed. Fruiting peduncles and pedicels often firm, stout and decurved in fruit; calyx 1 cm long, appressed to fruit, tip acuminate; berry (Fig. 155) globular, 1.5-2 cm diam., first marbled green, later greenish-ivory, finally dark brown with firm papery skin, seeds adherent to placenta in a mass. Seeds 3-4 x 2-3 mm, flattened or slightly twisted, notched at hilum, dark brown. A single count of 384 seeds in one fruit was made. Cotyledons c. 18 x 7 mm, lanceolate, first true leaf c. 21 x 14 mm, oval-ovate, with 1-2 prickles at the base of upper leaf surface, second true leaf c. 8-15 mm long, ovate-sinuate, clearly prickly above and below, prickles developing on stem. (Fig. 114.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 and 24, Randell & Symon (1976); Symon 3452 Mambray Creek n = 24, Symon 8013, Mt Brown n = 12. Unfortunately no counts of material from N.S.W. are yet available.

Notes

Evidence that S. cinereum was an early introduction to S.A. is convincing (Symon, 1976) and is based on the collection records. The plant is relatively large, is conspicuous in flower and fruit and is not likely to have been overlooked by early collectors. Only two collections have been found that were made before 1900 and both of these are in the vicinity of Port Augusta. In 1921 it was collected at Quorn but has not been collected further north. Between 1900 and 1960 it spread and consolidated its occurrence further south in the hilly country west of Wilmington and Melrose and in the Port Germein Gorge. As the Gorge and Mt Remarkable are localities often visited it would indeed be remarkable if the plant had been overlooked until 1922. In 1967 it was collected further south near Crystal Brook and in 1966 much further south near Lochiel. The species was probably introduced with animals or fodder during the extensive stocking of the Flinders Ranges in the early years of settlement of the State. The species is considered weedy in N.S.W. as 'Narrawa Bur' and was once listed amongst the twenty worst weeds of that State (Maiden, 1915 and 1917). However it was low on his list then and subsequent experience has shown it to be of minor importance.

S. cinereum does not appear to be closely related to other Australian species of Solanum except perhaps S. brownii. It differs from them all in its shallowly campanulate flowers and the dark parchment-like globe of the dry berry. It does not appear closely related to the north western species with dark seeds, nor to the adjacent S. campanulatum, from the eastern ranges of N.S.W.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)

Western slopes of the Dividing Range from south-eastern Qld through N.S.W. to near the Vic. border. Introduced in S.A. and established in the Flinders Ranges from near Quorn to the Hummocks. Occurring in light rain forest in the north (Dorrigo) to rough pastures mainly in hilly areas and rocky slopes.

Selected specimens (total seen about 134)

QUEENSLAND: Everist 7136, 20.iii.1962, 6 km from Pikedale on Texas Road (ADW, BRI, K).
NEW SOUTH WALES: McKee 9632, 27.x.1962, Queanbeyan (ADW, CANB, K); Constable s.n., 23.viii.1950, Ponto, 3 km W of Geurie (K, NSW).
SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Shillabeer s.n., 1.x.1960, Alligator Creek (AD, BM, P); Symon 8013, 16.ix.1972, E slopes of Mt Brown (AD, ADW, CANB, MO).
*Type citation:* “Habitat in Abyssinia”.
*Type material:* Not seen.

Fig. 115. *Solanum marginatum* L.f. Drawn from plant, Symon 8806, from Willunga, SA (ADW 45454). $\times \frac{1}{2}$. 

261
**Literature**

Dunal (1813) 92, 215; Poiret (1814) 742; Dunal (1816) 40; Sims (1817) t. 1928; Don (1837) 434; Walpers (1844) 84; Dunal in DC. (1852) 370; Bitter (1917a) 7-12; Black (1917) 50; Bitter (1923) 287; Standley (1924) 1300; Black (1926) 495; Vilmorin & Simonet (1927) 164; Ewart (1931) 1002; Allan (1940) 196; Elmer (1943) 162; Briggs (1952) 357; Curtis (1967) 506; Krishnappa (1968) 163-173; Madhavadian (1968) 343; Willis (1972) 553.

**Common name:** white edge nightshade.

A sparingly clonal shrub to 1.5 m tall; prickles to 1 cm long, straight, present on stem, petiole, upper and lower leaf surfaces and on calyx of hermaphrodite flowers; stems and lower sides of leaves with tomentum of close, dense, minute, silvery-stellate hairs (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate), sparse on upper surface except for margin of leaf where a distinct band persists. Leaves c. 12 x 8 cm, oval, with 7-11 rounded lobes, their apices rounded or obtuse, sinuses shallow and rounded, leaf margins somewhat sinuate-crenate, lower surface densely white tomentose, upper surface dull green except for a distinct, pale tomentose edge, leaf base unequal or auriculate cordate; petiole 2-2.5 cm long, densely white-tomentose, usually bearing a few prickles. Inflorescence a short supra-axillary cyme of 1-5 hermaphrodite flowers with as many male flowers above. Hermaphrodite flowers with pedicels 2-2.5 cm long, more stout and prickly. Calyx prickly; lobes 5-10 x 3-5 mm, almost leafy, unequal, veins prominent. Corolla 3-4 cm long, rotate, white or very pale mauve, stellate pubescent within and without. Anthers (Fig. 166) sessile or nearly so, stout, c. 7 mm long, yellow. Ovary densely white-stellate pubescent; style c. 1 cm long, densely pubescent; stigma green, 3-lobed. Male flowers similar, usually slightly smaller. Calyx lobes less well developed, with fewer or no prickles. Ovary lacking. Fruits (Fig. 158) solitary or few together, globular, 3-4 cm diam., on strong, stout, deflexed pedicels 2.5 cm long, 5-6 mm thick just above calyx; calyx lobes not appressed nor greatly enlarged, berry first marbled green and white, later pale to deep yellow (close to Straw Yellow RHS 604), skin rather thick, flesh greenish. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, thick, flattish, light brown, with fine granular surface, 500-900 per fruit. (Fig. 115.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

**Notes**

This species with its handsome leaves has been grown as an ornamental.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 1)

Originally from north east Africa (Eritrea, Ethiopia) it is now sparingly naturalised in the southern States of Australia.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 25)

NEW SOUTH WALES: Boorman s.n., 1916, cult. Sydney (NSW).

VICTORIA: Shire Engineer 1883, S of Colac (MEL, L); Baker s.n., 1919, Merino district (MEL).

TASMANIA: Spicer s.n., Dec. 1875, Royal Society Garden ?Hobart (HO); Bujton s.n., 1892, Pt Arthur (MEL); Curtis s.n., Oct. 1947, Bellerive (HO); Morris s.n., 4.iv.1978, Moonah, domestic garden, open shrub 2.5 m (HO).


**Type material:** Not seen, D'Arcy (1974) gives Herb. Linn. 248.28 (LINN); Microfiche AD!

**Literature**

Poiret (1814) 742; Walpers (1844) 81; Don (1837) 432; Nees (1837) 48; Dunal in DC. (1852) 355 as esculentum; Sendtner (1856) 77; Clarke (1883) 235; Mueller (1888) 398; Bitter (1919) 88; Bitter (1923) 292; Filov (1940) 815; Podjarkova (1955) 39; Heine (1963) 332; Backer & Bakhuizen (1965) 474; Smith & Downs (1966) 185; D'Arcy (1974) 852; Gentry & Standley (1974) 127; Heine (1976) 152.
Common name: eggplant, aubergine, brinjal.

An annual *herb* or short-lived soft-wooded *shrub* to 1 m tall, cultivated for its large edible fruit; cultivated forms lack prickles (except for a few soft ones on calyx), elsewhere forms with prickles occur; all parts sparsely or densely pubescent with stellate hairs (sessile or stalked porrect-stellate), glandular hairs not obvious, aspect grey or

Fig. 116. *Solanum melongena* L. Drawn from plant cultivated at Zenag, Papua New Guinea (no voucher). $\times \frac{2}{3}$.
purplish-green. Leaves to 20 x 10 cm, ovate or ovate-oblong, entire or with 5-9 shallow sinuate lobes, lobes and sinuses rounded, base unequal, petiole 2-8 cm long. Inflorescence a single, large, hermaphrodite flower below a short raceme of few, smaller, male flowers; in domesticated plants male flowers may be lacking on some or all inflorescences; flowers frequently multi-partite with 5-7 lobes and anthers. Hermaphrodite flower: pedicel 1.5-3 cm long, relatively stout, soon deflexed. Calyx tube 5 mm long; lobes 1-1.5 cm long, oblong-lanceolate, tapering into acumens 3-5 mm long, with a few soft prickles. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., broadly stellate. Filaments (Fig. 166) 3-4 mm long; anthers 5-7 mm long, oblong, stout, erect. Ovary pubescent at summit with stellate hairs; style 1-1.5 cm long, erect, stout; stigma terminal. Male flower: peduncle 2-4 cm long with 1-5 flowers; pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, slender. Calyx tube to 5 mm long; lobes 5-8 mm long, triangular. Corolla 3-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate. Filaments 2-3 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong, erect. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial or absent. Fruiting pedicel massive, deflexed, berry 10-20 cm long, globose, obovate or oblong, glabrous, usually dark shining-purple, pale forms are known, flesh pale. Seeds 3-4 mm long, numerous, flattened, subreniform, pale yellow to light brown. (Fig. 116.)

Chromosome number: n = 12, 18, 24 Fedorov (1969).

Notes

No attempt will be made here to cover the horticultural aspects of this species. It was probably first domesticated in India and is now grown as a vegetable in most of the warmer areas of the world. A great many cultivars have been developed varying in maturity, size, shape and colour of the fruit.

Distribution

Widely cultivated as a vegetable it is not known to be naturalised in Australia.

Selected specimen

NEW SOUTH WALES: Morris s.n., 30.i.1932, Broken Hill (ADW).
SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Symon 4718, 30.iii.1967, cult. Tusmore (AD, ADW).


Type citation: “Hab. in promontorio Bonae-spei; Herm. in Nova Hollandia, ubi e Brasilia vel prom. Bonae-spei forsan introductum. Brown l.c. (v.v.h.m.)”.

Type material: Hepper (1978) cites “Cape of Good Hope, Breynie, Fasc. 25, Hermann, Florae lugduno-batavae flores, t. 474 (1687)”, not traced.

S. sodomeum auctt. non. L. For discussion of this unfortunate name change see Hepper (1978).

Literature

All these references are to S. sodomeum auctt. p!. non L.

Brown (1810) 446; Dunal (1813) 213; Poiré (1814) 742; Don (1837) 433; Walpers (1844) 82; Dunal in DC. (1852) 366; Sentdner in Martius (1856) 76; Bentham (1868) 458; Bailey & Tenison-Woods (1879-80) 171-172; Bailey (1879-80) 31; Bailey (1881) 3; Bailey (1883) 346; Wools (1884-85) 201; Turner (1890) 306; Turner (1891) 124; Bailey (1901) 1088; Bailey (1906) 121; Black (1909) 113; Ewart (1909) 44; Maiden (1909) 1012; Bailey (1913) 357; Hamilton (1917) 287; Bitter (1917a) 7-12; Bitter (1923) 158; Gardner (1924-25) 69; Black (1926) 498; Carne & Gardner (1926) 176-177; Domin (1929) 1139; Carey (1930) 737; Ewart (1931) 1005; Clarke (1934) 1015-1019; Allan (1940) 196; Durst (1942) 374; Webb (1948) 160; Winders (1948) 198; Clark (1949) 7; Easterbrook (1950) 271-273; Bianchi (1951) 179; Connor (1951) 96; Hall (1953) 156; Gardner & Bennetts (1956) 164; Whittet (1958) 360; Lawrence (1960) 34; Beadle (1962) 402; Kingsbury (1964) 292; Ooststrom & Reichelt (1966) 167; Chandra (1967) 227-229; Ross (1971) 870-873; Willis (1972) 554; Parsons (1973) 273-275; Everist (1974) 477; Grieve & Blackall (1975) 601; Hepper (1978) 292.

264
Common name: apple of Sodom.

An often rounded woody shrub to 1 m high and slightly broader; stems, petioles, leaves (upper and lower surfaces) pedicels and calyces with prominent, stout, straw-coloured prickles to 15 mm long, more or less straight, with tomentum of stellate hairs, (sessile or multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or long central ray), also minute, simple, glandular hairs, sparse above, dense below; aspect dark green, concolorous. Leaves to 8 x 6 cm, oval, deeply pinnately lobed, sinuses rounded, reaching three-quarters of way to midrib, commonly 5-7 major lobes, tips rounded or

Fig. 117. Solanum hermanni Dunal. Drawn from herbarium specimen of plant grown at the Waite Institute, from seed from Cape Leeuwin, WA (ADW 39288). Fruit from Robe township outskirts, SA (ADW 40355). X 3/4.
obtuse, larger lobes with sinuate margins; petiole 1-2 cm long. Inflorescence a stout raceme from an internodal position bearing few to six purple-blue flowers, occasionally the lower flower appearing solitary; peduncle stout, short or absent; pedicels c. 1 cm long, densely prickly. Calyx densely prickly; tube c. 5 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular, acute. Corolla 2 cm diam., rotate-stellate; lobes acute, pale purple with darker streak towards base, sparsely pubescent outside. Filaments (Fig. 166) 1-2 mm long; anthers 5-6 mm long, erect, oblong, tapering upwards. Ovary glabrous or with few glandular hairs; style c. 1 cm long, sparsely stellate-pubescent; stigma capitate, green, slightly bilobed. Fruiting pedicel thickened and recurved; calyx somewhat enlarged, appressed, very prickly; berry (Fig. 158) 2-3 cm diam., globular, first marbled green, later yellow, finally brownish to blackish, dry when mature. Seeds numerous, 100-200 per fruit, 2-3 mm long, rounded or obovate, biconvex, light brown or mustard coloured, minutely tuberculate all over. Cotyledons broad-lanceolate, 2 x 0.7 cm, petiole 3 mm long, first true leaves orbicular-ovate, scarcely repand, scarcely prickly. (Fig. 117.)

Note
This species was one of the first alien solanums recorded in Australia and was collected at Port Jackson in 1801. Although it has been declared noxious in some States it rarely assumes serious proportions as a weed. It differs from the native Australian Solanum of section Melongena in usually having several hermaphrodite flowers per cyme and having few male flowers above. All the Australian representatives have a solitary hermaphrodite flower and many male flowers. It is more closely related to S. marginatum which is also from Africa.

Distribution and habitat (Map 11)
All States except N.T. and Tas. Widely established in waste places and rough pastures, roadsides, often sub-coastal and often in soils over limestone.

Selected specimens (total seen about 100)
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Cronin s.n., 1889, Upper Blackwood River (MEL); Beauglehole 12487, 7.ix.1965, Cape Leeuwin (acb, ADW).
QUEENSLAND: Bailey s.n., Brisbane (BRI); Everist 402, 22.viii.1933, Caloundra (BRI).
NEW SOUTH WALES: Baudin s.n., 1801, Pt Jackson (P); Tilden 554, Sept. 1912, Bondi Bay (BM, K, E).
VICTORIA: Anon., 1852, Plenty Creek (MEL); Morrison s.n., 14.iii.1886, Brighton (BM, E, K).
SOUTH AUSTRALIA: Tepper s.n., 1880, Ardrossan (MEL); Wilson 1188, 13.xi.1959, Lake Bonney (AD, CHR, E).

108. *Solanum beaugleholei* Symon, sp. nov.

Frutex 0.5-1.5 m, erectus, effusus et clonialis. Partes omnes pilis stellatis pallidis dense pubescentes, adspectu generali cinereo usque flavo-virente concolore. Aculei usque 6 mm, inaequalibus, tenues, recti, pallidi in caule petiolo pedicello fructifero et calyce copiosi, utrinque in pagina folii pauci vel nulli. Folia 6-8 x 3-4 cm, integra, ovata usque ovato-lanceolata; apex obtusus vel acutus; basis cuneata usque rotundata, obliqua; petiolum 1-1.5 cm, pro ratione crassus. Inflorescentia e flore hermaphroditico infra cymam flororum masculorum sistentes; pedunculus communis c. 1 cm. Flos hermaphroditus: pedicellus 1-1.5 cm aculeatus; tubus calycis 4-6 mm aculeatus; lobi calycis 5-8 mm, lanceolati, aculeati. Corolla 3.5-4 cm diametro, late stellata, purpurea; filamenta 2-3 mm; anthera 7-8 mm valde lanceolatae; ovarium 2-3 mm, obtuse conicum; stylus 10-12 mm, apice flexus; stigma terminale breviter bilobum. Flos masculinus similis sed minor, calyx inermis; ovarium, et stylus et stigma vestigialis. Pedicellus fructifer c. 3.5 cm, deflexus, firmus, aculeus; calyx adpressus, lobi c. 1 cm, late triangularibus; bacca c. 3 cm diam., globosa, initio viridi-pallida, deum flavo. Semina 2.5-3 mm, nigra, manifeste minute reticulata.

Typus: D.E. Symon 5300, 23.vi.1967. On dry dissected rocky sites above Geikie Gorge, Fitzroy River, Western Australia. ADW 33147 (holotypus), B, K, NSW, PERTH, US. (Fig. 118.)
Fig. 118. Holotype of *Solanum beaugleholei* Symon (Symon 5300, ADW).

Fig. 119. Holotype of *Solanum chippendalei* Symon (Symon 2272, ADW).
An erect, straggly, sparingly clonal shrub 0.5-1.5 m tall; prickles to 6 mm long, unequal, fine, straight, pale, abundant on stem, petiole, fruiting pedicel and calyx, less common to absent on upper and lower leaf surface; all parts densely and closely pubescent with pale stellate hairs (multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short or medium length central ray); aspect grey or yellowish-green, concolorous. Leaves 6-8 x 3-4 cm, entire, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, apex obtuse or acute, base cuneate to rounded.

Fig. 120. Solanum beaugleholei Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 10144, collected from the King Leopold Ranges, WA (A DW 46817). Fruit from Beauglehole 53990, Fossil Downs, WA (A DW 53782). X 1/2.
oblique; petiole 1-1.5 cm long, relatively thick. Inflorescence of one hermaphrodite flower below a cyme of male flowers; common peduncle c. 1 cm long; axis bearing male flowers to 10 (-20) cm long; floral rhachis simple or forked once or twice in well grown specimens. Hermaphrodite flower: pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, prickly. Calyx tube 4-6 mm long, prickly; lobes 5-8 mm long, lanceolate, prickly. Corolla 3.5-4 cm diam., broadly stellate, interacuminal tissue exceeding short acumen, thus having a 10-lobed effect; purple. Filaments (Fig. 167) 2-3 mm long; anthers 7-8 mm long, stoutly lanceolate. Ovary 2-3 mm long, bluntly conical with few sparse glandular or stellate hairs towards summit; style 10-12 mm long, bent at apex; stigma terminal, shortly bilobed. Male flower similar but smaller; pedicel 5-10 mm long. Calyx unarmed. Corolla to 4 cm diam. Anthers 6-7 mm long. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial. Fruiting pedicel c. 3.5 cm long, deflexed, firm, prickly; calyx appressed, lobes to 1 cm long, broad triangular; berry (Fig. 157) 3 cm diam., globular, first pale green, pale yellow when ripe. Seeds 2.5-3 mm long, black, distinctly but minutely reticulate, 481 and 780 counted in two fruits. Cotyledon 12-17 x 3-8 mm, lanceolate, first leaf 17 x 11 mm, ovate to broad ovate, second leaf similar, third with a few prickles, no lobing. (Fig. 120.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976), as "sp. nov. No. 2", Symon 5300, Geikie Gorge and in addition Symon 5303, 7153, 7160 have also been counted as n = 12 by Randell (unpublished).

Notes

Solanum beaugleholei is most closely related to S. phlomoides and S. chippendalei. It may at times be difficult to separate them especially when materials are inadequate. Both S. beaugleholei and phlomoides are generally larger shrubs than S. chippendalei. The first two taxa have entire leaves while those of S. chippendalei are usually sparsely or shallowly lobed and are rarely entire. The leaves of S. beaugleholei are generally ovate but are relatively longer and narrower in S. phlomoides and S. chippendalei and are also usually smaller in the latter. The inflorescence in well grown plants of S. beaugleholei is frequently forked once or twice which is rarely seen in the other two species. The fruits are similar in all three species. S. beaugleholei, phlomoides, chippendalei and melanospermum form a quartet of species with common ancestry. The first two appear to be the more primitive in their more woody habit, larger size, larger simple leaves, and restricted distribution now separated by the sandy desert. S. chippendalei is more recent and has been successful in the arid interior. S. melanospermum has evolved on the north eastern margin in the Gulf country.

The name commemorates Mr A.C. Beauglehole of Portland, Vic. an enthusiastic collector of native plants whose private herbarium has been so readily accessible to many professional botanists.

Distribution (Map 7)

W.A. in the West Kimberley region mainly in the vicinity of the Napier and Edgar Ranges.

Selected specimens (total seen 30)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Symon 7153, 4.vi.1971, Winjina Gorge, Napier Range (ADW, CANB, K, PERTH); Willis s.n., 30.vii.1974, Broome Road, 44 miles W of Fitzroy River Bridge (ADW, MEL); Beauglehole 53091, 16.vi.1976, Manguel Creek—Mowla Bluff Road, 22 km S of Mowla Bluff turn-off (acb, ADW); Symon 10144, 24.v.1975, King Leopold Ranges, 16 km W of Pandanus Creek Springs and 21 km NE of Inglis Gap (ADW, CANB, K, MÖ, PERTH); Beauglehole 53990, 27.vi.1976, Fossil Downs—Diamond Gorge Road, 1 km NE of Fossil Downs Homestead (acb, ADW); Kenneally 5582, 11.viii.1976, Edgar Ranges survey, site D2, (ADW, PERTH).

**Type citation:** “N. Australia. Enderby island N.W. Coast, A. Cunningham; Hammersley Range, Maitland Brown”.


I propose the first of these, at K, as the lectotype of which there are isolectotypes at BM, G, MEL.

**Literature**

Mueller (1882) 96.

A strong growing clonal shrub to 2 x 2 m, trunk to 5 cm diam., lasting some years, young stems armed, old stems with corky bark; prickles to 8 mm long, unequal, straight, generally present on stems, petioles, fruiting pedicels and calyx, less common to absent on leaves and calyces of male flowers; all parts covered with dense, soft, pale tomentum of stellate hairs (short to very long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central cell), general aspect grey-green, leaves not markedly discolorous. Leaves on young or vigorous growths to 12 x 5 cm, ovate-lanceolate, entire or margin slightly repand, later leaves 4-7 x 2.5-4 cm, elliptic to ovate-elliptic, entire, apex acute, obtuse or rounded, base cuneate, oblique, veins rather impressed above, conspicuous below; petiole 1-2 cm long, relatively thick. Inflorescence an hermaphrodite flower below a cyme of 12-20 male flowers; common peduncle 0.5-1.5 cm long. Hermaphrodite flower: pedicel to 2.5 cm long. Calyx tube 5 mm long; lobes 1.5 cm long, triangular, with dark prickles. Corolla 4-5 cm diam., broadly stellate to almost rotate, deep purple. Filaments (Fig. 167) 1.5 mm long, anthers 7-8 mm long, lanceolate, erect in cone. Ovary glabrous; style to 1.5 cm long, slightly sigmoid; stigma globular, green. Male flower: floral rhachis gradually lengthening as male flowers are produced, 1-2 at a time; pedicel c. 1 cm long. Calyx tube c. 3 mm long; lobes to 1 cm long, broadly lanceolate, often partially fused together, splitting unequally into 3:2 or 2:2:1 segments, without prickles. Corolla 3-4 cm diam., rotate, membrane well developed, slightly exceeding petal tip, filaments 1 mm long. Anthers 7-8 mm long, attenuate-oblong, erect in cone, deep yellow. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial and together 3-5 mm long. Fruiting pedicel 2 cm long, stout, deflexed; calyx slightly enlarged, covering base of fruit, lobes then 2-2.5 cm long, narrow-triangular, appressed or raised but not markedly reflexed; berry (Fig. 157) 3-4 cm diam., globular, first striped green, later yellowish, old dried fruits nearly black, retained on shrub. Seeds 4-5 mm long, black, minutely reticulate, 446 and 546 seeds counted in two fruits. Cotyledon 30 x 5 mm long, lanceolate, first leaf 22 x 15 mm, ovate, second leaf broad ovate, third leaf ovate, with a few prickles on midrib. (Fig. 121.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 5363, 5404, 5425, 10077 have also been counted as n = 12.

**Notes**

*S. phlomoides* is closely related to *S. beaugleholei* and *S. chippendalei* and is difficult to separate from *S. beaugleholei* from which it differs in its longer, narrower leaves, and from *S. chippendalei* in its greater size and shrubby habit with usually entire leaves and larger fruits. It is probable that both *S. phlomoides* and *S. beaugleholei* have a common ancestry and have been separated in relatively recent times by the sandy desert extending to the north west coast. This species is one of the largest fruited Australian *Solanum*.
Distribution and habitat (Map 4)

W.A., in the Hamersley region and on some nearby islands. The species occurs on *Triodia* sand plains and at the base of rocky out-crops and in rocky gullies.

Fig. 121. *Solanum phlomoides* Benth. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from *Symon 5404*, collected at Python Pool, at the base of Mt Herbert, 95 km south-east of Roebourne, WA (ADW 42143, fruit from ADW 39139). × \( \frac{3}{4} \).
Selected specimens (total seen about 45)


110. Solanum chippendalei Symon, sp. nov.

Suffrutex 0.5-1 m erectus vel effusus, versus basim lignosus. Omnes partes pilis stellatis densis pubescentes, adspectu generali griseoviridi, concolori. Aculei usque 1 cm inaequales, variabiles, plerumque in caule et pedicello et calyce obviis, in petiolo et folio rariori et nulli. Folia 4-7 x 2-4 cm ambitu ovata sed variabilis et saepi asymmetrica, integra vel 5-7 lobis brevis rotundatis, raro per dimidium spatium versus costam fissa, sinibus brevibus rotundatis; apices folii et loborum rotundati vel acuti, basis cuneata usque cordata, obliqua; petioli 1-1.5 cm brevis, crassus. Inflorescentia e flore hermafroditico infra cymam flororum masculorum sistens. Flos hermafroditus: pedicellus 1-1.5 cm aculeatus; tubus calycis 5-7 mm; dense pubescens et aculeatus; lobi calycis 1-1.5 cm lineares, sine aculeis; corolla circa 3 cm diametro, late stellata usque pentagonalis; filamenta 2 mm; antherae 5 mm sursum angustatae; ovarium pilis glandulosis paucis instructum; stylus 7 mm erectus. Flos masculinus: pedicellus c. 1 cm sine aculeis; tubus calycis c. 5 mm aculeis infirmis paucis vel nullis instructus; lobi 5-10 mm, anguste triangulares; corolla 2.5-3.5 cm diam., stellata-rotata, lobis obtusis; filamina brevissima; antherae 5 mm oblongae, attenuatae; ovarium et stylus et stigma vestigiales, in toto 2 mm. Pedicellus fructifer 2.5-4.5 cm firmus, deflexus, aculeatus. Calyx acutus et basin fructus tegens, adpressus vel elevatus sed non reflexus; lobi basi 5-7 mm lati, 2.5 cm longi; bacca 2-3 cm diam., globosa, matura pallide flavida. Semina 3-3.5 mm nigra, minutamente reticulata.

Typus: D.E. Symon 2272, 1.viii.1962. Base of the Sir Frederick Range, Western Australia. Approximate Lat. 24°5'S., Long. 128°40'E. Shrub 50 cm high and 1 m wide. ADW (holotypus), AD, CANB, PERTH. (Fig. 119.)

Literature

Carnegie (1898) 230 as S. sodomeum; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243 as S. phlomoides; Black (1938) 101 as S. phlomoides; Cleland & Johnson (1939a) 22 as S. phlomoides; Sweeney (1947) 289 as S. eremophilum; Cleland & Tindale (1954) 81 as S. phlomoides; Cleland & Tindale (1959) 123 as S. phlomoides; Chippendale (1960a) 202 as S. melanospermum; Gould (1969) 253 as S. eremophilum; Gould (1971) 14 as S. eremophilum; Chippendale (1972) 257 as S. melanospermum, name in list only.

An erect or spreading subshrub 0.5-1 m tall, woody towards base; prickles to 1 cm long, unequal, variable, usually present on stem, pedicel and calyx, rare or absent on petiole and leaf; all parts pubescent with dense tomentum of stellate hairs (short or long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray), general aspect grey-green, concolorous. Leaves 4-7 x 2-4 cm, ovate, variable and often asymmetric, entire or with 5-7 shallow lobes, rarely cut half way to midvein, sinuses shallow, rounded, leaf and lobe apex rounded or acute, base cuneate to cordate, oblique; petiole 1-1.5 cm long, thick. Inflorescence an hermaphroditic flower below a cyme of male flowers. Hermafroditus flower: pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, prickly. Calyx tube 5-7 mm long, densely pubescent and prickly; lobes 1-1.5 cm long, linear, without prickles or almost so. Corolla c. 3 cm diam., broadly stellate to pentagonal. Filaments (Fig. 167) 2 mm long; anthers 5 mm long, tapered upwards, firmly or loosely erect. Ovary with few glandular hairs; style 7 mm long, erect, bent at tip. Male flower: pedicel 1 cm long, without prickles. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long, with or without a few weak prickles; lobes 5-10 mm long, narrow triangular. Corolla 2-2.5 cm diam., stellate-rotate, lobes blunt. Filaments very short; anthers 5 mm long, loosely erect, attenuate-oblong. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial together c. 2 mm long. Fruiting pedicel 2.5-4.5 cm long, firm, deflexed, prickly; calyx enlarged, covering base of fruit, appressed or raised or curled back; lobes 5-7 mm wide at base, 2.5 cm long; berry (Fig. 157) 2-3 cm diam., ovoid or globular, pale yellow when ripe. Seeds 3-3.5 mm long, black, minutely reticulate, seed counts ranged from 46 to 785 (a mean of 228 for 20 fruits). Cotyledons 17-30 x 5-7 mm, lanceolate, first leaf broad-lanceolate to ovate 15-25 x 13-17 mm, second leaf with few prickles, third leaf with cordate base and undulate margin. (Fig. 122.)
Chromosome number: $n = 12$ Randell & Symon (1976), as "sp. nov. no. 3", Symon 7638, other counts all $n = 12$ include Maconochie 424, Beauglehole 10686, Symon 5417 and Symon 7192.

Fig. 122. *Solanum chippendalei* Symon. Drawn from field grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Beauglehole 10686, collected from the Mt Isa turnoff on the Stuart Highway, NT (ADW 41064). $\times \frac{2}{3}$.
Notes

S. chippendalei is most closely related to S. beaugleholei, S. phlomoides and S. melanospermum. These four species occupy a geographical arc from the southern Kimberleys to the Hamersley Range and across central Australia to the south-west corner of the Gulf of Carpentaria. Of these four S. beaugleholei and S. phlomoides have the appearance of relics and S. chippendalei and S. melanospermum give evidence of being more recently evolved. S. chippendalei differs from S. phlomoides and S. beaugleholei in its smaller habit, generally shallowly lobed leaves, slightly smaller fruits and seeds. From S. melanospermum it differs in having greyish rather than rusty tomentum, globular not ovoid fruit, fewer shallow leaf lobes, shorter and stouter pedicel, and a calyx not markedly coriaceous and reflexed at maturity.

Variation in leaf lobing does occur and when unlobed the species may be difficult to distinguish from S. phlomoides; when deeply lobed it approaches S. melanospermum.

S. chippendalei is a popular and important berry in Aboriginal diet. The seeds and bitter placental centre are scraped out before the remainder of the berry is eaten, or the opened fruits may be skewered and dried. An early and interesting reference to its use (as S. sodomeum) is that by Carnegie (1898:230). For a recent account see Peterson (1979). The species has been referred to in literature as S. phlomoides, S. melanospermum and S. eremophilum and in the absence of voucher specimens it is not easy to be sure which species were in fact being referred to. The species is named after Mr G.M. Chippendale for his considerable contributions to the botany of the N.T.

Distribution (Map 12)

W.A., N.T. and Qld; in the Gibson Desert of W.A., throughout most of N.T. except the far N and the Simpson Desert and between Camoweal and Cloncurry in Qld.

Selected specimens (total seen about 80)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Giles s.n., 1873, between Barrons and Rawlinson Range (MEL); George 8977, 27.vii.1967, Dovers Hill (ADW, PERTH); Howard s.n., 7.vi.1968, 80 km W of Giles (ADW, CANB, PERTH); Symon 10000 15.v.1975, 14 km S of Kuma traveler (N of Meekatharra) (ADW).

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Holtze s.n., 1894, Powell's Creek (MEL); Chippendale s.n., 29.viii.1958, 37 km SE of Willowra Homestead (ADW, CANB, NSW, NT); Chippendale s.n., 21.vi.1960, 22 km WSW of Soudan (ADW, CANB, NSW, NT); Lazarides 6001, 16.i.x.1961, 34 km SW of Napperby Stn (BRI, CANB, K, NSW); Nelson 1698, 16.v.1968, 24 km N of Alice Springs (ADW, NT, PERTH); Latz 492, 21.ii.1969, 6 km N of Barrow Creek (ADW, K, NT); Symon 6895, 16.v.1971, 108 km NW of Yuendumu (near Chilla Well) (ADW, CANB, K, NT).

QUEENSLAND: Gittens 716, May 1963, 3 km N of Selwyn (BRI, K, NSW); Pedley 2000, 26.v.1966, 113 km W of Winton on Bouli Road (BRI, K); Swan 118, Aug. 1974, side road off Mt Isa-Cloncurry Road at point 59 km E of Mt Isa (ADW).

111. Solanum melanospermum F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 163.

Type citation: “Ad ripas fluminis Abel Tasman’s River”.

Type material: The sheet MEL 12085 bears the labels “Solanum melanospermum F.M. Gulf of Carpentaria” and “Solanum melanospermum . . . 3-4” plus a note by Mr R.V. Smith suggesting that the Gregory Expedition was in fact on the Robinson River and not the Abel Tasman. This is selected here as the lectotype. An isolecotype at K bears the label “Solanum melanospermum Ferd. Mueller, Abel Tasman River Dr. M”.

Literature

Mueller (1861) 163; Bentham (1868) 462; Mueller (1882) 96; Ewart & Davies (1917) 243.

An erect open shrub 1-1.5 m high and wide, woody below; stems lasting several years, not known to be clonal; prickles to 5 mm long, pale or reddish, sparse on stem, absent on petiole, conspicuous on fruiting calyx; all parts pubescent with close, dense,
often rusty stellate hairs, (sessile to long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray); general aspect rusty-green; leaves not markedly discolorous. Juvenile leaves to 15 x 10 cm, ovate, with about 7 lobes, lobes broadly triangular to oblong, margins entire or shallowly undulate; sinuses rounded and cut halfway to midvein, leaf and lobe

Fig. 123. *Solanum melanocpermum* F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from *Symon 5064*, collected 32 km north-west of the Robinson River Headstation, NT (ADW 33025). × 1/3.
Apices rounded or acute, leaf base shortly cuneate to truncate; petiole 4-7 cm long. Adult leaves 4-7 x 1.5-4 cm, ovate-lanceolate, with several shallow lobes towards base, lobing sometimes unequal, sinuses shallow and rounded, lobe and leaf apex rounded or acute, base broad-cuneate, very oblique; petiole 1-1.5 cm long. Inflorescence a single hermaphrodite flower below and adjacent to an erect cyme of male flowers; common peduncle absent or very short in the few collections seen. Hermaphrodite flower, pedicel 2-3 cm long, with paler almost glabrous region of intercalary growth towards base. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long, densely rusty-pubescent, with numerous reddish prickles; lobes 5-7 mm long, linear, without prickles. Corolla 4-4.5 cm diam., broadly stellate to pentagonal, lobes broadly triangular, tips truncate, acumen scarcely exceeding interacuminal membranes, purple, faintly sweetly scented in cultivation. Filaments (Fig. 167) 3-4 mm long; anthers 7 mm long, tapered to narrow apex, erect in cone. Style c. 1.8 cm long, erect, pale, bent at tip, exceeding anthers by c. 6 mm; stigma terminal. Male flowers in cymes of to 10 flowers, peduncle to first flower c. 3 cm long; floral rhachis to c. 5 cm long gradually extending as flowers open; pedicel 2 cm long. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, with few weak prickles, lobes c. 2 mm long, bluntly triangular, acumen distinct, 1 mm long. Corolla 3-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate, petal tips truncate, acumen scarcely exceeding interacuminal membrane. Filaments 2 mm long, anthers c. 6 mm long, tapered, closely erect in firm cone. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial, together c. 2 mm long. Fruiting pedicel 3-4 cm long, recurved; calyx finally strongly reflexed, lobes 1 x 0.8 cm, ovate-lanceolate, prickly outside, pale and shining within, crustaceous, acumen c. 5 mm long, only slightly enlarged, withered; berry (Fig. 157) 2.5 x 2 cm, broadly ellipsoid, first whitish-green or with faintest purple tinge, finally pale yellow with deeper yellow stripes, succulent but firm. Seeds 4 mm long, almost black, distinctly reticulate about slightly thickened margin. Cotyledons 14 x 5 mm, long-lanceolate, petiole 4 mm long, first leaf 17 x 12 mm. (Fig. 123.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes
Material is inadequate to assess variability in this species.

S. melanospermum is most closely related to S. chippendalei from which it differs in its taller, more open habit, more lobed leaves, rusty tomentum and its smaller, ovoid rather than globular fruit. However, the two species do approach one another closely in the NE of N.T. and an almost continuous series between S. melanospermum—S. chippendalei—S. phlomoides could be selected. Despite this, large populations of each species do occur, and typical examples of each species are distinct and are geographically well separated. It does not seem to be biologically or taxonomically useful to consider them as a subspecies or clinal variants until more is known of gene flow between the populations.

S. melanospermum appears to have an active intercalary meristem at the base of the fruiting peduncle which is distinctively pale and which by its active growth causes the peduncle to lengthen in fruit.

Distribution and habitat (Map 9)
N.T., in the vicinity of the McArthur and Robinson Rivers. It has been collected from river flats in open Eucalyptus woodland.

Selected specimens (total seen about 6)
NORTHERN TERRITORY: Perry 1779, 27.vii.1948, 3 km N of Borroloola Stn (BRI, CANB, MEL, NSW); Symon 5064, 5.vi.1967, 32 km NW of Robinson River Headstation (AD, ADW, B, CANB, K, NSW, NT, US).
112. **Solanum clarkiae** Symon, sp. nov.

*Frutex* 1-2 m altus, *effusus*, *parvus* aut *magnus*, ut *videtur* *annuus* vel *biennis* et post *fructificationem mortuus*, ut *videtur* *non clonialis*. *Partes* *omnes* *tomento* stellato *approximato* *dense* *pallido* vel *flavido* *pubescentes*, *adspectu* *general* *flavovirenti*, *haud* *valde* *discolori*. *Aculei* *usque* 8 mm, *in* *caule*, et, *pedicello* et *calyce* *copiosi*, *in* *petiolo* et *utraque* *pagina* folii *sarsi* *vel* *deficientes*. *Folia* *juvenilia* *ambitu* *ovata*, *lobis* 5-7 *brevibus* *angulatis* *paucis* *vel* *vix* *evolutis*, *apice* *acuto*, *basi* *truncata* *usque* *subcordata* *valde* *obliqua*, *petiolo* 2-3 cm *crassiusculo*. *Inflorescentia* *e* *flori* *hermaphrodito* *inferiore* *infra* *racemam* cymam (usque 10 cm) *usque* 20 *florum* *masculorum* *sistens*. *Pedicellus* fructifer *c. 3 cm*, *deflexus*, *aculeatus*; *calyx* *c. 4 cm*, *linearis*, *angulatus*, *basi* *c. 5 mm* *latus*, *valde* *reflexus*, *maxime* *aculeatus*; *bacca* 2-3 cm *diam.*, *globosa* *vel* *ellipsoidea*, *viridi-alba* *usque* *flavida*. *Semina* 2.5-3 mm *longa*, *minute* *rugosa*, *nigra*, *in* *fructibus* *tribus* *examinatis* 50 vel 150 vel 196.

**Typus.** D.E. Symon 5156, 11.vi.1967. *About* *large* *rocky* *outcrop* 16 km *southwest* *of* *the* *East* *Alligator* *river* *crossing* *on* *the* *road* *to* *Oenpelli*, *Northern* *Territory*. *CANB* (holotypus), ADW, B, K, NSW, NT, US. (Fig. 124.)

A spreading small or large *shrub* to 1 x 2 m, apparently annual or biennial, dying after fruiting, *not* *clonal*; *prickles* *to* 8 mm *long*, *abundant* *on* *stems*, *pedicels*, *calyx*, *sparse* or *absent* *on* *petiole*, *and* *upper* *and* *lower* *leaf* *surface*; *all* *parts* *pubescent* *with* *close*, *dense*, *pale* *or* *yellowish* *tomentum* of *stellate* hairs, *general* *aspect* *bright* *yellowish-green*. *Juvenile* *leaves* *ovate*, *with* 5-7 *shallow*, *blunt*, *angular* *lobes*, *adult* *leaves* 10 x 6 cm, *ovate*, *entire* or *with* a *few* *scarce* *ly* *developed* *angular* *lobes*, *apex* *acute*, *base* *truncate* *to* *subcordate*, *very* *unequal*; *petiole* 2-3 cm *long*, *rather* *thick*. *Inflorescence* an *hermaphrodite* *flower* *below* *a* *racemose* *cyme* of *to* 20 *male* *flowers*, 10 cm *long*. *Hermaphrodite* *flower*: *pedicel* 2.5-4 cm *long*. *Calyx* *tube* *5 mm* *long*; *lobes* 10-13 *mm* *long*, *long* *triangular*, *all* *prickly*. *Corolla* 3-4.5 cm *diam.*, *broadly* *stellate-rotate*, *interacuminal* tissue *slightly* *exceeding* *petal* *tip*. *Filaments* (Fig. 167) 1-2 *mm* *long*; *anthers* 5-7 *mm* *long*, *oblong-lanceolate*. *Style* 15 *mm* *long*, *slightly* *sigmoid*; *stigma* *terminal*, *small*, *exceeding* *anthers* *by* 4-5 *mm*; *ovary* 2 *mm* *long*, *glabrous* *or* *with* *few* *glandular* *hairs*. *Male* *flower*: *pedicel* 1.5-2 *cm* *long*. *Calyx* *tube* *c. 4 *mm* *long*; *lobes* 1 *cm* *long*, *lanceolate*, *sparingly* *prickly*. *Corolla* 3.5 *cm* *long*, *broadly* *stellate-rotate*. *Filaments* 1 *mm* *long*; *anthers* 6-8 *mm* *long*, *lanceolate*, *erect* *in* *cone*. *Berry* (Fig. 157) 2-3 cm *diam.*, *globular* *or* *ellipsoid*, *greenish-white* *ivory* *to* *pale* *yellow*. *Seeds* 2.5-3 *mm* *long*, *minutely* *rugose*, *black*. Three *fruits* from *Symon* 5156 *had* 50, 150, 196 *seeds* and three *from* *Symon* 7179 *had* 193, 203, 212 *seeds* *respectively*. *Cotyledons* 15-20 x 9 mm, *ovate* *to* *oblong-ovate*, *petiole* 4 *mm* *long*, *first* *leaf* *ovate*, *with* *few* *prickles* *on* *petiole*, *second* *leaf*, *prickly*, *entire*. (Fig. 126.)

*Chromosome* *number*: *n* = 12 *Randell* & *Symon* (1976) as *“sp. nov. No. 7”, Symon 5156*. *In* *addition* *Symon* 7179 *was* *also* *counted* *as* *n* = 12.

*Notes*

This andromonoecious species is most closely related to *S. melanospermum*. It differs from all other taxa in its apparently biennial habit, producing during their first wet season, *stocky*, *leafy* *plants* *which* *survive* *the* *dry* *winter* *and* *then* *grow* *into* flowering and *fruiting* *plants* in the second season after which they die. This life cycle is unusual among *Australian* species of *Solanum*. From *S. melanospermum* it differs in its larger, *nearly* *entire* *leaves*, *lack* of *rusty* *tomentum*, more *globular* *fruits*, and *different* *calyx*. The new species is named after *Mrs M.A. Clark* for her assistance during a *Solanum* collecting trip in northern Australia.

*Distribution* *and* *habitat* (*Map 3*)

N.T., *on* *the* *northern* *and* *western* *escarpments* *of* *the* *Arnhem* *Land* *plateau*. It has been *collected* *from* *the* *base* *of* *large* *rocky* *break-aways*. *Recent* *collections* *have* *also* *come* *from* *the* *Wessel* *Islands* *where* *photographs* *taken* *by* P. Latz *show* it *to* *be* *locally* *abundant.*
Fig. 124. Holotype of Solarium (larkiae Symon (Symon 5156, ADW).

Fig. 125. Holotype of Solanum heteropodium Symon (Wilson 10895, PERTH).

Fig. 126. Holotype of Solanum clarkiae Symon (Symon 5156, ADW).
Selected specimens (total seen about 9)

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Symon 7179, 8.vi.1971, 19 km W of the Alligator River crossing on the road to Oenpelli (ADW, CANB, K, L, NT); Latz 3397, 2.x.1972, Wessel Islands (ADW, BRI, CANB, NT).

---

Fig. 126. Solanum clarkiae Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 7179, collected 19 km west of East Alligator River Crossing, NT (ADW 42129, fruit from ADW 39152). X 3/4.
Solanum diversiflorum F. Muell., Fragm. 6 (1868) 146.

Type citation: (1) Ad sinum marinum Lagrange Bay, Martin; (2) Prope montes Davenport Range, J.M. Stuart; (3) Ad originem fluminis Victoriae, F. Mueller; (4) Ad portum Walcott, C. Harper.

Fig. 127. Solanum diversiflorum F. Muell. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute; seed collected by F. D. Morgan, from Pt Hedland, WA (ADW 43252). × \frac{2}{3}.
Lectotype: At MEL there are three sheets of syntypes (1) a fragmentary specimen with two labels "Solanum Lat 21.00.00 . . . seed bag 78" and "Solanum diversiflorum F.v.M. Davenport Range" with added notes by R.V. Smith "leg. J. Mc'Douall Stuart"; (2) MEL 12120, three almost leafless twigs "Upper Victoria River Dr. M" and "Solanum diversiflorum Ferd. v. Mueller Upper Victoria River"; (3 & 4) MEL 12119 three leafy pieces with 4 labels—(a) "Solanum diversiflorum! Ferd. v. Mueller, Port Walcott C. Harper"; (b) "Solanum diversiflorum Ferd. v. Mueller, The solitary flower with a prickly calyx the other not N.W. Austr. Martin"; (c) "n. sp. Near Sea Coast Range 2-3' Lagrange Bay Dr. Martin"; (d) A note from R.V. Smith stating that the material had been confused before mounting and it is not now possible to know to which specimens the labels apply. At K is a sheet with three collections and labels of which two are relevant "Solanum pinnatilobum Ferd. Mueller Upper Victoria River (rare) I have but a little fragment left D. M", and "Solanum diversiflorum F. Muell. Port Walcott Harper F. Mueller 1868". The last compares well with the left hand specimen on sheet MEL 12119 which is therefore most probably the Harper collection and I propose that piece as lectotype with an isotype at K.

Literature
Bentham (1868) 461; Mueller (1882) 96; Tepper (1893) 20; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242; Domin (1929) 1140.

A sparingly clonal shrub 15-50 cm high, forming rounded intricate bushes often wider than high, probably largely herbaceous, sometimes woody at base; prickles to 1 cm long on stems, leaves (usually), peduncles and calyx; prickles pubescent with stellate hairs for half to three quarters of length, straw coloured; all parts pubescent with stellate hairs ( sessile or multisieriate stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray) general aspect green or grey-green. Leaves variable, (2-) 3 (-4) x 1-2 cm, ovate to ovate-oblong, deeply pinnatisect into 5-7 lobes, lower lobes sessile, obovate, 2-5 mm long, sinuses of later lobes not cut right to midrib, oblong or obovate, to 1 x 0.5 cm, in vigorous growth lobes themselves shallowly or deeply lobed, terminal lobe usually oblique, apex blunt or rounded, base of leaves very oblique; petiole 0.3-1.5 cm long, variable. Inflorescence with a large basal hermaphrodite flower below a cyme of numerous (c. 20) male flowers; floral rhachis of male flowers 3-5 cm long, male flowers successively shed, frequently 1-2 male flowers open together with buds on apex of a naked rhachis. Hermaphrodite flower: pedicel 1-2 cm long, with few small prickles. Calyx tube to 5 mm long, very prickly; lobes short; acumens linear, short. Corolla c. 3 cm diam., rotate-pentagonal, emarginate, interacuminal tissue exceeding petal tip, purple. Filaments (Fig. 167) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 6 mm long, tapered upwards. Ovary glabrous; style 1 cm long, weakly sigmoid; stigma slightly bilobed, green. Male flower 2-3 cm diam., rotate, purple. Calyx c. 5 mm long, including lobe and acumens, lobe oblong, acumen 1 mm long. Filaments short; anthers 4-5 mm long, oblong, tapered. Fruiting pedicel 2-4 cm long, strengthened; calyx lobes 1-1.5 cm long, appressed to base of fruit; berry (Fig. 157) 2.5-3 cm diam., depressed-globular, first marbled green, later pale greenish-yellow, firm, fruits often held or developed within plant and often resting on ground, development of one fruit on a branch appears to inhibit development of subsequent fruit. Seeds 3.5-4 mm long, dark brown to black, distinctly minutely reticulate. (Fig. 127.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition plant from Morgan s.n. coll. Port Hedland.

Notes
This distinctive species has rarely been confused with others. Some forms of S. eburneum have somewhat similar leaves, but different flowers, smaller fruits and are much more restricted in distribution.
D. E. Symon

Distribution and habitat (Map 5)

W.A. and N.T., from near Onslow northeast to the Fortescue and DeGray Rivers to near Broome, then east along the Fitzroy River and Christmas Creek to Tanami. It occurs on the red sandy plains often with gravelly capping dominated by Triodia and sparse Acacia woodlands or on low stony hills.

Selected specimens (total seen about 70)
Western Australia: Bynoe s.n., 1839-40, Northwest coast (BM, K); Morrison s.n., 1905, between Uaroo and Nanutarra (CANB, E, K, PERTH); Symon 5281, 22.vi.1967, Mary River crossing (AAU, ADW, B, CANB, HUJ, K, NSW, PERTH, US); Symon 5350, 27.vi.1967, 21 km SW of Thangoo Stn turn-off (ADW, B, CANB, K, PERTH, US).
Northern Territory: Mueller s.n., 1855-56, Upper Victoria River (K); Parker & Latz s.n., 1970, Tanami (AD, ADW, NT); Latz 756, 1970, McFarlanes Bore (AD, ADW, NT).


Type citation: D.E. Symon 6954, 19.v.1971, about 19 km east of the East Baines River, Northern Territory. In seasonally dry shallow Melaleuca swamps or flats. Approximate Lat. 15°50’S, Long. 130°00’E.

Holotype: CANB. Isotypes ADW, K, NT, PERTH.

A sprawling, herbaceous or subshrubby, clonal perennial to 0.5 m wide, stems short lived or slightly woody at base; prickles to 5 mm long, abundant or scattered on stems, fruiting pedicels and calyx, less common on petioles, upper and lower leaf surfaces; all parts densely pubescent with somewhat loose, pale, stellate hairs, (long to very long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray) general aspect grey-green. Leaves 2.5-6 x 1.4 cm, rather variable, ovate to elliptic, with 5-7 deep or shallow lobes, lower lobes cut to three-quarters of way to midvein, others shallower; sinuses mostly rounded, apices rounded or acute; leaf base oblique, truncate to cuneate, occasional almost lanceolate leaves with few lobes occur. Inflorescence an hermaphrodite flower below a cyme of male flowers. Hermaphrodite flower situated to 1 cm from base of peduncle; pedicel c. 1 cm long, prickly. Calyx tube 2-3 mm long, prickly; lobes 5 mm long, triangular, tips distinct, often 2-3 lobes partially fused to give calyx a two lipped appearance. Corolla 3 cm diam., pentagonal. Filaments (Fig. 167) 1-2 mm long; anthers 7 mm long. Ovary globular, with few glandular hairs at summit; style c. 1 cm long; stigma capitate. Male flower: peduncle 1-6 cm long; with 3 to many flowers. Calyx c. 5 mm long, sometimes two lipped. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., pentagonal. Filaments short; anthers c. 6 mm long, oblong, slightly tapered. Ovary lacking. Fruiting pedicel 2-3 cm long, deflexed, with scattered prickles; calyx lobes 1-1.5 cm long, triangular, prickly, finally raised or recurved; berry (Fig. 157) 1.5-2.5 cm diam., globular, first striped green, later pale whitish-greenish-yellow. Seeds 2-2.5 mm long, very dark brown or black, minutely reticulate. Ten fruits had (29-) 57 (-99) seeds per fruit. Cotyledon 15 x 4 mm, lanceolate, first leaf 12 x 9 mm, ovate, second leaf 15 x 7 mm broad, lanceolate, undulate margin, margin of third leaf more undulate. (Fig. 128.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).

Notes

Some variation in leaf lobing occurs and plants with deeply or shallowly lobed leaves are found. S. eburneum is most closely related to S. diversiflorum and differs from that species in its simpler and less intricate growth habit, larger leaves and smaller fruits. It appears less closely related to S. chippendalei from which it differs in its herbaceous or sub-shrubby habit, smaller stature, and fruits.
Distribution and habitat (Map 2)

North-west N.T. in the vicinity of the East Baines River, *S. eburneum* is restricted in its distribution and has been collected chiefly along the main road. It occurs on broad, shallow, seasonally dry *Melaleuca* swamps or flats with heavy grey soils.

Selected specimens (total seen about 14)


Fig. 128. *Solanum eburneum* Symon. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 6954, collected 19 km east of the East Baines River, NT (ADW 43270). × 1/4.

283
115. *Solanum heteropodium* Symon, sp. nov.

*Frutex effusus vel subscandens usque 1.5 m. Aculei usque 1 cm, inaequales, pallidi, recti, copiosi vel densi utrinque praeter foliae laminas sed in costis, plerumque absentes extremis calycis lobis. Omnes partes densis stellatis pilis pubescentes; adspectu generali flavo-virenti. Folia juvenilia 22 x 12 cm late elliptica usque 12 brevibus late triangularibus lobis; basis rotundata aut cordata, nervis infra prominentibus; petiolus 1-4 cm. Superiora folia sessilia aut petiolis brevissimis (0-5 mm), ovata ambitu 7-10 x 4-6 cm, circa 6 lobis obtuse triangularibus; basis rotundata aut subcordata, obliqua; folia superiora saepe geminata, unum magnum, alterum minus. Inflorescentia/flos solitus hermaphroditus infra florum masculorum cymam. Flos hermaphroditus: petiolus 1-1.5 cm; minime sursum tumidus aculeatus; tubus calycis circa 5 mm, aculeatus;*
Solanum in Australia

lobi calycis triangulares, basi aculeati, apicibus linearibus viridibus foliosis 1-1.5 cm longis paucos aculeos ferentibus. Corolla 3.5 cm diametro late stellata ad pentagonalis; filamenti 2 mm; antherae 7-8 mm, lanceolate; ovarium glabrum; stylus 1.5 cm, sigmoides. Flores masculi: cyma racemosa, pauci ad 12 flores; denum 4-8 cm longa, dense aculeata; pedicellus 1-1.5 cm; tubus calycis 3-4 mm; lobis calycis 5-8 mm inaequales, linear-lanceolati. Corolla 3.5 cm diametro, late stellata; filamenti 1-1.5 mm; antherae 7-8 mm longae, pro ratione magnae, lanceolateae; ovarium et stylus et stigma vestigiale, in toto 2 mm longum. Fructifer pedicellus ad 3.5 cm sursum parum tumidus; calyx aculeata, acrescens et tegens partem majorem baccae. Bacca 1-1.5 cm diametro, minime bilobata; color et natura ignota. Semina 4 mm longa plus minusve crassa, rotata, nigra, reticulata; 50 in una bacca.

Typus: P. G. Wilson 10895, 21.v.1972. Heywood Island (south), Bonaparte Archipelago, Western Australia. "Plant 60 cm, growing behind sand dunes near the sea". PERTH (holotypus); ADW, CANB. (Fig. 125.)

A sprawling or subscandent shrub to 1.5 m tall; prickles to 1 cm long, unequal, pale, straight, or slightly pointing upwards, abundant to dense on all parts except leaf blades, present along main veins on both upper and lower surfaces, largely absent from distal parts of calyx lobes; all parts densely pubescent with close, minute, stellate hairs, (sessile or shortly multisierate-stalked, porrect-stellate with medium to long central ray). Leaves variable in size and disposition, lower leaves to 22 x 12 cm, broadly elliptic, with to 12 shallow, broadly triangular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, lobe apex obtuse, leaf apex acute, leaf base rounded or cordate, veins prominent below, petiole 1-4 cm long. Upper leaves sessile or shortly petiolate, petiole to 5 mm long, ovate, 7-10 x 4-6 cm, with c. 6 shallow, broadly triangular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, leaf base round or subcordate, oblique, upper leaves often paired, larger one with a smaller leaf c. three quarters its size, adjacent or almost opposite, general aspect yellowish-green. Inflorescence a single hermaphrodite flower below a cyme of male flowers, leaf opposed or nearly so, both hermaphrodite flower and raceme of male flowers appear to have an abscission layer at base. Hermaphrodite flower: petiole 1-1.5 cm long, slightly thickened upwards, prickly, inserted at base of raceme of male flowers. Calyx tube c. 5 mm long, densely prickly; lobes triangular, prickly at base, tapering into linear, green, leafy apices 1-1.5 cm long that bear few prickles. Corolla 3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate to pentagonal, leaf apices distinct. Filaments (Fig. 168) 2 mm long; anthers 7-8 mm long, lanceolate. Ovary glabrous; style 1.5 cm long, sigmoid, apex curved, stigmatic area small. Male flowers: a cyme of to 12 flowers, first short and congested, gradually lengthening as flowering proceeds, finally 4-8 cm long, densely prickly, pedicel 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long; lobes 5-8 mm long, unequal, linear-lanceolate. Corolla 3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate. Filaments 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 7-8 mm long, relatively large, lanceolate. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial, together c. 2 mm long. Fruiting pedicel to 3.5 cm long, slightly swollen upwards; calyx densely prickly, enlarged to cover most of berry; berry (Fig. 157) 1-1.5 cm diam., slightly bilobed, broadly attached at base to calyx tube, possibly circumcissile at junction, colour and texture not known, mature berry apparently dry or nearly so; calyx lobes may become almost leafy, somewhat spatulate, to 5 mm wide and 3 cm long, sparsely prickly. Seeds 4 mm long, somewhat thick and rounded, black, reticulate, 50 in the one fruit available. (Fig. 129.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes

More and better collections of this rare species are still needed. It does not appear to be closely related to other Australian andromonoecious species. The relatively small, slightly bilobed fruit, broadly attached at the base is reminiscent of S. oedipus from which it differs in many characters.

The specific epithet was suggested by the varied length of the petiole which is well developed in lower leaves and becomes increasingly shortened with growth and development so that the upper leaves are sessile.
Distribution and habitat (Map 6)

W.A., far north-western coast and adjacent off-shore islands. Little is known of its ecology but it has been collected from dense woodlands.

Specimens examined


Type citation: D.E. Symon 7119, 29.v.1971, from low quartzite outcrop between Kalumburu Mission and Longini Landing, Kimberley Division, Western Australia. “An erect shrub to 2 m, bright green in aspect, forming a colony of a few stems”. Approximate Lat. 14°15’S, Long. 126°36’E.

Holotype: CANB. Isotypes: ADW, K, L, NT, PERTH.

Solanumpectinatum A. Cunn., nomen nudum; Benth., Fl. Austral. 4 (1868) 459.

An erect, sparsely branched andromonoecious shrub to 2 m high, forming small colonies of few stems, young stems green and prickly, older ones brown, woody, almost without prickles; prickles 5-10 mm long, straight, slender and pale, abundant on stems, calyx tube and lobes, scattered on upper and lower leaf surface, petiole and peduncle, absent from fruiting pedicel; leaves with tomentum of minute stellate hairs (sessile porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray) in leaf axils, petioles, leaf bases of young leaves and on inflorescence; general aspect bright green, concolorous. Leaves (7-) 9 (-20) x (3-) 5 (-8) cm, elliptic, with to 19 triangular lobes along margin; lobes with 1-2 smaller lobes, sinuses rounded, shallow, rarely cut more than one quarter of way to midrib, leaf and lobe apex acute or acuminate; leaf base cuneate, oblique; petiole 1-3 (-10) cm long. Inflorescence a single hermaphrodite flower at base of cyme of male flowers; rhachis of male flowers 4-20 cm long, bearing to 60 flowers. Hermaphrodite flower: peduncle to first flower 2 cm long, stout and prickly; pedicel 1.8 cm long, glabrous, purple. Calyx tube 5 mm long, deeply ribbed, densely prickly with minute glandular hairs and conspicuous pale prickles to 1 cm long; lobes 1.5-2.5 cm long, narrow-triangular, tapering to linear tips, unequal, prickly. Corolla 4.5-5.5 cm diam., stellate, colour RHS Heliotrope 636, with sparse and minute, simple and stellate hairs on outside. Filaments (Fig. 168) 2 mm long; anthers 10-12 mm long, lanceolate, erect. Style 18 mm long, erect, pale, slightly sigmoid, tip bent; stigma terminal, simple, green; ovary globular glabrous. Male flowers: pedicel 1.5 cm long, glabrous, purple. Calyx tube short, lobes 5-15 mm long, unequal, narrow-triangular, with linear tips, less prickly than hermaphrodite flowers. Corolla 3.5-4.0 cm diam., broadly stellate. Filaments 1-2 mm long; anthers 8-11 mm long, lanceolate, erect. Style and stigma 1-2 mm long, vestigial, some lower ‘male’ flowers on plants in cultivation had well developed styles, in others the inflorescence forked above hermaphrodite flower to produce twin cymes of male flowers. Fruiting pedicel 2 cm long, tapered and enlarged to 5-6 mm diam. at base of calyx tube; calyx tube 5-6 mm long, lobes 1.5-2 cm long, triangular, tips linear, exceeding and enclosing fruit visible between lobes; berry (Fig. 158) 1.5-2 cm diam., globular, very slightly bilobed in few seen, pale green. Seeds 4-4.5 mm long, relatively thick, black, distinctly muricate, 37 and 38 seeds in two fruits examined. (Fig. 130.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976).
Notes

The small amount of material available suggests that this may be a variable species, but assessment is made difficult by the generally scrappy and inadequate collections and the known changes in morphology of the single collection in cultivation. Its relationships with other Australian species are obscure. None of the other andromonoecious species appear to be closely related to it with the possible exception of *S. heteropodium* which has a somewhat similar fruit but differs in many other characters. In addition *S. heteropodium* itself is poorly known. *S. oedipus* shares with *S. leopoldensis* its green
aspect, minute pubescence, prickly nature, and similar leaf shape, but not size. It differs from *S. leopoldensis*, which is dioecious, in its different calyx, fruit, seeds and growth habit. Both are found in rocky sites. When well grown, *S. oedipus* makes a handsome if formidable plant with its array of prickles, bright green leaves and showy purple flowers.

This species was confused with *S. cataphractum* in the original collection by Cunningham. From these a lectotype for *S. cataphractum* has been selected (q.v.).

**Distribution and habitat (Map 6)**

Western Australia, north coast of the Kimberley Division: in the vicinity of the Kalumburu Mission, there amongst rocky quartzite outcrops.

**Specimens examined**

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Symon 10188, 26.v.1975, Kalumburu (ADW, B, K, L, MO, PERTH); in addition material grown from this collection has been sent to AAU, B, CANB, K, L, MO, NT, PERTH; Cunningham 1-191, 1820, Montague Sound (as *S. cataphractum*) (BM, BRI).


*Type citation:* “Dillons Springs (W.V.F.)” The label gives the information “Solanum dioicum W.V.F. sp. nov. Dillon’s Springs, E Kimberley, October 1906”.

*Holotype:* NSW. Isotypes: ADW, BM, E.

**Note**

The name *S. dioicum* might be considered a nomen nudum. It was listed as a new species on p. 104 and in the index and is used on the type specimen sheets, but in the original description Fitzgerald repeated the name of the preceding *Solanum* which was *S. cunninghamii* Benth. In the interests of nomenclatural stability the use of *S. cunninghamii* is best considered a typographic error as the authors intention to use *S. dioicum* is unambiguous.

**Literature**

Gardner (1923) 89 as *S. dioecium*.

Erect or spreading clonal shrubs 0.5-1 m tall, herbaceous or subwoody below, growing from adventitious buds on shallow, spreading root systems, dioecious i.e. separate male and hermaphrodite plants; prickles 5-10 mm long, unequal, pale, straight or slightly retrorse, often pubescent towards base, scattered to abundant on stems, usually few on petioles, occasional or absent on veins of upper and lower leaf surface, abundant and conspicuous on calyx of hermaphrodite flower and fruiting calyx, fewer on calyx of male flowers; all parts closely and densely pubescent with stellate hairs (long or short multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with short, medium or long central cell) somewhat rusty or rarely silvery, scarcely discolorous, general aspect drab green. Leaves (3.5-) 7 (-13) x (1.5-) 2 (-5) cm, ovate, ovate-lanceolate to elliptic, entire, apex acute to acuminate, base rounded to broadly cuneate, oblique; veins prominent below; petiole 1-2 cm long. **Inflorescence** a solitary hermaphrodite flower on the fruitful plants and racemose cymes of male flowers on male plants. **Female flower;** peduncle 1-2 mm long, or absent, pedicel 5-8 mm long, stout. **Calyx** 5-7 mm long, campanulate, main vein prominent, often obscured by dense prickles; lobes to 2 cm long, unequal, linear, unarmed. **Corolla** 3.5-6 cm diam., broadly stellate, interacuminal tissue exceeding acumens by 1-2 mm, thus having emarginate or 10-lobed appearance. **Filaments** (Fig. 168) 1.5-2 mm long; anthers c. 5 mm long, closely erect. **Ovary** 2 mm diam., with few glandular hairs; style 7-9 mm long; stigma conspicuously bifid, individual arms 2-5 mm long. **Male flowers;** cyme of up to 20 flowers, gradually lengthening, presenting a few open flowers at a time successively shed, floral rhachis 2-10 cm long, scattered prickles
Solanum in Australia

on lower portion, pedicel 5-7 mm long, slender. Calyx tube 3-4 mm long, unarmed or with occasional prickle, lobes short, truncate or broadly triangular, extended into linear acumen 1-2 mm long. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate, shallowly campanulate, inter-acuminal tissue exceeding short acumens, having an emarginate or shortly 10-lobed effect. Filaments c. 1 mm long; anthers c. 5 mm long. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial or greatly reduced, reaching 5-8 mm long. Fruiting peduncle 2-3 cm long, stout,

Fig. 131. Solanum dioicum W.V. Fitzg. Male plant drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 7165, from 51 km west of Louisa Downs Stn, 72 km east of Mary River, WA (ADW 39735). X $\frac{3}{2}$.
deflexed; calyx tube 2.5 cm diam., enlarged to cover berry entirely, very prickly; calyx lobes 0.5-1.5 cm long, linear, unarmed, orifice varies in size, tube sometimes ruptured; berry (Fig. 158) 2-2.5 cm diam., globular, first shining green, later yellowish-green, drying pale-brownish, calyx may expose berry to varying degrees, not reflexed to any great extent. Seeds 2-2.5 (-3) mm long, minutely reticulate, black or very dark brown, 400-900 seeds per fruit. Cotyledons 7 x 4 mm, lanceolate, first leaf 15 x 8 mm, oval, second leaf similar, third leaf with few prickles at base, entire. (Figs 131 and 132.)
Chromosome number: n = 12 & n = 24 Randell & Symon (1976); in addition Symon 5286, 5339, 6938, 6993, 6994, 7008, 7061, 7165 have been counted as n = 12, and Barlow 1202, Symon 5244, 5245, 5255, 5338 as n = 24.

Notes

The Solanum cunninghamii, dioicum, petraeum group is both extremely interesting and complex. A great array of variants is to be found, particularly in foliage and to a lesser extent in fruit characters. To date it has not been possible to order these in consistent subunits and the three names here cover the principal groups of which widespread populations exist. Within each of these groups more localised variants occur. S. dioicum itself can be divided, firstly, into plants from the Kimberleys (often north or northeast of the King Leopold Ranges) that have relatively narrow leaves, are often asperous, often rusty-tomentose, and which include the type of the species. A second group exists south of the Kimberley Ranges plants of which are generally broader leaved, not so rusty pubescent, and extend as far south as near Port Hedland. The third group occurs mainly inland and on the eastern margin of the distribution range; they are plants closely and densely silvery-pubescent, compact, and extremely prickly. Field counts have given ratios of female to male plants of about 1:1 but the facility for clonal reproduction complicates counting. Diploids and tetraploids both occur and these have not and cannot be separated on the basis of gross morphology.

The relationships of the dioecious species to other Australian solanums are speculative. They are probably a derived group from the andromonoecious species and S. phlomoides or S. beaugleholei could possibly be ancestral. With the exception of S. dioicum most of the species are very localised and mainly north western in distribution.

Distribution and habitat (Map 11)

W.A., N.T., Kimberley Division from near Port Hedland in the south-west to Wyndham in the north-east and entering N.T. east of Kununurra to Tanami. It has been collected from many sites, sand plains, alluvial flats, at the base of rock masses and in rocky outcrops, in hummock (Triodia) grasslands or sparse open woodlands.

Selected specimens (total seen about 80)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Group one—Northern Kimberleys: Symon 7064, 27.v.1971, 11 km S of Gibb River Stn (ADW, CANB, K, L, PERTH); Symon 10268, 1.vi.1975, 15 km E of Hann River crossing on road to Tableland Stn (ADW, NSW, PERTH, US); Symon 10274, 1.vi.1975, 40 km E of Train River on road from Mt House to Tableland Stn (ADW, CANB, L, MO, PERTH); Symon 10323, 4.vi.1975, 33 km S of Wyndham (ADW, MO, PERTH).

Group two—mainly south of the Kimberleys: Symon 7159, 4.vi.1971, McSpeery Gap (AAU, ADW, NSW, PERTH); Symon 7165, 5.vi.1971, 51 km W of Louisa Downs Stn (ADW, B, CANB, L, PERTH); Symon 5335, 26.vi.1967, 35 km W of Fitzroy Crossing (ADW, B, CANB, K, NSW).

Group three—Inland & Tanami: Latz 4019, 20.vii.1973, Denison Range (ADW, DNA, NT); Symon 5242, 18.vi.1967, 14 km W of East Baines River (ADW, B, BIRM, CANB, K, NSW); Symon 6937, 18.v.1971, 60 km SW of Hookers Creek (ADW, CANB, K, NT, PERTH); Beauglehole 47152, 10.vii.1974, S side Cockburn Range (acb, ADW).


Type citation: “N. Australia. Cygnet Bay, N.W. coast, A. Cunningham, Bynoe; Glenelg district, Marten”.

Syntypes: At MEL is a fragment with the label “Solanum Cunninghamii Benth. N. 97 Alluvial soil 4-5 ft high Glenelg District Dr. Martin”. At BM are two sheets with the labels (1) “A. Cunningham Cygnet Bay 1822 Solanum salviifolium”, and (2) “Australian A. Cunningham 1821-2 Cygnet Feb 22” and “134”. At K are two sheets with the labels (1) “Solanum salviifolium C non Lamk Cygnet Bay N.W.C. attached to the
plant, and (2) a sheet with 8 pieces, 4 of which have the number 2 written against them, and 5 labels; (a) "Solanum Cunninghamii N.W. Coast Australia Bynoe Herb. Hook." to which the number 2 pieces seem to belong, (b) "Solanum salvifolium (non Lamb) sp. nov. Cygnet Bay N.W.C." attached to twig, (c) '134 . . . . . .' attached to twig and (d) "Solanum salvifolium A. Cunn. S. Cunninghamii Benth. Cygnet Bay 134/1822 Feby. N.W. Australia A. Cunningham". Lectotype: I propose the portion labelled "134 . . . . . ." at K as lectotype.
Literature
Bentham (1868) 465; Mueller (1882) 96; Fitzgerald (1918) 102; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242.

A slender, erect, clonal, dioecious, shrub 1- (2) m tall, probably largely herbaceous, scarcely woody at base; prickles 2-5 mm long, straight, slender, scattered on stem or absent, not conspicuous except on fruiting calyces; all parts pubescent with close, dense, stellate hairs, general aspect rusty-green; leaves discolorous, green above, silvery or
rusty below. Leaves 3-7 x 1 cm. lanceolate-elliptic, entire, apex acute or acuminate, base cuneate, oblique; petiole 0.5-1 cm long. Inflorescence of male flowers an erect cyme 10-15 cm long, with c. 50 flowers, successively shed as matured, producing a bare rhachis with tuft of 2-3 open flowers and buds at summit; peduncle 2-3 cm long; flowering rhachis 10-15 cm long; pedicels 2-4 mm long. Calyx tube 1-2 mm long, open; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular; acumens 1 mm long. Corolla 2.5-3 cm diam., rotate, shallowly campanulate, purple-blue. Filaments (Fig. 168) 1 mm long; anthers 3 mm long, oblong, loosely erect. Ovary vestigial. Female flowers solitary, extra-axillary or leaf opposed; pedicel c. 1 cm long, with few prickles. Calyx tube c. 7 mm long, very prickly; acumens 1 cm long, linear, distinct, sometimes unequal, almost without prickles. Corolla 2-3 cm diam., rotate, purple. Filaments 1-2 mm long; anthers 3-4 mm long, oblong. Ovary 2-3 mm diam., globular, glabrous; style 5-6 mm long, glabrous; stigma bifid, conspicuous, each arm to 5 mm long. Fruiting pedicel 1.5-2.5 cm long, firm and deflexed; calyx membranous, enclosing fruit, prickles to 5 mm long, conspicuous, acumens c. 1 cm long; berry (Fig. 158) 2 cm diam., globular or depressed globular, mature texture and colour not known. Seeds 2 mm long, numerous, distinctly reticulate under lens, dark slaty-brown. (Figs 133 and 134.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976), as S. dioicum Fitz. sens. lat., Symon 5345 and Symon 7000 both in the vicinity of Broome.

Notes

S. cunninghamii and S. cataphractum were considered by Bentham to be monoecious which is not surprising considering the inadequacy of many of the early collections and the lack of field notes or population studies. The biology and taxonomy of the complex involving S. cunninghamii and S. dioicum has not yet been clarified. A great array of variation is present and users of this revision will find intermediates and extreme variants very discordant with the types. To publish numerous new names is not helpful until more of the biology and regional variation is better understood. S. cunninghamii represents the relatively slender, narrow leaved, rusty-tomentose plants from along the coast in the general vicinity of Broome. The inland plants (S. dioicum) reaching the N.T. tend to have broader leaves, paler tomentum and more prickles. Extremes there may appear silvery and have densely prickly fruiting calyces. In the northern Kimberleys the populations with smaller, narrower leaves and smaller fruits have been named here as S. petraeum.

Distribution and habitat (Map 10)

W.A., S. cunninghamii s.s. is confined to the subcoastal areas in the general vicinity of Broome often on deep red sandy soils, in open woodlands.

Selected specimens (total seen about 25)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Symon 5339, 26.vi.1967, 96 km NE of Broome on road to Derby (ADW, B, CANB, K, NSW); Symon 6999 & 7000, 25.v.1971, Cable Bay 3 km from Broome (ADW, CANB, L, PERTH).

119. Solanum petraeum Symon, sp. nov.

Frutex effusus dioecius 1-1.5 m altus. Aculei, usque 5 mm longi, inaequales, pallidi vel straminei, pluriim in caule, densi in tubo calycis. Partes omnes pilis stellatis densis pubescentes, aspectu generali griseoviridi parum discolori. Folia juvenilia 18 x 5 cm ambitu lanceolata utrinque; 3-4 lobis brevibus triangularibus; folia adulta 3-7 x 1-1.2 cm lanceolata, integra, subitus pallida, in costa paucis aculeis petiolo circa 1 cm. Inflorescentia mascula plantae-cyma 7-8 cm, 10-14 flores; pedicellus 8-10 mm; tubus calycis 2-3 mm, aculeatus, lobis 4-5 mm angustis triangularibus. Corolla 1.5-2 cm diametro, late stellata, lilacina, filamenti 1-1.3 mm; antherae 4-5 mm, lanceolatae, erectae; ovariun et stylus vestigialis. Flos bicusculus solitarius sine pedunculo; pedicellus 12 mm; tubus calycis 5 mm, spinosus, lobis 5-6 mm linearibus sine aculeis. Corolla 2-3 cm diametro late pentagonalis usque rotata, lilacina; filamenti 1.5-2 mm; antherae 4 mm cuneatim oblongae; ovariun globulare et glabrum; stylus 5 mm, erectus, pallidus; stigma viride. Bacca 1.5 cm diametro, depressa, globularis, in aculeato calycis tubo inclusa; fructus maturus firmus non succulentus, pallidus. Semina 1.5 mm parva hepatica.
Fig. 135. Holotype of Solanum petraeum Symon (Symon 7/39, PERTH).

Fig. 136. Holotype of Solanum tamanuacum Symon (Symon 10/301, PERTH).
Typos: *D. E. Symon* 7139, collected at “Surveyor’s Pool, Mitchell Plateau far NW of W. Aust. at approximately 14°40’S, 125°46’E, 1.vi.1971. Shrubs among blocky sandstone walls of the falls and pool”. PERTH (holotypus); ADW, CANB, K, L, NT. The type was from a mature fruiting plant; specimens from a male plant, *Symon* 7140 (without flowers), were collected at the same site. The material used for the description of the flowers and juvenile states was grown from *Symon* 7139. (Fig. 135.)

Fig. 137. *Solanum petraeum* Symon. Male plant drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from *Symon* 7139, collected from Survey Pool, near Pt Warrender, WA (ADW 44575). X 2/3.
A spreading dioecious shrub 1-1.5 m high, foliage somewhat sparse with age; prickles to 5 mm long, variable in size, pale or yellowish, abundant on stems and dense particularly on main veins of calyx tube; all parts with close, dense tomentum of stellate hairs (stalked or sessile porrect-stellate, with long central ray), general aspect grey-green. Leaves variable in size, younger leaves to 18 x 5 cm, lanceolate with c. 3-4 shallow-triangular lobes on each side, sinuses rounded, cut 1/4-1/3 of way to midrib, lobes

Fig. 138. *Solanum petraeum* Symon. Female plant drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute from Symon 7139, collected from Survey Pool, near Pt Warrender, WA (ADW 44575). X 2/3.
broadly triangular or rounded, leaf base oblique, petiole to 3 cm long, mature leaves smaller, 3-7 x 1-1.2 cm, lanceolate, entire, paler below with few prickles on midvein above or below, petiole 1 cm long or less. **Inflorescence** of male plant a slender cyme to 7-8 cm with 10-14 flowers; peduncle c. 4 cm long; floral rachis elongating as male flowers successively mature; pedicel 8-10 mm long. **Calyx** 2-3 mm long, prickly; lobes 4-5 mm long, narrow triangular to linear. **Corolla** 1.5-2 cm diam., broadly stellate; lobes triangular, pale lavender. **Filaments** (Fig. 168) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 4-5 mm long, lanceolate, loosely erect. **Ovary** and style vestigial; flowers faintly sweetly scented. **Female flower** solitary; peduncle absent; pedicel 12 mm long. **Calyx** 5 mm long, prickly; lobes 5-6 mm long, linear, unarmed. **Corolla** 2-3 cm diam., broadly pentagonal to rotate, lavender. **Filaments** 1.5-2 mm long; anthers 4 mm long, tapered oblong. **Ovary** globular, glabrous; style 5 mm long, erect, pale; stigma green. **Berry** (Fig. 158) 1.5 cm diam., depressed-globular, enclosed in intensely prickly calyx tube, prickles concentrated on main veins, tips of lobes linear and unarmed, berry finally firm and hard, not succulent, pale. **Seeds** 1.5 mm long, small, oval to unequal reniform, dark brown to liver-coloured, 410, 441, 538 in three fruits counted. **Cotyledons** 5 x 4 mm, ovate-acute, petiole 3 mm long, first leaf 12 x 8 mm, oval. (Figs 137 and 138.)

**Chromosome number:** n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976), as “sp. nov. No. 5”, Symon 7139 (type collection).

**Notes**

This is part of the complex of dioecious species largely confined to the Kimberley area of Western Australia. It is related to *S. cunninghamii* and *S. dioicum*, but differs from both in its more slender growth, smaller, narrower leaves, pale flowers, smaller fruits and seeds. In all of these species, differences in growth stage and environmental conditions result in a considerable degree of variability of the leaves.

**Distribution and habitat** (Map 10)

W.A., in the far north-west of the Kimberley Division. It has been collected from sites among or at the base of massive quartzite rocks in monsoonal scrubs and woodlands.

**Selected specimens** (total seen about 6)


120. **Solanum cataphractum** A. Cunn. ex Benth., Fl. Austral. 4 (1868) 459.

**Type citation:** “N. Australia. Bat Island and Regent River, N.W. Coast, A. Cunningham (with linear-lanceolate leaf-lobes); Montague Sound, A. Cunningham (with broad less deeply lobed leaves). The specimens are all in fruit only. I describe the flowers from Cunningham's notes and from a drawing of a plant formerly raised in Kew Gardens from his seeds. He distinguished the broad leaved form as a species under the name *S. pectinatum*”.

**Syntypes:** The collections cited by Bentham are mixed and consist of two species. At BRI is a sheet labelled “A. Cunningham 191 Montague Sound 1820”. I consider this to be *S. oedipus* Symon. At MEL is a sheet with several labels but basically “A. Cunningham 132 Regents River” (one label say 1821, the other 1822). This I consider to be *S. cataphractum*. At BM are three sheets, (i) of two pieces with three labels “Regents River 1821” and “No. 132” and “Regents River 1821-2 Australia A. Cunningham Voyage of “Bathurst” 1821-2.” Both pieces are uniform and I consider them to be *S. cataphractum*; (2) a sheet of two pieces labelled “192” and “Bat Island Australia A. Cunningham 3rd Voyage of Mermaid 1820”. This material is mixed, the lefthand
piece being *S. oedipus* and the righthand *S. cataphractum*; (3) a sheet of two pieces labelled “A. Cunningham Montague Sound 1820”, “191”, and “Australia A. Cunningham 3rd voyage of Mermaid 1820”. I consider both these pieces to be *S. oedipus*. At K is a sheet of 4 pieces all uniform (a) lower right label attached, “Solanum cataphractum A. Cunn. Pt. Nelson and Bat Island”, (b) upper right label attached, “132/?voy” and adjacent to this specimen “Solanum cataphractum A. Cunn. Bat Island 192/1820 Sept, Regents River 132/1821 Aug. N.W. Australia A. Cunningham”; (c) the piece upper left, label attached, “192 3rd Voy Cataph.” and (d) lower left, label attached, “192 3rd”.

Fig. 139. *Solanum cataphractum* A. Cunn. ex Benth. Drawn from herbarium specimen, Wilson 10703a, collected at Augustus Island, Bonaparte Archipelago, WA (PERTH). X 1/3.
**Lectotype:** I propose that the sheet at BM labelled "A. Cunningham 132, Regent River" be designated lectotype. Choice of this material is also supported by Bentham's reference to cultivated material, a drawing of which is at K and is clearly the species with finely divided leaves. The broad leaved, large fruited species from Montague Sound is referable to *S. oedipus* Symon.

**Literature**
Bentham (1868) 459; Mueller (1882) 96; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242; Fitzgerald (1918) 102.

An erect or sprawling, small dioecious shrub, with slender stems; prickles to 5 mm long, fine, pale, straight or slightly pointing downwards, abundant on all parts; growing points and younger parts sparsely pubescent with minute stellate hairs; stems and leaves soon glabrous except for prickles; general aspect green. **Leaves** 3-5 cm long, deeply pinnately parted into 6-14 narrow linear to terete lobes, 2-14 mm long and 1-3 mm wide. **Inflorescence** on the male plant an erect cyme finally 3-8 cm long, armed, bearing from 6 to 20 flowers; peduncle gradually lengthening as flowers are produced successively; pedicel c. 5 mm long. **Calyx** tube 2-3 mm long; lobes 2-3 mm long, lanceolate, acumens c. 1 mm long. **Corolla** 2 cm diam., rotate, emarginate, interacuminal tissue exceeding petal tip, giving 10-lobed effect, sparsely pubescent on outside. **Filaments** (Fig. 168) 1-1.5 mm long; anthers 3 mm long, slightly tapered-oblong, perhaps slightly darker towards tips. **Ovary**, style and stigma vestigial and together c. 1 mm long. **Inflorescence of female** plant a solitary flower; pedicel c. 8 mm long. **Calyx** tube 3-4 mm long, densely covered with pale prickles 3-5 mm long; lobes 4-5 mm long, linear, green, sparsely prickly. **Corolla** not seen in satisfactory state in one flower available. **Filaments** 1-1.5 mm long, anthers 2-3 mm long, tapered-oblong. **Ovary** 2 mm diam., globular, glabrous; style 4 mm long, erect; stigma bifid, each lobe 1-1.5 mm long. **Berry** (Fig. 158) c. 2 cm diam., colour and texture not known; calyx tube enlarged to cover most of berry. (Fig. 139.)

**Chromosome number:** unknown.

**Notes**
This species is inadequately known for a full description to be made. A single male flower from Wilson 10703a had six anthers and a single female flower from Marchant 72/42 also had six anthers.

**Distribution (Map 8)**
W.A., Kimberley coastline and adjacent islands.

**Specimens examined**
WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Cunningham 132, Aug. 1821, Regents River (BM, K, MEL); Cunningham s.n., 1821, Bat Island (BM, K); Wilson 10703a, 13.v.1972, Augustus Island, Bonaparte Archipelago (PERTH); Marchant 72/42, 1.iv.1972, Boomerang Bay, Bigge Island, prostrate on coarse sand and sandstone rocks, flowers blue (PERTH).

---

121. **Solanum carduiforme** F. Muell., Fragm. 2 (1861) 163.

**Type citation:** "Ad ripas arenosas et rupestris fluvii Nicholson sinus Carpentaria Gulf". 21.viii.1856, F. Mueller, Gregory Expedition.

**Type material:** The material at MEL is now exceedingly scrappy and consists of about 14 fragmentary pieces and the transverse sections of a young fruit. At Kew much better pieces are preserved and this sheet is here proposed as lectotype.

**Literature**
Mueller (1861) 163; Bentham (1868) 462; Mueller (1882) 96; Bailey (1883) 347; Bailey (1901) 1090; Bailey (1913) 357; Ewart & Davies (1917) 242.
A clonal, dioecious erect herb or subshrub to 50 cm; prickles to 8 mm long, unequal, straight, yellowish, abundant on all parts; leaves with close, dense, pale tomentum of stellate hairs (sessile or short stalked porrect-stellate with equal central ray). Leaves 5-7.5 cm long, lanceolate in outline, pinnatifid with 3-5 lobes on each side, sinuses cut almost to the midvein, the lobes oblong to broadly triangular, their apex acute, terminal lobe relatively long and narrow, concolorous; petiole 0.5-1.5 cm. Inflorescence.
of male plant a cyme 3-12 cm long with numerous flowers, as flowering proceeds the
cyme gradually elongates bearing 1-2 open flowers at a time; pedicel 5 mm long. Calyx
tube 3-4 mm long, almost truncate; lobes 1-3 mm long, triangular, prickly towards the
apex. Corolla 2-2.5 cm diam., broadly stellate; lobes rounded and with a small acumen
but scarcely emarginate, purple. Filaments (Fig. 168) c. 2 mm long; anthers c. 5 mm
long, lanceolate. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial, 2-5 mm long. Female flower solitary;
pedicel short. Calyx tube c. 7 mm long, densely prickly; lobes 2-5 mm long, unequal,
linear, prickly. Corolla 2 cm long, broadly stellate; lobes rounded, with a short blunt
acumen, purple. Filaments c. 3 mm long; anthers c. 4 mm long, lanceolate. Ovary 2 mm
diam., globular, glabrous; style erect, c. 12 mm long including the bifid stigmatic surface
of 2-3 mm. Fruiting peduncle short; berry (Fig. 158) c. 2 cm diam., globular, enclosed in
calyx tube, densely prickly particularly along the main veins. In both the Armit and
Farrell collections the calyces have 6-7 lobes, orifice small and the calyx lobes not
exceeding the prickles. Seeds small to 2 mm long reniform-ovate, flattened, finely
reticulate, brownish black, 227 counted in one fruit. (Fig. 140.)
Chromosome number: unknown.
Notes
This rare species has just been rediscovered after a lapse of over 130 years. It appears
to be extremely localised in its occurrence and Mr Farrell states that only one small
colony was seen. It is the eastern most of the dioecious species and its affinities are with
those forms of S. dioicum found in the Tanami but from which it differs in its deeply
lobed leaves, smaller stature and looser tomentum.
Distribution and habitat (Map 11)
North-western Qld, localised near Lawn Hill. Both Armit and Farrell note that it
grows on conglomerate rock formations.
Specimens examined
QUEENSLAND: Hank s.n., s.d., Lawn Hill, near Burketown (MEL 12240); Armit 748, s.d., five sheets (MEL
12241-12245), variously labelled Cave Creek and Robertsons River “but only in the conglomerate”. Farrell
Alt., with Euc. setosa brevifolia, Triodia sp., Grevillea dryandri, Calythrix mierophylla. Low shrubs to 1 m,
only in slight depressions on flat area (ADW, BRI, CANB, K, MO, NT).


Type citation: D.E. Symon 7040, 26.v.1971, from rocky gully cleft at the base of
Bold Bluff, King Leopold Ranges, Western Australia. “A dark green spreading fruit-
bearing plant”. Approximate Lat. 17°17'S, Long, 125°25'E.

Holotype: PERTH. Isotype: ADW, CANB, K, L, NT.

An intricate, spreading, dioecious shrub 0.5-1 m high 1-1.5 m wide forming small
colonies; prickles 1-6 mm long, abundant on stems, upper and lower leaf surfaces,
peduncles, pedicels, and calyx, straight or slightly recurved, slender, pale coloured;
leaves with minute, stellate hairs (sessile porrect-stellate, central ray short or absent),
minute, simple, glandular hairs also present, sometimes dense below, sparse above,
general aspect green. Leaves (2-) 5 (-8) x (1-) 1.5 (-3) cm, lanceolate, with (7-) 9 (-13)
triangular lobes fairly evenly spaced along margin, sinuses rounded, cut one third of
way to midrib, lobe and leaf apex acute or acuminate, base cuneate, equal or oblique;
petiole to 5 mm long. Inflorescences consist of solitary female flowers and cymes of male
flowers on separate plants. Male flowers in cyme of up to 11 flowers from extra-axillary
position; peduncle to 3 cm long; floral rhachis 2-3 cm long; pedicel 5-8 mm long, slender. Calyx
tube short and open; lobes 5 mm long, bluntly triangular to lanceolate, sometimes several fused together; tips 1-2 mm long, linear. Corolla 1.5-2.5 cm diam.,
broadly stellate-rotate, pubescent on the petals outside, interacuminal tissue glabrous.
Filaments (Fig. 168) 1.5-2 mm long; anthers 4.5-5 mm, narrow-oblong. Ovary, style and stigma vestigial, 3-5 mm long. Female flower: pedicel 1-1.5 cm long. Calyx tube c. 3 mm long; lobes 8-11 mm long, long-triangular including the linear apex, midvein prominent, all extremely prickly. Corolla 3-3.5 cm diam., broadly stellate-rotate, sinuses cut about \( \frac{1}{4} \) to \( \frac{1}{3} \) of petal length, apex rounded to sub-emarginate, densely minutely pubescent.

Fig. 141. Solanum leopoldensis Symon. Drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from seed from Symon 3318, collected 21 km from Inglis Gap on the north side of the King Leopold Ranges, WA (ADW 40503 and 40504). Upper left, female; lower right, male. \( \times \frac{1}{3} \).
along the mid portion, acumen 1-1.5 mm distinct, lavender. Filaments 2 mm, glabrous; anthers 5 mm long, tapering, closely erect. Ovary glabrous; style c. 9 mm long; stigma bifid, lobes 1-1.5 mm long, projecting 2 mm beyond anther tips. Berry (Fig. 158) 1.5-2 cm diam., depressed-globular, green when mature, finally pale brown, some drying on bush to hard bony texture, partially or wholly enclosed in prickly, accrescent, truncate calyx tube which has prickly linear lobe tips 0.5-1 cm long. Seeds 1.5-2 mm long, distinctly, minutely reticulate, dark brown, 289 and 583 in two fruits examined. (Fig. 141.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and, in addition, Symon 5318 and 7151 have also been counted as n = 12.

Notes

The species is not variable though the number of collections seen is limited. However, as it is a dioecious species the male and female inflorescences are rather different. Its relationships with Australian species are obscure. Superficially the species is most closely related to S. oedipus and has similarly abundant pale prickles, a green aspect, and minute stellate tomentum. However, S. leopoldensis is a more intricate shrub, is dioecious, not andromonoecious, and differs in its calyx and seed characters.

Distribution and habitat (Map 2)

W.A., King Leopold Ranges and adjacent areas where this species is restricted in distribution and found in the rocky gullies and creeklines.

Selected specimens (total seen about 10)

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Symon 5318, 24.vi.1967, 21 km from Inglis Gap on the N side of the King Leopold Ranges (ADW, B, CANB, K, L, NSW, PERTH); Beauglehole 47800, 22.vii.1974, Lennard River Gorge (acb, ADW).


Type citation: “Sandstone Hills, Oenpelli, Northern Territory, R.L. Specht 1143 and Stewart James, 7 March 1951”.

Holotype: BRI. Isotypes: AD, CANB, K, L.


Type citation: Sandstone hills, Oenpelli, Northern Territory R.L. Specht 1143A.

Holotype: BRI. Isotypes: AD, CANB, K, L.

Note: This is a dioecious species and the variety longiflorum was based on a female plant. The type collections represent mature twigs and the leaves are smaller than many plants found in the field.

An erect, clonal dioecious shrub 1-3 m tall, branching above, stems lasting several seasons where protected, young stems armed, older ones less prickly, with corky bark, in protected sites main stem to several centimetres in diam.; prickles to 8 mm long, unequal, sparse or absent on stem, abundant or sparse on fruiting calyx, absent or rare on petioles, leaves; lower leaf surface with close, dense, silvery tomentum of stellate hairs (short stalked porrect-stellate with short or medium central ray), leaves green and almost glabrous above, some hairs along veins; general aspect of leaves markedly discolorous. Leaves (7-) 15 (-25) x (2-) 5 (-17) cm, elliptic to ovate-elliptic, entire, when plant vigorous with 5-7 shallow angular lobes, sinuses shallow and rounded, lobes and leaf apices acute, base cuneate or rounded very oblique; petiole 1-2 (-6) cm long, generally unarmed, leaves on old twigs markedly smaller than those on young. Inflorescences of solitary female flower or compound cymes of male flowers on separate plants. Female flower: pedicel 1-1.5 cm long, unarmed. Calyx tube c. 5 mm
long, fine prickly; lobes 2-3 mm long, triangular, with acumen 3-5 mm long, midvein well developed to give angular calyx tube. **Corolla** 4-6 cm diam. (one of largest Australian *Solanum* flowers), rotate, purple-blue, interacuminal tissue well developed, exceeding petal tip, acumens 2-5 mm long, linear, distinctive and striking. **Filaments** (Fig. 168) 1-2 mm long, anthers 7-8 mm long, in erect, loose cone, upper 2-3 mm distinctly attenuate. **Ovary** 3 mm long, oblong; style 1 cm long, exceeding anthers by 2-3 mm; stigma 3 mm long, linear, green. **Inflorescence of male flowers** a branched cyme of 40-60 flowers, first congested, gradually lengthening; peduncle c. 5 cm long to first flower; floral rhachis of several cm with to 5 initially short branches, gradually

Fig. 142. *Solanum asymmetriphyllum* Specht. Male plant drawn from herbarium specimen, Symon 7173, from East Alligator River, NT (ADW 39137). X ⅓.  

305
lengthening during flowering period; pedicel 5-8 mm long. **Calyx** somewhat bilabiate, lobes 2-3 mm long, rounded, short acumens 0.5-1 mm long, unarmed. **Corolla** 2.5-3 cm diam., broadly stellate-rotate, interacuminal tissue not exceeding petal tip which is continued into a distinct acumen 1-3 mm long. **Filaments** very short; anthers 5-6 mm long, oblong-tapering, erect in cone. **Ovary** and style vestigial, together 1-2 mm long. Fruiting pedicels c. 2 cm long, nutant, not greatly enlarged, thickened; calyx 2-3 cm diam., accrescent, membranous, prickly, pubescent with minute stellate hairs, closely and almost completely covering fruit; **berry** (Fig. 158) 2-3 cm diam., globular, mature.

Fig. 143. *Solanum asymmetricphyllum* Specht. Female plant drawn from pot grown plant at the Waite Institute, from Symon 5154; roots collected from rocks adjacent to the East Alligator River Crossing on the road to Oenpelli, NT (ADW 36658). X 2.5.
fruit shining green, finally blackening. Seeds 2.5-3 mm long, dark brown, minutely reticulate, 8 fruits from Symon 7180 had (302) 429 (639) seeds per fruit. Cotyledons c. 10 x 4 mm, lanceolate, minutely glandular-ciliate, hypocotyl glandular-hispid, first true leaf 7 x 5 mm, ovate, with stiff, purple, prickle-like hairs, aspect dark purple-green. In cultivation young plants are strictly erect and unbranched until they reach flowering size in the first season. (Figs 142 and 143.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976) and in addition Symon 5157 was also n = 12.

Notes

This handsome dioecious species is well separated from those in the Kimberleys. It is the largest of the group and does not appear to be closely related to them, no andromonoecious ancestor is apparent.

Distribution (Map 9)

N.T., on rocky outcrops on the north-western scarp of the Arnhem Land plateau.

Selected specimens (total seen about 25)

NORTHERN TERRITORY: Symon 5154, 11.vi.1967, rocks adjacent to the East Alligator River Crossing to Oenpelli (AD, ADW, CANB); Symon 5157, 11.vi.1967, large rocky outcrops 16 km SW of East Alligator River Crossing to Oenpelli (AD, B, BRI, K, NSW, NT); Byrnes 813, 18.v.1968, 13 km N of Mudginberri Homestead, among sandstone rocks, shrub to 2 m, flowers blue, main stem armed (ADW, DNA); Symon 7173, 8.vi.1971, rocks adjacent to the East Alligator River Crossing to Oenpelli, vigorous plant growing out of a hollow in a Eucalyptus tree about 1.5 m from ground (AD, B, CANB, K, NT); Symon 7178, 8.vi.1971, 11 km W of the East Alligator River Crossing on the road to Oenpelli, large shrub 2 m, up on rocky outcrop, fruiting heavily (AD, ADW, BRI, CANB, K, L, MEL, NSW, NT, PERTH); Symon 7180, 8.vi.1971, 14 km W of the East Alligator River Crossing on the road to Oenpelli, shrubs to 2 m at the base of rocky outcrops (ADW); Symon 7992, 29.vi.1972, 16 km 5 of East Alligator Crossing on road to Oenpelli, shrub to 2 m at the base of rocky outcrops (ADW).

124. **Solanum tudununggae** Symon, sp. nov.

**Suffrutex** 2 m altus, erectus, tenuis. **Aculei** usque 6 mm longi, recti, inaequales, pallidi, in caulis et alibi sparsi. Omnes partes pilis stellatis pallidis conflertim pubescentes. **Folia** 15-25 x 6-15 cm, ambitu ovata usque elliptica, pinnatifida lobis linearibus, sinibus profundis. Folia demum lobis redactae initerdum linearia; adspectu generali incano plus minusve discolori. **Inflorescentia** plantae masculae cymosa 12-20 floribus; pedunculus 1-2 cm longus; pedicellus 5 mm longus; calyx circa 4 mm, fere truncatus sparse aculeatus; lobi calycis obtuse triangulares; **corolla** 3-4.5 cm diam. late stellata, lobis truncatis, heliotropina; filamenta brevia; antherae 8-9 mm longae, tenues, oblong-lanceolatae; ovarium et stylus vestigialis. **Inflorescentia** hermafrodita solitaria; pedicellus 2 cm longus; calyx 5-7 mm diam. globularis, lobis 1-2 cm inaequalibus linearibus; **corolla** usque 5 cm diam. late stellata; filamenta brevia; antherae 1 cm longae, lanceolatae, tenues laxere erectae; ovarium globulare, pilis glandulosus sparsum vestitum; stylus usque 2 cm, erectus, pallidus; stigma papillosum, virides. Fructus in pedicello brevi erectus; calyx 1.5-2 cm diam. globularis baccam includens, subcoriaceus, sparsim aculeatus; lobi calycis breves, acuminibus 1 cm longis linearibus. **Bacca** 2 cm diam. virides, in calyce maturis basi circumsissa, sed in calyce remainens, seminibus per orificio spargentibus. Semina 2.5-3 mm long, complanata, sub-reniformia, minime reticulata, nigra.

Typus: D.E. Symon 10201, 27.v.1975, Western Australia, Kimberley Division, Kalumburu Mission. Across the King Edward River and about 1.6 km upstream, ± 14° 16' 126°38'. “Tall erect 2-2.5 m sparsely branched, on flat quartzite slabs with little sand and grass. Fruits erect, seem to scatter seed from the fruits like a poppy”. PERTH (holotypus); ADW, CANB, K. (Fig. 136.)

A slender, erect, sparsely branched dioecious shrub to 2 m high, not known to be clonal, apparently not long lived; prickles to 6 mm long, straight, unequal, pale, sparse on stems, a few on petiole midvein of leaf and calyx tube; all parts covered with close, dense, pale tomentum of stellate hairs, (short or long multiseriate stalked, porrect-stellate with medium or long central ray). **Leaves** to 15-25 x 6-15 cm, ovate to elliptic, deeply pinnatisect, 2-4 lobes on each side, lobes 0.4-3.5 (-17) x 0.3-0.5 (-1) cm, linear, sinuses deep and rounded, lamina 5-8 mm wide between lobes, leaf and lobe apices acute, base equal or
oblique, leaf base tapered, petiole 1-2 (-5) cm long, later leaves on mature flowering stems with reduced lobes and sometimes linear-lanceolate, 15 x 1 cm, veins conspicuous below, general aspect grey-green, leaves somewhat discolorous, slightly paler below. Inflor-escence of male plants a cyme of 12-20 flowers; peduncle 1-2 cm long, apparently not lengthening much during flowering; floral rhachis 2-4 cm long; pedicel 5 mm long.

Fig. 144. Solanum tudununggae Symon. Female plant drawn from pot grown plant from roots collected near the Benedictine Mission, Kalumburu, WA (ADW 53783). × 2/3.
Calyx c. 4 mm long, almost truncate, with few prickles, lobes bluntly triangular, acumens 0.5-1 mm long. Corolla 3-4.5 cm diam. (at least 1.5 cm long) broadly stellate, lobes truncate, acumens 2 mm long, faintly sweetly scented, colour close to RHS Heliotrope 636/1. Filaments (Fig. 168) short; anthers 8-9 mm long, oblong-lanceolate, rather slender. Ovary and style vestigial. Female flowers; solitary, pedicel to 2 cm long. Calyx 5-7 mm diam., globular; lobes 1-2 cm long, unequal, linear. Corolla to 5 cm diam.,

Fig. 145. Solanum tudununggae Symon. Male plant, source as in Fig. 144 (ADW 53784). X 2/3.
broadly stellate, interacuminal tissue well developed, lobe apex truncate, acumen 5 mm long. Filaments short; anthers to 1 cm long, lanceolate, slender, loosely erect. Ovary globular, sparsely glandular hairy; style to 2 cm long, erect, pale; stigma papillose, green, decurrent on style for 5 mm, projecting beyond anther tips 5 mm. Fruit produced towards top of slender stems on short, spreading, erect, firm pedicels 2-15 mm long; calyx 1.5-2 cm diam., globular, enclosing berry, firm almost coriaceous, with scattered prickles to 6 mm long, with close, dense, pale tomentum, lobes short, acumen to 1 cm long, linear; berry (Fig. 158) to 2 cm diam., shining-green or flushed purple where exposed, drying within calyx, circumscissile towards base, remaining as a loose cap within calyx and allowing seeds to be scattered through orifice of calyx, (a bizarre method of seed dispersal in Solanum). Seeds 2.5-3 mm long, flattened, irregularly subreniform, minutely reticulate, black. (Figs 144 and 145.)

Chromosome number: n = 12 Randell & Symon (1976), as "sp. nov. No. 4", Kalumburu, Symon 10202.

Notes

This unique Solanum has only been collected from two sites, close together and near Kalumburu Mission. Its slender erect habit, distinct leaves and unique seed scattering mechanism separate it from all other Australian solanums. On the back of the corolla, mainly near the midrib and towards the apex, are a number of glands which exude a clear nectar. This is avidly collected by both ants and honey-bees.

The species does not appear to have any close relatives but could have distant affinities with S. sturtianum which is widely spread through the arid areas of Australia from the eastern Hamersleys to Broken Hill. Solanum sturtianum has oblong (to linear) leaves, never deeply lobed, close, dense, pale tomentum, a generally erect sometimes slender habit, erect fruits not enclosed in the calyx on short pedicels, much larger dark seeds, a rotate corolla, and is also well attended by ants. In contrast to the dioecy of the new species, S. sturtianum is hermaphrodite.

The new species is named in honor of Mary (Tudunung-ga) Pantilow of Kalumburu Mission who at pain to herself led us to a major population of the species (Symon 10201-10202) after much searching by the author.

Distribution and habitat (Map 1)

W.A., Kimberley Division on the banks of the King Edward River close to Kalumburu Mission. Collected from shallow sandy soils over quartzite bedding rocks in areas that may be seasonally wet but not so in the dry season. A few plants have been collected from sandy terraces of the river.

Specimens examined

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Broadbent 539, 19.xii.1952, Kalumburu, W side of King Edward River. Sandy soil near river, tall herb 1.5-2 m (BM); Symon 7128, 29.v.1971, Kalumburu, as above, leafy specimen only (ADW); Symon 10181, 26.v.1975, Kalumburu, 3 km S of the Mission. Sandy wash over basalt/quartzite flat waterway. Many young plants but all grazed. Specimens grown from roots from this collection have been widely distributed (ADW, B, BRI, DNA, K, L, MO, NSW, NT, PERTH); Symon 10201, 27.v.1975, Kalumburu, W side of King Edward River about 2 km upstream. On flat slabs of quartzite with little sand and grass. Tall erect slender plants to 2-2.5 m, fruiting specimens (ADW, CANB, K, PERTH); Symon 10202, 27.v.1975, as above—male plants (ADW.).


Type citation: "Four to eight miles south of Vansittart Bay, on sandstone elevations in sandy soil among rocks. Fl. m. June-August".

Holotype: PERTH. The sheet at Perth bears the additional information "No. 1516 Solanum Vansittartensis, Gardner, Vansittart Bay, C.A. Gardner, 7.8.1921, the type".

310
Dioecious shrub, erect, sparsely branched or simple stem 2 (-3) m high; all parts pubescent with soft, dense tomentum of stellate hairs (long multiseriate-stalked, porrect-stellate with long central ray); prickles to 1 cm, pale straw colour, scattered on stem and petiole, absent from leaf blade, abundant on fruiting calyx. Leaves to 10 x 6 cm, ovate, entire, apex acute, base subcordate or rounded, oblique, upper leaves to narrow-lanceolate (type),

Fig. 146. *Solanum vansittartensis* C.A. Gardner. Male plant drawn from herbarium specimen, *Smith s.n.*, collected along Mitchell River-Camp Creek intersect, Mitchell Plateau, WA (ADW, PERTH). × 2/3.
base broadly cuneate; petiole 0.5-2 cm. Inflorescence of the male flowers a condensed cyme of at least 12 flowers; peduncle to first flower c. 1 cm; floral rhachis may lengthen as successive flowers are shed; pedicel c. 5 cm. Calyx 1 cm long, tube short 2-3 mm; lobes lanceolate 5-7 mm long. Corolla c. 2.5 cm diam., broadly stellate to pentagonal. Filaments very short; anthers c. 7 mm, linear, tapered upwards. Female flower not seen; bud virtually sessile. Calyx tube c. 1 cm long, the lobes linear c. 1 cm. Fruit sessile or on short pedicel c. 5 mm; calyx tube enlarged c. 2.5 cm diam., completely covering the berry, densely pubescent; prickles to 1 cm abundant; lobes 2 cm, long triangular at the base,
Solanum in Australia

tapering to linear non-prickly apex; berry (only seen dry) (Fig. 158) lower portion adherent to calyx tube, at maturity upper portion circumscissile and the shrunken remains act as a loose plug at the orifice of the calyx, the seeds are scattered with a censer like action from the willowy stem. Seeds 2.5 mm long, subreniform minutely reticulate, black, numerous. (Figs 146 and 147.)

Chromosome number: unknown.

Notes

This rare species has only recently been recollected and the two new collections differ from the type in their rather broader leaves. Although differing greatly from S. tudununggae in leaf characters this species has a similar willowy habit, sparse branching and extraordinary method of seed dispersal.

Distribution and habitat (Map 11)

W.A., Mitchell Plateau and Vansittart Bay, north-western Kimberleys. The three collections have come from sandy patches over sandstone.

Specimens examined

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: Gardner 1516, see type citation (PERTH); Kenneally 4793, 13.vi.1976, Camp Creek, Mitchell Plateau 14°52' 125°46'. Erect, spindly, semi woody shrub to 2 m. Flower blue. Very common in patches of sand on sandstone (Fruiting female plant) (ADW, CANB, PERTH); Smith s.n., 20.xi.1978, Mitchell River-Camp Creek intersect, growing in sandstone, shrub to 2 m flower purple, common (male and immature female plants) (ADW, PERTH).

Species excluded

Solanum aculeastrum Dunal

This shrubby African species was once grown about Brisbane. I have seen no recent collections nor any indication it is naturalised.

Specimens examined

QUEENSLAND: Simmonds s.n., 3.x.1887 Victoria Park (BRI); Simmonds s.n., Oct. 1887, Brisbane (BRI); Rowney s.n., Aug. 1906, Cleveland (BRI); White s.n., Sept. 1915, Woolangabba Park (BRI); White s.n., 23.x.1915, Sandgate, Moreton Bay (BRI).

Solanum capense Thunb.

Drummond (1840) reports introducing this species to W.A. and states that within ten years it was naturalised. No specimens have been seen and it may possibly have been a misidentification of S. hermanni L.

Solanum indicum L.

Hooker (1860) recorded this as a species of Indian origin that occurred in Australia. Hepper (1978) considers the name ambiguous, widely misapplied and that the type is in fact S. ferox L. However S. ferox L. has only recently been found in Australia, and I do not know to which species Hooker was referring.

Solanum juvenale Thell.

It was suggested by Thellung that this species which he considered related to S. cinereum R. Br. might be an Australian species adventive in southern France. It has been shown by Symon (1970) to be a South American species.

Solanum lunatum Drummond

Drummond (1840) reports finding this species on Garden Island, W.A. and states that it was plentiful about Perth. I know of no other records or reports.
Solanum lycopersicum L.

This species is now more usually placed in the genus Lycopersicon Mill. The genus is extremely closely related to Solanum. Utilitarian considerations and a few technical morphological characters support its separation. The name was used for Australian plants by Dömin, Biblioth. Bot. 89 (1929) 1126.

Solanum pyracanthon Jacq.

Bailey (1878) 2 reported that this species was cultivated as an ornamental in Qld and that it had spread into pasture. I have seen no recent collections suggesting that it is naturalised. At BRI is a collection White s.n., Feb. 1907, Bowen Park, with no other details.

Solanum shanesii F. Muell., Fragm. 7 (1868) 144.

_Type citation:_ “Ad rivulos montium prope Rockhampton; Dallachy and O'Shanesy”.

_Type material:_ The sheet MEL 12403 is labelled—

(a) _Solanum shanesii_ Ferd. Muell. Rockhampton
(b) 435 _Solanum_ fruit red 17th March 1868.
(c) _Solanum shanesii_ Ferd. Muell. Rockhampton, Dallachy.

The sheet MEL 12404 is labelled “No. 6 ser. 1 Solanum erect and slender 6-8 feet bark light coloured and slightly blistered, berry shining red ½” diameter, 2 celled, rare. Rockh. O'Shanesy 25/2/68, not prickly”. At K is a sheet labelled, “Solanum shanesii F. Muell. Rockhampton Dallachy Herb. F. Mueller 1868”. The specimens have sparse simple pubescence below and are a species of Capsicum (see Symon, 1981).

**Acknowledgements**

Many colleagues have helped me to complete this work.

I am most grateful to the Curators of the Australian herbaria at Adelaide AD, Brisbane BRI, Canberra CANB and CBG, Darwin DNA, Melbourne MEL, Sydney NSW, Alice Springs NT, Perth PERTH, for access to their collections or for the loan of specimens.


The private herbaria of Mr A.C. Beauglehole and Mr K. Ingram have also been available to me.

Special collections of specimens have been made, at one time or another by many people and the following list may not be complete but all deserve my thanks; Mr C.R. Alcock, Mrs E. Baker, Dr B. Barlow, Mrs J. Burford, Mr N. Byrnes, Mr G. Chippendale, Dr D. Collins, Mrs P. Cullen, Mr L. Haegi, Mr R. Henderson, Mr G. Howard, Mr B. Hyland, Mrs B. Jacques, Mr P. Latz, Mr N. Lovett, Mr J. Maconochie, Mr D. Martin, Mr V. Moriarty, Mr D. Nelson, Mr R. Pearce, Dr B. Randell, Dr J. Swan, Dr G. Tracey and Dr L. Webb.

I am grateful to Mrs H.M. Jackson for assistance with the Latin diagnoses, to my wife Judith for proof reading, to Prof. J.G. Hawkes for hospitality in Birmingham in 1970, to Mrs M. Brock for the typing, to Dr R. Purdie for many critical details and to Drs B. Morley and J. Jessop for editing the manuscript.

The illustrations have been drawn by Mrs J.J.H. Szent-Ivany and were made possible (in larger part) by a grant from Rural Credits Development Fund for which the artist and author are both grateful.
The mapping and plotting of the species distribution was done by Mr R. Pearce.

The chromosome counts have been done almost entirely by Dr B. Randell but some are by Dr B.A. Barlow, Dr B.C. Joshi, and Miss S. Riyanti and Mr D. Jewell, all then postgraduate students at the Waite Agricultural Research Institute.

The outstanding efforts of the typesetter, P. & L. Reproductions, enabled this paper to be set in time for the data to be included in the Solanaceae of the ‘Flora of Australia’. A grant from the Rural Credits Development Fund to Professor J. Swan and colleagues at Monash University for the chemical analyses of many species enabled me to join a most profitable collecting trip to NW Australia.

Costs of publication have been met by grants from the University of Adelaide and the Bureau of Flora and Fauna, Canberra.

References


Bailey, F.M. (1883). “A synopsis of the Queensland flora”. (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)

Bailey, F.M. (1885). “A synopsis of the Queensland flora”. Second supplement (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)

Bailey, F.M. (1890). "A synopsis of the Queensland flora". Third supplement (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)


Bailey, F.M. (1906b). "Weeds and suspected poisonous plants of Queensland" (Pole, Brisbane.)


Bailey, F.M. (1913). “Comprehensive catalogue of Queensland plants both indigenous and naturalized”. (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)

Bailey, F.M. & Gordon, P.R. (1887). "Plants reputed poisonous and injurious to stock". (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)


Black, J.M. (1909a). "The naturalised flora of South Australia". (The Author, Adelaide.)


Solanum in Australia


Dunal, F.M. (1813). "Histoire naturelle, médicale et économique des Solanum". (Paris.)

Dunal, F.M. (1816). "Solanorum generumque affinium synopsis". (Montpellier.)


Eichler, Hj. (1965). "Supplement to J. M. Black's Flora of South Australia". (Gov. Printer, Adelaide.)


Everist, S. L. (1957). "Common weeds of farm and pasture". (Gov. Printer, Brisbane.)


Ewart, A. J. (1930). "Flora of Victoria". (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)


Forskal, P. (1775). "Flora Aegyptiaco-Arabica". (Möller, Kobenhaven.)


Forster, J. G. A. (1786a). "De plantis esculentis insularum oceani australis commentatio botanica". (Haude & Spener, Berlin.)


Solanum in Australia


Hurst, E. (1942). "Poison plants of New South Wales". (Snelling Printers, Sydney.)


Mitchell, T.L. (1838). "Three Expeditions into the interior of eastern Australia". (London.)
Moore, S. Le M. (1899). The botanical results of a journey into the interior of Western Australia; with some observations on the nature and relations of the desert flora. J. Linn. Soc. Bot. 34: 205-206.
Muller, F. (1859). "Framenta phytothographiae Australiae". Vol. 1. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Muller, F. (1861). "Framenta phytothographiae Australiae". Vol. 2. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Muller, F. (1864-65). "The plants indigenous to the colony of Victoria. Lithograms". (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Muller, F. (1866). "Framenta phytothographiae Australiae". Vol. 5. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Muller, F. (1867-68). "Framenta phytothographiae Australiae". Vol. 6. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Muller, F. (1876). "Descriptive notes on Papuan plants". Vol. 1. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)
Mueller, F. (1887-1888). “A key to the system of Victorian plants”. (Gov. Printer, Melbourne.)


Rodway, L. (1903). "The Tasmanian flora". (Gov. Printer, Hobart.)


Seemann, B. (1866). "Flora Vitensis": (L. Reeve, London.)


Spillane, Mr. (1905). Tabled plant of 'wild tomato'. *J. Dept Agric. SA* 8: 617.


Sweeney, G. (1830). "Hortus Britannicus". Edit. 2. (Ridgway, London.)


Tate, R. (1890). "A handbook of the flora of extratropical South Australia". (Education Dept, Adelaide.)


Fig. 148. Solanum fruits. A, S. nigrum (Feuerheerd, s.n., ADW 12114); B, S. opacum (Beauglehole 33110, ADW); C, S. americanum (Symon s.n., ADW 35921); D, S. chenopodioides (Symon s.n., ADW 35876); E, S. furcatum (Symon s.n., ADW 43730); F, S. villassum (Symon s.n., ADW 35909); G, S. scabrum (Dept Agric s.n., ADW 48417); H, S. douglasii (Symon s.n., ADW 35847); I, S. triflorum (Martenz 76, ADW); J, S. palitans (Salasoo 3061, ADW); K, S. retrollexum (Symon s.n., ADW 41010); L, S. sarrachoides (Paton s.n., ADW 44794); M, S. tuberosum (Symons s.n., ADW 46238); N, S. jasminoides (Symons 7843, ADW); O, S. callium (Swan 68, ADW); P, S. dulcamara (Gaasenbeek s.n., ADW); Q, S. seaforthianum (Symon 4754, ADW).
Fig. 149. *Solanum* fruits. A, *S. laciniatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38718); B, *S. symonii* (Symon s.n., ADW 40864); C, *S. simile* (Symon 884, ADW); D, *S. linearifolium* (Symon s.n., ADW 48382); E, *S. vescum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38772); F, *S. aviculare* (Symon s.n., ADW 40816); G, *S. capsiciforme* (Burford s.n., ADW 32651).
Fig. 150. *Solanum* fruits. A, *S. pseudocapsicum* (Symon s.n., ADW 32944); B, *S. rostratum* (Amtsberg s.n., ADW 34505); C, *S. viride* (Webb & Tracey 8351, ADW); D, *S. viride* (Symon 4733, ADW); E, *S. giganteum* (Symon 6722, ADW); F, *S. torvum* (Symon 4743, ADW); G, *S. hispidum* (Symon s.n., ADW 32972); H, *S. mammosum* (Kelly s.n., ADW 44578).
Fig. 151. Solanum fruits. A, S. semiarmatum (Tracey s.n., ADW 36026); B, S. semiarmatum (Symon s.n., ADW 38397); C, S. stelligerum (Constable s.n., ADW 37137); D, S. parvifolium (Symon s.n., ADW 47944); E, S. ferocissimum (Symon s.n., ADW 42310); F, S. corifolium (Symon s.n., ADW 43464); G, S. densevestitum (Tracey s.n., ADW 36667); H, S. nemophilum (Moriarty s.n., ADW 46276); I, S. discolor (Symon s.n., ADW 48381); J, S. yirekalensis (White s.n., ADW 48359); K, S. chenopodinum (Symon 5972, ADW); L, S. elegans (Everist 7142, ADW); M, S. pugunculiferum (Symon 4706, ADW); N, S. tetrandra (Stocker s.n., ADW 32928); O, S. dunalianum (Swan 141, ADW); P, S. sisymbriifolium (Symon s.n., ADW 28110) × 1/3; Q, S. capsicoides (Symon 4711, ADW) × 2/3; R, S. ferox (Moriarty 1683, ADW) × 2/3.
Fig. 152. Solanum fruits. A, S. orbiculatum ssp. orbiculatum (Symon 3420, ADW); B, S. orbiculatum ssp. macrophyllum (Smith-White s.n., ADW 33384); C, S. nummularium (Symon 5478, ADW); D, S. oldfieldii (Ashby s.n., ADW 12779); E, S. plicatile (Symon 5475, ADW); F, S. coactiliferum (Briggs 2788, ADW); G, S. centrale (Beauglehole 23154, ADW); H, S. esuriale (Symon 9826, ADW); I, S. esuriale (Burford 49, ADW); J. S. tumulicola (Latz 458, ADW); K, S. terraneum (Symon 9932, ADW); L, S. tetraphyllum (Symon s.n., ADW 36728); M, S. elachophyllum (Johnson 2874, ADW); N, S. eremophilum (Morris s.n., ADW 12706); O, S. adenophorum (Symon s.n., ADW 46384); P, S. papaverifolium (Gidley s.n., ADW 38147); Q, S. diaphorophorum (Symon 5512, ADW); R, S. lacunarium (Baker s.n., ADW 46335); S, S. cleistogamum (Symon s.n., ADW 38514); T, S. ellipticum (Symon 6770, ADW); U, S. horridum (Symon 5403, ADW).
Fig. 153. Solanum fruits. A, S. echinatum (Symon 7185, ADW); B, S. echinatum (Symon 7185, ADW); C, S. lucani (Symon 5311, ADW); D, S. seitheae (Symon 4959, ADW); E, S. seitheae (Symon 4959, ADW).
Fig. 154. Solanum fruits. A, *S. eardleyae* (Latz 5044, ADW); B, *S. quadriloculatum* (Symon 5282, ADW); C, *S. petrophilum* (Burford s.n., ADW 32646); D, *S. petrophilum* (Smith-White s.n., ADW 33388); E, *S. sturtianum* (Symon 6738, ADW); F, *S. oligacanthum* (Beauglehole 28137, ADW); G, *S. karsensis* (Closser s.n., ADW 22208); H, *S. lasiophyllum* (Symon 9928, ADW); I, *S. gilesii* (Latz 4035, ADW); J, *S. gabrielae* (Symon s.n., ADW 40493); K, *S. ashbyae* (Symon 10,005, ADW); L, *S. lachnophyllum* (Gardner 7877, PERTH).
Fig. 155. Solanum fruits. A, S. multiglochidiatum (Symon 4873, ADW); B, S. pungetium (Beauglehole 32919, ADW); C, S. prinophyllum (Symon s.n., ADW 42432); D, S. cookii (Webb & Tracey 8355, ADW); E, S. hystrix (Symon 4482, ADW); F, S. cinereum (Symon 9830, ADW); G, S. brownii (Maiden s.n., ADW 32243); H, S. hoplopetalum (Symon 5476, ADW); I, S. campanulatum (Symon s.n., ADW 31608); J, S. elaeagnifolium (Hawker s.n., ADW 5478).
Fig. 156. Solanum fruits. A, S. macoorai (Symon s.n., ADW 37172); B, S. dallachii (Symon s.n., ADW 42139); C, S. inaequilaterum (Tracey s.n., ADW 35912); D, S. hamulosum (Hyland 7866, ADW); E, S. dimorphispinum (Webb & Tracey 8352, ADW); F, S. mauritianum (Browning s.n., ADW 44216) × 1/2; G, S. dimidiatum (Draper s.n., ADW 40485); H, S. furfuraceum (Symon s.n., ADW 42138); I, S. erianthum (Symon s.n., ADW 42702) × 1/2.
Fig. 157. *Solanum* fruits. A, *S. eburneum* (Symon 6934, ADW); B, *S. chippendalei* (Symon 10365, ADW); C, *S. phlomoides* (Symon 10092, ADW); D, *S. diversiflorum* (Symon 5432, ADW); E, *S. clarkiae* (Symon 7991, ADW); F, *S. beaugleholei* (Beauglehole 47550, ADW); G, *S. melanospermum* (Symon 5064, ADW); H, *S. heteropodium* (Wilson 10895, PERTH).
Fig. 158. *Solanum* fruits. A, *S. cunninghamii* (Symon 6999, ADW); B, *S. dioicum* (Symon 5342, ADW); C, *S. petraeum* (Symon 7139, ADW); D, *S. asymmetricphyllum* (Symon 10345, ADW); E, *S. leopoldensis* (Symon 7028, ADW); F, *S. cataphraeum* (Cunningham s.n., K); G, *S. vansittartensis* (Kenneally 4793, PERTH), cut open to show cap; H, *S. vansittartensis* (Kenneally 4793, PERTH); I, *S. tudununggae* (Symon 10201, ADW); J, *S. tudununggae* (Symon 10201, ADW); K, *S. carduiiforme* (Farrell 922, ADW); L, *S. oedipus* (Symon 7119, ADW); M, *S. hermanni* (Symon 3181, ADW); N, *S. marginatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 36691).
Fig. 159. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. nigrum* (Feuerheerdt, ADW 12114); B, *S. opacum* (Beaglehole 33110, ADW); C, *S. americanum* (Symon s.n., ADW 35921); D, *S. chenopodioides* (Symon s.n., ADW 35876); E, *S. furcatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43730); F, *S. villosum* (Symon s.n., ADW 35909); G, *S. scabrum* (Symon s.n., ADW 35880); H, *S. douglasii* (Willis s.n., ADW 43563); I, *S. triflorum* (Symon s.n., ADW 36039); J, *S. paliens* (Symon 6715, ADW); K, *S. retroflexum* (Symon s.n., ADW 41010); L, *S. sarrachoides* (Paton s.n., ADW 44794); M, *S. tuberosum* (Symon s.n., ADW 46238); N, *S. jasminoides* (Symon s.n., ADW 42140); O, *S. callum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43685); P, *S. dulcamara* (Symon s.n., ADW 28082); Q, *S. seaforthianum* (Symon 4719, ADW); R, *S. wendlandii* (Symon s.n., ADW 42151).
Fig. 160. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. lachnophyllum* (Symon 9971, ADW); B, *S. lasiophyllum* (Symon 4705, ADW); C, *S. gilesii* (George 9014, ADW); D, *S. ashbyae* (Symon 9983, ADW); E, *S. gabrielae* (Symon s.n., ADW 40493); F, *S. aviculare* (Symon s.n., ADW 40816); G, *S. laciniatum* (Symon 7632, ADW); H, *S. symonii* (Symon s.n., ADW 405 86); I, *S. vescum* (Symon s.n., ADW 40411); J, *S. simile* (Beauglehole 29765, ADW); K, *S. capsiciforme* (Symon 8320, ADW); L, *S. linearifolium* (Symon s.n., ADW 48382).
Fig. 161. Solanum stamens and pistils. A, S. erianthum (Symon s.n., ADW 42702); B, S. mauritianum (Symon 4724, ADW); C, S. pseudocapsicum (Symon s.n., ADW 43660); D, S. capsicoides (Symon s.n., ADW 38339); E, S. torvum (Symon 4755, ADW); F, S. hispidum (Symon s.n., ADW 31466); G, S. giganteum (Symon s.n., ADW 36679); H, S. tetrandrum (Symon 7913, ADW); I, S. dunalianum (Symon s.n., ADW 48411); J, S. viride (Symon s.n., ADW 43663); K, S. mammosum (Symon s.n., ADW 38377); L, S. sisymbriifolium (Symon 3950, ADW); M, S. ferox (Moriarty 1645, ADW); N, S. ranionnei (Symon s.n., ADW 45436); O, S. pugionculiferum (Symon s.n., ADW 42145).
Fig. 162. Solanum stamens and pistils. A, S. semiarmatum (Symon s.n., ADW 43731); B, S. stelligerum (Symon 4702, ADW); C, S. parvifolium (Everist 7153, ADW); D, S. feroxissimum (Symon s.n., ADW 42310); E, S. cori-folium (Webb & Tracey 10739, ADW); F & G, S. yirrakalensis (Symon s.n., ADW 48653); H, S. discolor (Symon s.n., ADW 48381); I, S. densevestitum (Symon s.n., ADW 42134); J, S. nemophilum (Moriarty 1666, ADW); K, S. elegans (Moriarty 544, ADW); L, S. chenopodinum (Symon s.n., ADW 35842).
Fig. 163 *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. orbiculatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43251); B, *S. nummularium* (Symon 5478, ADW); C, *S. oldfieldii* (Symon s.n., ADW 43678); D, *S. plicatile* (Symon 5464, ADW); E, *S. coactilliferum* (Symon s.n., ADW 42132); F, *S. centrale* (Symon s.n., ADW 44389); G, *S. esuriale* —; H, *S. tumulicola* (Chippendale s.n., ADW 29140); I, *S. terraneum* (Symon 9975, ADW); J, *S. tetrahecum* (Symons s.n., ADW 42325); K, *S. elachophyllum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43683); L, *S. eremophilum* (Morris s.n., ADW 12706); M, *S. lacunarium* (Pearce 65, ADW); N, *S. papaverifolium* (Gidley s.n., ADW 38147); O, *S. adenophorum* (Symon s.n., ADW 46384).
Fig. 164. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. ellipticum* (Symon s.n., ADW 42136); B, *S. dianthophorum* (Moriarty 1466, ADW); C, *S. cleistogamum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38514); D, *S. horridum* (Symon s.n., ADW 40500); E, *S. seitheae* (Symon s.n., ADW 40491); F, *S. lucani* (Symon s.n., ADW 33015); G, *S. echinatum* (Symon 7185, ADW); H, *S. oligacanum* (Symon 4720, ADW); I, *S. karsensis* (Pearce 63, ADW); J, *S. quadri-localatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 42433); K, *S. sturtianum* (Symon s.n., ADW 40518); L, *S. petrophilum* (Symon s.n., ADW 40397); M, *S. eardleyae* (Latz 939, ADW).
Fig. 165. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. prinophyllum* (Symon 8529, ADW); B, *S. cookii* (Symon s.n., ADW 40380); C, *S. multiglochidiatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 40389); D, *S. pungetium* (Beauglehole 34521, ADW); E, *S. hystrix* (Symon s.n., ADW 40501); F, *S. inaequilate macoorai* (Symon s.n., ADW 45105); G, *S. maccooral* (Symon s.n., ADW 45106); H, *S. dallachii* (Symon s.n., ADW 48422); I, *S. hoplopetalum* (Howard s.n., ADW 35884); J, *S. furfuraceum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43682); K, *S. lamulosum* (Symon s.n., ADW 47936); L, *S. dimorphispinum* (Symon s.n., ADW 43089).
Fig. 166. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A, *S. cinereum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38353); B, *S. brownii* (Maiden s.n., ADW 32243); C, *S. campanulatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38344); D & E, *S. hermanni* (Symon s.n., ADW 43666); F, *S. elaeagnifolium* (Tideman s.n., ADW 26451); G, *S. dimidiatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 46241); H & I, *S. marginatum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38378); J, *S. melongena* (Symon s.n., ADW 44571).
Fig. 167. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A & B, *S. beaugleholei* (Symon 7164, ADW); C & D, *S. phlomoides* (Symon s.n., ADW 42143); E & F, *S. eburneum* (Symon 6953, ADW); G & H, *S. diversiflorum* (Symon s.n., ADW 42135); I & J, *S. chippendalei* (Symon 7192, ADW 42303); K & L, *S. clarkiae* (Symon s.n., ADW 42129); M & N, *S. melanospermum* (Symon 5664, ADW).
Fig. 168. *Solanum* stamens and pistils. A & B, *S. petraeum* (Symon 7139, ADW); C & D, *S. dioicum* (Symon 6938, ADW); E & F, *S. cunninghamii* (Symon 5340, ADW & 5342, ADW); G, *S. cataphractum* (Marchant 72/74, PERTH); H, *S. carduiforme* (Armit 728, MEL); I & J, *S. leopoldensis* (Symon s.n., ADW 40503); K, *S. heteropodium* (Wilson 10895, PERTH); L & M, *S. oedipus* (Symon s.n., ADW 44577); N & O, *S. asymmetriphyllum* (Symon s.n., ADW 38666 & ADW 38667); P & Q, *S. tudununggae* (Symon 10201, ADW & Broadbent 539, BM).
Map 1.

- S. ferocissimum
- S. yirrkalensis
- S. tundununggai
- S. densevestitum
- S. macoorai
- S. marginatum
- S. lacunarium

Map 2.

- S. sturrianum
- S. pungelium
- S. viride
- S. leopoldensis
- S. eburneum
- S. plicatile
- S. tumulicola
Map 3.

Map 4.

Solanum in Australia
S. petrophilum
S. semiarmatum
S. rostratum
S. diversiflorum
S. multiglochidiatum
S. nummularium
S. hamulosum
S. quadriloculatum
S. capsiciforme
S. oldfieldii
S. parvifolium
S. palitans
S. heteropodium
S. oedipus
WESTERN HALF   EASTERN HALF

S. hoplopetalum ■ S. cookii
S. gabrielae □ S. karsensis
S. lucani ▲ S. cinereum
S. cardleyae △ S. hystrix
S. ashbyae ● S. oligacanthum
S. melanospermum ○ S. capsicoides
S. asymmetriphyllum + S. dianthophorum

Map 9.

■ S. orbiculatum
□ S. cunninghamii
▲ S. petraeum
△ S. elaeagnifolium
● S. torvum
○ S. seitheae

Map 10.
Solanum in Australia

Map 15a. S. seaforthianum
Map 15b. S. nemophilum
Map 15c. S. prinophyllum

Map 16. S. nigrum

Map 19.

Map 20a.

Map 20b.
Index to plant names

New names and combinations are in bold. Synonyms, misapplied, misspelt, illegitimate or invalid names are in italics. Page numbers in bold refer to the main taxonomic treatment. Page numbers asterisked (*) refer to figures and maps.

Acacia 165, 187, 196, 201, 282
harpophylla 179
Afghan thistle 240
African holly 118
Androcera Nuttall 74, 108
lobata Nuttall 108
Anthocercis 2
Anthotroche 2
apple of Sodom 2, 265
Aristida 201
ASTERACEAE 74
aubergine 2
Bassovia 74
bittersweet 61
black berry nightshade 48
black nightshade 2, 10, 48
blue potato bush 2, 71
Brazilian nightshade 67
brigalow 179
brinjal 2
buffalo burr 2, 8, 108
Capsicum 2, 314

Cassia 4
Cestrum 2
Costa Rica nightshade 69
Crenidium 2
cutleaf nightshade 63
Cyphanthera 2
Cyphomandra 2, 74
Danthonia 187
Datura 2, 13
devil's apple 101
devil's fig 2, 116
devil's needles 130
dirran curse 254
Duboisia 2
egg fruit 12
egg plant 2
Eragrostis 187
Eucalyptus 40, 130, 165, 231, 233, 276
largiflorens 42
terminalis 201, 213
flannel bush 221
giant devil's fig 113
gin's whiskers 241

glossy nightshade 37

green berry nightshade 40

Hieracium 4

horse nettle 2

Isandra 2

jasmine nightshade 65

Jerusalem cherry 97

kangaroo apple 75, 79

Leptospermum 43

Lycium 2

Lycopersicon 2, 5, 16, 74, 314

Madiera cherry 97

Melaleuca 43, 283

Melongena ovala Miller 258

naranjilla 2

narrawa burr 258

native pepper 92

Nicandra 7

Nicotiana 2, 13

nipple fruit 103

nipple plant 2

pepino 2

peppers 2

Petunia 2

Physalis 7

Poa 4

potato 2, 59

potato bush 189

potato climber 65

potato tree 93

potato vine 69

prickly potato weed 240

quena 172

rock nightshade 216

Rubus 4

Salpiglossis 2

scarlet tomato 2

Schizanthus 2

Senecio 74

silver leaf nightshade 155

Solanaceae 1-367

Solanum L. 1-16, 17, 18-367

section. Graciliflorum (Dunal) Seithe 125

section. Irenosolanum Seithe 118

section. Jasminosolanum Bitter ex Seithe 65

section. Lasiocarpum (Dunal) D'Arcy 16, 106

section. Lathyrocarpum (G. Don) Walpers 150

section. Leiendendra Dunal 16, 56, 58

section. Leprolograph (Dunal) Bitter 150

section. Lycianthes (Dunal Eutrowi) Bitter 150

section. Melongena Dunal 6, 11, 135, 150, 258, 266

section. Micracantha Dunal 252

section. Neolycoptersich Dorrell 7, 16

section. Nectarium (Ventenat) Dunal 8

section. Oligosanthes (Dunal) Bitter 150

section. Petota Walpers 74

section. Protocryptocarpum Bitter ex Marzell 255

section. Puglucnilla Symon 99

section. Solanum 5, 10, 12, 13, 14, 16, 37, 45, 51, 63

section. Torva Nees 112, 113, 118, 150, 258

subsection. Hyperbasarthurm Bitter 15

subsection. Torvaria Dunal 16

series Avicularia Gerasimenko 74

series Eutorvum Bitter 113

series Giganteiformia Bitter 113

series Incanaformia Bitter 258

series Laciniata Gerasimenko 75

series Simila Gerasimenko 75

series Stedomela (Lowe) Bitter 258

grad.? Graciliflora Dunal 125

grad.? Lasiocarpa Dunal 106

grad.? Olinanthus Dunal 150

accedens Domin 128

culeastrum Dunal 313

culeatissimum Jacquin 101, 103, 111

adenophorum F. Mueller 23, 34, 36, 181, 182*, 184, 186, 335*, 346*, 353*

var. indivisum Domin 233

alatum Moench 56

amblymerum Dunal 146

americanum Miller 2, 22, 37, 38*, 39, 40, 49, 331*, 342*, 360*

angustum Domin 132

armatum Forskall 228

armatum R. Brown 2, 228, 229

β cultum Dunal 228

ashbyae Symon 6, 29, 30, 219, 221, 223, 224*, 225, 226*, 228, 337*, 343*, 356*

asymmetriphyllum Specht 4, 18, 19, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 304, 305*, 306*, 341*, 351*, 356*

var. longiflorum Specht 304

auriculatum Aiton 2, 95, 96

aviculare Forster f. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 13, 21, 22, 72, 74, 75, 76*, 78, 79, 81, 85, 88, 332*, 343*, 362*

var. acutiflorum Korneva 77

var. alboflorum Cheesman 78

var. britisbanense Gerasimenko 75, 77

var. grandiflorum Korneva 77

var. grandiflorum Korneva 77

var. hybridum Korneva 77

var. latifolium Baylis 78

var. laciniiatum (Aiton) Domin 79

var. patulum Korneva 78

var. vesum (F. Mueller) Domin 84
balsisii Dunal 10
darbisetum Nees 108
baylisii Gerasimenko 74, 78
beaugleholii Symon 18, 19, 28, 30, 32, 33, 36, 266,
bilflorum Loureiro 191
biflorum R. Brown 2, 191
blodgettii Chapman 5
boerhaviaefolium Sendtner 65
brisbanense (Gerasimenko) Gerasimenko 5, 74, 75
brownii Duran 25, 26, 34, 35, 36, 146, 249, 250*,
251, 260, 338*, 349*, 357*
burbankii Bitter 13
cauvarana Vellozo 58
callium Henderson 21, 22, 57*, 58, 331*, 342*, 361*
campanulatum R. Brown 6, 7, 28, 30, 33, 36, 231,
255, 256*, 257, 260, 338*, 349*, 355*
capense Linnaeus 313
capsicatum Link ex Schauer 98
capsiciforme (Domin) Baylis 3, 20, 21, 73, 74,
75, 85, 88, 91*, 92, 332*, 343*, 354*
capscopicoides Allioni 11, 13, 22, 23, 101, 102*, 334*,
344*, 345*, 356*
carduiforme F. Mueller 27, 29, 30, 300, 301*, 341*,
351, 357*
carolinense Linnaeus 2, 4, 10, 152, 155
cataphractum A. Cunningham ex Bentham 27, 29,
30, 298, 299*, 341*, 351*, 355*
centrale J.M. Black 5, 12, 13, 26, 35, 36, 144, 167,
168*, 171, 335*, 346*, 355*
cheesemani Gerasimenko 74, 78
chenopodium F. Mueller 9, 25, 26, 31, 36, 132,
134, 148, 149*, 163, 334*, 345*, 357*
chenopodioides Lamarc 21, 22, 44, 45*, 331*,
342*, 345*, 350* chippendalei Symon, 12, 28, 30, 32, 33, 36, 267*,
269, 270, 272, 273*, 274, 276, 282, 340*, 350*,
357* ciliatum Lamarc 101, 103
cinerarii R. Brown 11, 33, 34, 36, 185, 251, 257,
258, 259*, 260, 313, 338*, 349*, 356*
clarkiae Symon 7, 28, 30, 33, 36, 277, 278*, 279*,
340*, 350*, 353* cleistogamum Symon 12, 13, 34, 35, 36, 190, 193,
194*, 196*, 335*, 347*, 353*
coastiferum J.M. Black 4, 12, 26, 35, 36, 163, 165,
166*, 167, 171, 174, 335*, 346*, 353*
cookii Symon 6, 23, 224*, 231, 333, 234, 235, 338*,
348*, 356* corifolium F. Mueller 25, 26, 31, 32, 36, 130, 135,
136*, 137, 140, 334*, 345*, 357* cressissimum (Bentham) Domin 220
crassiiomentosum Domin 210
crispum Ruiz & Pavon 2
cunninghamii Bentham 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 288, 291,
292*, 293*, 294, 298, 341*, 351*, 356* cunninghamii W.V. Fitzgerald 288
curvispuspe Domin 249 forma curvispinosa Domin 250
cymosum Banks 124
dallachyi Bentham 4, 25, 26, 34, 35, 36, 245, 246*,
339*, 348*, 355*
dallachyi Bentham 245 dealbarum Lindley 154
dercurrens Balbis 83, 110
defensum F. Mueller 140
densestemum F. Mueller ex Bentham 4, 7, 25, 26,
28, 30, 128, 142, 143*, 144, 334*, 345*, 352*
dianthophorum Dunal 35, 36, 190, 191, 192*, 335*,
347*, 356*
dietrichiae Domin 65
diflorum Vellozo 98
dimidiatum Raffinesque 24, 26, 32, 34, 36, 150, 151*,
152, 339*, 349*
dimorphispinum C.T. White 33, 36, 252, 253*, 255,
339*, 348*, 357*
dioecium Gardner 288
dioicum W.V. Fitzgerald 10, 11, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30,
288, 289*, 290*, 291, 294, 298, 302, 341*, 351*,
357*
discolor R. Brown 32, 36, 135, 137, 140, 141*, 334*,
345*, 353*
var. procumbens C.T. White 135
diversiflorum F. Mueller 10, 32, 36, 280*, 282, 340*,
350*, 354*
douglassii Dunal 22, 42, 331*, 342*
dulcamera Linnaeus 2, 8, 19, 20, 60*, 61, 331*,
342*
dunalianum Gaudichaud 18, 19, 24, 25, 26, 118,
119*, 120, 122, 334*, 344*, 355*
var. interme Witasek 120
var. lanceolatum Witasek 120
var. puberius Bitter 120
dardleyae Symon 28, 30, 202*, 212, 213*, 214, 216,
337*, 347*, 356*
eburneum Symon 32, 36, 281, 282*, 283*, 340*,
350* 352*
echinatum R. Brown 3, 7, 9, 12, 29, 30, 197*, 198,
199, 201, 203, 336*, 347*, 353*
elachophyllum F. Mueller 33, 36, 178, 179*, 335*,
346*, 353*
elaeagnifolium Cavanilles 2, 4, 26, 34, 35, 36, 150,
152*, 153*, 338*, 349*, 356*
var. albisflorum Cockerell 154
var. angustisflorum Kuntze 154
var. argyrocrotin Grisebach 154
var. grandisflorum Grisebach 154
var. leprorum (Ortega) Dunal 152, 154, 155
var. obtusifolium (Dunal) Dunal 154
var. ovalifolium Kuntze 154
forms benkei Standley 154
elagans Dunal 25, 36, 31, 32, 36, 146, 147*, 148,
334*, 345*, 361* ellipticum R. Brown 4, 12, 13, 35, 36, 187, 188,
189*, 190, 192, 193, 196, 212, 335*, 347*, 358*
var. chilagoense Domin 188
var. duribaccalis J.M. Black 210
var. horridum Domin 188
var. mollibaccalis J.M. Black 188
var. pannifolium A. Cunningham ex Bentham 198
forma albisflora Domin 188
forma inermis Wawra 172
ellipticum non R. Brown 155
eremophilum F. Mueller 34, 36, 183, 184*, 187
335*, 346*, 357* eremophilum non F. Mueller 272, 274
erianthus D. Don 2, 3, 4, 18, 19, 24, 26, 58, 93, 94*,
96, 107, 339*, 344*, 355*
var. guineense Linnaeus 53
var. humile Bailey 40
var. pterocauleon Domin 37, 40
ssp. schultesii (Opiz) Wessely 46
nittidibaccatum Bitter 51, 53
nodiflorum Jacquin 2, 37, 39, 49
nudum Dunal 56
nudum Humboldt, Bonpland & Kunth 58
nummularium S. Moore 7, 33, 36, 158, 160*, 178, 335*, 346*, 354*,
obutisifolium Dunal 153
oedipus Symon 6, 10, 18, 19, 23, 28, 30, 285, 286, 287*, 288, 298, 299, 300, 304, 341*, 351*, 354*
oldfieldii F. Mueller 26, 34, 35, 36, 161, 162*, 163, 171, 335*, 346*, 354*
var. plicatil S. Moore 163
oligacanthum F. Mueller 33, 36, 206, 207*, 208, 210, 337*, 347*, 356*
apaucum A. Braun & Bouché 12, 21, 22, 40, 41*, 331*, 342*, 361*
orbiculatum Dunal 2, 26, 33, 35, 36, 156, 157, 158, 346*, 356*
ssp. macrophyllum Symon 138*, 158, 159*, 335*
ssp. orbiculatum 156*, 157*, 158, 335*
orbiculatum non Dunal 207
ootonis Hylander 45
palitans Morton 21, 22, 61, 62*, 331*, 342*
papaverifolium Symon 6, 23, 180*, 335*, 346*, 357*
parvifolium R. Brown 31, 36, 131*, 132, 134, 146, 334*, 354*
pecliform S. Cunningham 286, 298
pennellii Correll 6, 74
petraeum Symon 11, 12, 27, 28, 30, 291, 294, 295*, 296*, 297*, 341*, 351*, 354*
petrophilum F. Mueller 4, 7, 11, 12, 28, 30, 34, 36, 184, 212, 214, 215*, 216, 217*, 337*, 347*, 354*, 354*
var. pedicellatum Ewart & Davies 193
phlomoides A. Cunningham ex Bentham 4, 12, 28, 30, 32, 33, 36, 269, 270, 271*, 274, 276, 291, 340*, 350*, 353*
phlomoides non Bentham 272
pinnatifidum Lamarch 79
pinnatifidum Salisbury 79
pileatum (S. Moore) Symon 26, 33, 36, 163, 164*, 167, 335*, 346*, 352*
poniticum Prodan 64
prionophyllum Dunal 5, 12, 33, 34, 36, 130, 228, 229*, 230*, 233, 235, 257, 338*, 348*, 359*
pseudocapsicum Linnaeus 2, 21, 22, 97, 98*, 333*, 344*, 358*
pierocaulon Dunal 37
pubescens sensu W.V. Fitzgerald 199
pugiuiculiferum C.T. White 3, 4, 6, 7, 14, 23, 99, 100* 334*, 344*, 355*
pulchellum F. Mueller 172, 174
pungentum R. Brown 235
pyracanthum Jacquin 314
quadriloculatum F. Mueller 9, 11, 12, 35, 36, 210, 211*, 212, 214, 216, 337*, 347*, 354*
quitoense Lamarch 2
radicans Linnaeus f. 61, 63
rantonei Carrieré 2, 20, 22, 71, 72*, 73, 344*
reclinatum L'Héritier ex Persoon 79
repaundum Forster f. 245
retroflexum Dunal 22, 50*, 331*, 342*, 361*
roemerianum Scheele 154
rostratum Dunal 2, 3, 8, 11, 12, 29, 30, 74, 108, 109*, 333*, 354*
rubrum Linnaeus 56
salsifolium Cunningham 291, 292
saponaceum Hooker 154, 155
saracoides Endlinder 21, 22, 51, 52*, 53, 331*, 342*, 361*
seabruler Miller 12, 22, 53, 54*, 331*, 342*
seafortianum Andrew 2, 13, 19, 20, 67, 68*, 331*, 342*, 359*
seifthese Symon 29, 30, 198, 199, 201, 202*, 203*, 336*, 347*, 356*
semiarmatum F. Mueller 18, 19, 31, 32, 36, 125, 126*, 127*, 128, 334*, 345*, 354*
shanesii F. Mueller 314
shirleyanum Domin 135
simile F. Mueller 9, 11, 12, 13, 20, 21, 22, 73, 75, 85,
86, 87*, 88, 89, 90, 92, 332*, 343*, 355*
var. capsiciforme Domin 91, 92
var. fasciculatum (F. Mueller) J. Black 88, 92
var. fasciculatum (F. Mueller) Domin 88
var. fassigianum Domin 88
var. typicum Domin 86, 88
var. rupicola F. Mueller 92
sixymbrifolium Lamarch 7, 28, 30, 110, 111*, 112, 255, 334*, 344*, 357*
var. heracleifolium Sendtner 112
var. macrocarpum Kunzle 112
sodomeum non Linnaeus 2, 5, 12, 264, 272, 274
sporadotrichum F. Mueller 25, 26, 31, 32, 36, 242, 243
sporadotrichum non F. Mueller 243
stelletum Ruiz & Pavon 113
stelligerum Smith 5, 25, 26, 32, 36, 125, 128, 129*, 130, 132, 134, 135, 137, 334*, 345*, 360*
var. luteum F. Mueller 128
var. magnifolium Bentham 128
var. procumbens C.T. White 129
stenophyllum A. Cunningham 134
sturtianum F. Mueller 13, 26, 35, 36, 204, 205*, 206, 208, 310, 337*, 347*, 352*
sturtii F. Mueller 204
sublobatum Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes 44, 45, 46
superficiens Adelbert 58
symonii Hj. Eichler 20, 21, 22, 74, 75, 85, 88, 89*, 90, 92, 332*, 343*, 355*
terraneum Symon 26, 35, 36, 170*, 174, 186, 187*, 190, 335*, 346*, 353*
tetrandrum R. Brown 4, 25, 26, 118, 120, 121*, 122, 125, 334*, 344*, 355*
var. angustisulatum Morrison 204
var. floribundum Bentham 122
tetraneum F. Mueller 4, 12, 25, 26, 35, 36, 176, 177*, 335*, 346*, 353*
texense Engelmann & Gray 154
torvum Swartz 2, 11, 18, 19, 24, 25, 26, 32, 33, 36, 112, 113, 115*, 333*, 344*, 356*
var. daturifolium (Dunal) O.E. Schulz 116
triforum Nuttall 21, 22, 37, 63, 64*, 65, 331*, 342*, 353*
var. dentatum Ooststroom 64  
var. ponticum (Prodan) Borza 64, 65  
triste Jacquin 58  
tuberosum Linnaeus 2, 5, 18, 19, 20, 22, 22, 58, 59, 331*, 342*  
tudunngae Symon 11, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 206, 295*, 307, 308*, 309*, 313, 341*, 351*, 352*  
tumulicola Symon 26, 35, 36, 167, 174, 175*, 335*, 346*, 352*  
undatifolium Dunal 58  
vansittartensis Gardner 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 310, 311*, 312*, 341*, 357*  
verbascifolium Linnaeus 2, 3, 93  
vescum F. Mueller 5, 11, 12, 20, 21, 22, 75, 78, 83, 84*, 85, 88, 90, 332*, 343*, 358*  
var. davidii Gerasimenko 84, 85  
var. kibalceczii Gerasimenko 84, 85  
vicapum Dunal 2  
villosum Miller 21, 22, 49, 55*, 56, 331*, 342*, 361*  
vioaceum R. Brown 2, 249, 251  
var. album Maiden & Betche 249  
var. amblymerum (Dunal) Maiden & Betche 146  
var. scabrum Bentham 249, 250  
var. variegata Baker 249  
forma scabrum (Bentham) Domin 250  
viride R. Brown 3, 4, 5, 9, 18, 19, 24, 25, 26, 118, 123*, 124, 333*, 344*, 352*  
viride Förster f. 124  
viride Parkinson 124  
viridifolium Dunal 124  
wendlandii Hooker f. 2, 17, 19, 20, 69, 70*, 342*, 352*  
wilkinsii S. Moore 198  
woahense Dunal 118  
xanthocarpum Schrader & Wendland 5, 229, 230  
yirrkalekens Symon 25, 26, 32, 36, 137, 138*, 139*, 140, 334*, 345*, 352*  

Symonanthus 2  
three flowered nightshade 63  
tobacco tree 93  
tomato 2  
tomato bush 210  
tree tobacco 2  
tree tomato 2  
Triodia 165, 193, 196, 271, 282, 291  
western nightshade 165  
white edge nightshade 262  
white horse nettle 2, 155  
whitetip nightshade 46  
wild tobacco tree 95  
winter cherry 2, 97  
wonderberry 13  
woody nightshade 61